1	STATE OF FLORIDA DISTRICT SCHOOL BOARD OF CLAY COUNTY
2	
3 4	CHARLIE VAN ZANT, Superintendent of Schools, Clay County, Florida,
5	Petitioner,
6	vs. CASE NO.: 2013-001 CCSB
7	MICHAEL FORD,
8	Respondent.
9	
10	
11	Testimony and Proceedings
12 13	DATES: Tuesday, October 1, 2013 Wednesday, October 2, 2013
14	TIMES: 9:06 a.m 1:23 p.m. 2:18 p.m 3:43 p.m. 8:35 a.m 12:33 p.m.
15 16	PLACE: The School Board of Clay County, Florida 900 Walnut Street Green Cove Springs, Florida 32043
17 18	BEFORE: Hearing Officer Carol Studdard
19	Reported by:
20	Tanya L. McCranie
21	Registered Merit Reporter
22	
23	RILEY REPORTING & ASSOCIATES, INC.
24	1660 Prudential Drive, Suite 210 Jacksonville, Florida 32207
25	(904) 358-1615 info@rileyreporting.com

		Fages 2.
1	Page 2	Page 1 INDEX (Continued)
2		2
3	CAROL STUDDARD, Hearing Officer	BONNIE LAWRENCE 3 Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 200
4	900 Walnut Street Green Cove Springs, Florida 32043	Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 223
5		JANET ROWE 5 Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 227
6	ERIC J. HOLSHOUSER, Esquire, MICHAEL J. LUFKIN, Esquire,	Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 243
7	Fowler White Boggs, P.A., 50 North Laura Street, Suite 2800	ANTONETTE LAVETTE WALKER-FORD 7 Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 245
8	Jacksonville, Florida 32202 eric.holshouser@fowlerwhite.com	
9	(904) 598-3100 appearing on behalf of the petitioner.	8 EDWARD S. HUFFMAN Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 251
	appearing on behalf of the petitioner.	9 Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 259
10		10 CRYSTAL WEIDNER Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 263
11	ANTHONY D. DEMMA, Esquire, Meyer, Brooks, Demma and Blohm, P.A.,	11 APRIL MARTIN
12	131 North Gadsden Street Tallahassee, Florida 32301	12 Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 266 Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 269
13	tdemma@meyerbrookslaw.com (850) 878-5212	13 Redirect Examination by Mr. Demma 270
14	appearing on behalf of the respondent.	14 RANDY T. LEFKO
15		Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 270 15 Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 279
16	J. BRUCE BICKNER, Esquire, The School Board of Clay County Florida	16 TRACY BUTLER
17	The School Board of Clay County, Florida, 900 Walnut Street	Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 280 17 Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 307
18	Green Cove Springs, Florida 32043 (904) 284-6539	18 MICHAEL JOSEPH FORD
19	jbbickner@oneclay.net appearing on behalf of The School Board of	Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 316
20	Clay County, Florida	19 Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 383 Redirect Examination by Mr. Demma 403
21	ALSO PRESENT: MICHAEL FORD	20 Rebuttal Witnesses
22	TONI McCABE, Assistant Superintendent for Human Resources, Clay County School	21 TONI ANN McCABE
23	Board RENNA LEE PAIVA, President, Clay County	22 Rebuttal Examination by Mr. Holshouser 405 Voir Examination by Mr. Demma 408
23	Education Association	23 Rebuttal Examination by Mr. Demma
	MARY ANN STEINBERG TERI BRIGGS	24
25	DAVID LAWRENCE RANDY T. LEFKO	25
<u> </u>		
1	Page 3	Page 1 INDEX (Continued)
2	Proceedings Page	2
3	Petitioner's opening statement 6	JOINT EXHIBITS
4	Respondent's opening statement	4 Number In Evidence
	Respondent rests	
5	Witnesses Page	5 Exhibits No. 1 - No. 8
6	JESSICA STRUNZ	6
7	Direct Examination by Mr. Holshouser 25 Cross Examination by Mr. Demma 59	7 PETITIONER'S EXHIBITS
8	BRIDGET JEAN PAYNE	8 Number In Evidence
9	Direct Examination by Mr. Lufkin 86 Cross Examination by Mr. Demma 97	9 Exhibit No. 2
10	STACY FRANCISCO	10 Exhibits No. 5 and No. 6
11	Direct Examination by Mr. Demma 104	Exhibit No. 9
12	Cross Examination by Mr. Holshouser 108 Redirect Examination by Mr. Demma 110	Exhibit No. 11
13	JENNIFER ZIMMERMAN	Exhibit No. 13
14	Direct Examination by Mr. Lufkin	Exhibit No. 15
15	TONI ANN McCabe	Exhibits No. 19, No. 20 and No. 22
16	Direct Examination by Mr. Holshouser 137 Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Demma 142	Exhibit No. 26
	Direct Examination (Continued) 143	Exhibit No. 33 410
17	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Demma 146 Direct Examination (Continued) 147	17
18	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Demma 150 Direct Examination (Continued) 151	18 RESPONDENT'S EXHIBITS
19	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Demma 155 Direct Examination (Continued) 156	19
20	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Demma 164 Direct Examination (Continued) 165	20 Number For Identification In Evidence
21	Voir Dire Examination by Mr. Demma 179	21 Exhibit No. 1 69
22	Direct Examination (Continued)	Exhibit No. 2
23	Redirect Examination by Mr. Holshouser 198	Exhibit No. 4
24		24 (Exhibits retained by Hearing Officer.)
25		25
		1 = 7
23		

```
Page 8
```

```
PROCEEDINGS
2
    Tuesday, October 1, 2013
                                                 9:06 a.m.
3
          (Also present for start of morning session: Michael
4
    Ford, Toni McCabe, Renna Lee Paiva, Mary Ann Steinberg.)
5
              HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: This hearing will
6
         come to order. This is Case No. 2013-001-CCSB, the
7
         case of Charlie Van Zant, Superintendent of Schools
8
         of Clay County, Florida, Petitioner, versus Michael
9
         Ford, Respondent.
10
               Is the petitioner ready to proceed?
11
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: We are.
12
              HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Is the respondent
13
         ready to proceed?
14
              MR. DEMMA: Yes.
15
              HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Mr. Holshouser.
16
              MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes. I'd like, if I could, to
17
         make a brief opening statement.
18
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes.
19
              MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. As you are aware, this
20
         past May the school board voted to dismiss the
21
         respondent Michael Ford from his job as a P.E.
22
         teacher at Oakleaf Junior High subject to his right
23
         to an evidentiary hearing, which is why we're here
24
         today.
25
              He was dismissed because on April 3, he made a
```

threatening comment to a student and inappropriately

made physical contact with the student and injured.

And I'm going to refer to the student just as D.O.

to keep the student's privacy. Some witnesses may

2

5

24

25

Page 6

5

9

support just cause.

10 We have testimony that in 2008 Mr. Ford was twice put on notice about being careful with regard 12 to physically restraining students. And in fact, he was -- it was suggested to him that he go to anger 13 14 management, and also suggested to him in the fall of 15 2008 that he go through Safe Crisis Management. It's a program where you learn how to properly deal 16 17 with situations where you might have some need for physical contact. In November of 2008, he got Safe Crisis Management training; although he was -- was not -- at the time of this event, he was not 20 21 certified. 22 Now, we're going to introduce evidence that 23 school board policy, and we've got a document that states this, prohibits teachers from physically restraining the student unless it's an emergency where there's imminent risk of serious injury or 2 death to the student or others. And what we have here is on April 3rd of -- of 2013, the student D.O. acted up in the P.E. class of 5 another teacher. This other teacher, Coach Rountree, put him in time-out in a chair on the field outside the school. He was an EBD student, emotional behavior disorder. So he had with him 8 9 observing him that day an ESE, exceptional student 10 education aide, Jessica Strunz. 11 D.O. made some offensive remarks to other students as they went by, he tossed a chair, he went 13 ahead and -- and as he was leaving, picked up Coach 14 Rountree's grade book and threw it on the ground.

And he then walked back to the P.E. building with

Ms. Strunz, and then Mike -- Mr. Ford joined them.

anybody or do any harm to himself. He was verbal,

he was inappropriate, but he never attacked or was

physical with anyone, and Ms. Strunz will testify

that that was his situation. He -- he was often very improper in terms of his verbal conduct, but

On the walk from the field up to the P.E.

was never known to be physical in nature with

At no time did D.O. ever physically attack

child abuse felony in writing, signed by him.

While we think that should be enough to

establish just cause for termination, indeed not

because of the potential of the school district

only because of the conduct which led to that, but

being negligent if they reinstate him to a position

the future, but the facts underlying this will also

where he's pled guilty and if anything happens in

refer to him by a nickname, Cody, but hopefully not 6 more than that. 7 Ms. McCabe investigated this incident, so did 8 the police. And indeed, Mr. Ford was arrested for 9 felony child abuse. And what we feel should be dispositive of just cause to dismiss him from 10 11 employment, he admitted quilt and pled quilty in 12 June to that felony. In fact, the guilty plea is --13 which we'll introduce into evidence, is more than 14 just a guilty plea. It's also an admission of 15 quilt. 16 Mr. Ford in this document says, "I hereby enter 17 my plea of guilty because I am guilty." He also 18 signs the document where he says it's true and 19 correct in all respects. He entered this guilty 20 plea as part of pretrial intervention, where he's 21 currently in. He's been in pretrial intervention 22 for a year, which expires in July of 2014. If he 23 does everything he's supposed to do in a pretrial

intervention, they'll dismiss the charge. But that

doesn't remove the fact that he's admitted guilt to

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

25

anybody.

Page 10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

4

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

principal's office.

```
building, along that covered walkway --
2
         HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Now, I --
3
         MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just -- may I?
4
         HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yeah, please. Yes,
5
   please do.
6
```

MR. HOLSHOUSER: He -- the evidence will show that D.O. was sitting in time-out here, and then he walked through here, where he threw the chair here. He dropped the -- threw the (indicating) --

MR. DEMMA: Mr. Holshouser, may I --

11 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes.

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

19

20

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

25

MR. DEMMA: -- just suggest that we get on the other side of that table or move the table, because every time somebody's up, they're standing there --

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, I wasn't going to -- I thought the witness would normally stand here.

17 MR. DEMMA: I mean, I do know what you're 18 pointing, but okay. Thank you.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. So anyway, he comes around, and he walks over here, and they're walking 21 back toward the P.E. building. This is the P.E. 22 building (indicating).

23 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

24 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Mr. Ford is walking backwards 25 in front of D.O. Jessica Strunz is right there

Page 11

about three feet away from both of them walking face forward. During this walk -- give me my notes. I'm trying to -- Mr. Ford turned to -- told D.O. in clear earshot of Jessica Strunz, who was -- could 5 see Mr. Ford's face, because he was walking backwards, he said, "If I -- if I find any paint on 7 my car, I will look for you and you will end up in

the hospital. You don't know what I'm capable of." They walked toward the P.E. building. Mr. Ford allows D.O. to go in front of him. D.O. starts to open the door to the P.E. building, and says, "Shut the F up," to Mr. Ford, clearly inappropriate. But he did not -- at that point, he was not making physical contact with Mr. Ford. He was not

attacking another student. He wasn't making any move toward anybody to attack them. At that point, Mr. Ford came up from behind and

grabbed D.O. around the neck with his right arm, pulled him over to this temporary building where there was a railing for the stairway --

21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Would you point to 22 that?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: That's right here. This temporary building is right here. The railing's on the other side (indicating). I think a video that

the respondent has will have a picture of that, but

it's on that side (indicating). Restrained D.O. and then let him go.

4 At that -- Ms. Strunz witnessed all of that. At the same time students were walking by because it was toward the end of P.E. class. The -- D.O. then 6 was told to stand right there (indicating) next to the P.E. building. And after that, walked off and went to see the assistant principal Bridget Payne with Coach Rountree and Jessica Strunz, who you'll hear from, following, and they met in the assistant 11

The assistant principal, Ms. Payne, will testify that at that time she saw a cut on D.O.'s elbow and redness across the neck. She asked him what had happened, got the story that I've just related to you about the verbal threat. Ms. Strunz was there, heard it, she agreed with it, and then Bridge Payne sent D.O. to the nurse for treatment and called his mother.

There were three things that were highly improper in what happened here. First, the verbal threat of physical abuse to the student. The second was using physical restraint in a situation where the student was not hurting himself or anybody else

Page 13

at the time. He was just about to go into a building where there were students, but he wasn't attacking anybody at that time.

And the third thing is, when he did do the restraint, it was not a proper restraint. There's no proper restraint under Safe Crisis Management guidelines that calls for bringing an arm across the neck (indicating). The respondent will testify that it was lower than that, but there's still no Safe Crisis technique that calls for bringing the arm across the -- even the chest. But the fact that his neck was red, as witnessed by several, suggests that that hold was a choke hold across the neck, where he pulled him back over to this building (indicating).

The police were called and, as I said before, Mr. Ford was arrested for felony child abuse. And he pled guilty on June 4, 2013, after the board had dismissed him summarily, you know, at the -- at the May 16 or 17 meeting. That guilty plea was later, so the board and the packet that Ms. McCabe presented to the board didn't have that information.

In his unemployment compensation hearing -- and I'm sure the other side will bring that up because he won the unemployment compensation hearing. That was in July after he pled guilty. He was asked how

he pled to that crime, and he said not guilty. We did not have the benefit of those documents that showed he pled guilty at that time, and that wasn't part of the record in the unemployment case.

But he testified on the record -- and I think Mr. Demma has as an exhibit the transcript of that hearing. He said he pled not guilty.

5

6

8

9 10

11

12

13

14

15

16

25

2

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

And Mr. Ford is now asking the hearing officer to recommend to the full board that his dismissal be overturned and he be reinstated. And we feel, however, the evidence clearly establishes, by his own admission, just cause for termination. And it's also just cause not only because of the conduct that occurred but because of the jeopardy that may place the school district in if they continue to employ somebody who's got that guilty plea as a matter of written acknowledgement. Thank you.

17 18 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Mr. Demma, do you 19 want to make an opening statement or reserve until 20 your case?

21 MR. DEMMA: I'd like to make an opening 22 statement, Madam Chairman.

23 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Thank you. 24 MR. DEMMA: My name is Tony Demma, representing

Mike Ford. I had some prepared remarks, but I want

to start off with the guilty plea.

The guilty plea was a requirement for a PTI. It is not a plea that was ever entered in the court. It's my understanding Mr. Lufkin found it in a file, but it wasn't entered. It's not on the entry of the court. The first witness we have today will be Mr. Ford's probation officer with the DOC, who today met with him and confirmed that he met all the requirements. There will be testimony from Mr. Ford and Stacy Francisco that he has now met all the requirements, which means that the prosecutor has to simply be notified and then dismiss the charges.

Again, the plea of guilt in that case is similar to a plea of convenience, but the only plea he had ever filed that wasn't simply required by the prosecutor as a contingency in case he didn't do what he was supposed to do was his original not guilty plea. That's what Mr. Ford was testifying about.

As to that other document, Mr. Ford understood that it was not a part of the court record. Whether or not it's some sort of public record, he's not a lawyer, but it was not a part of the court file. It 24 was never entered, and Ms. Francisco will tell you that today. So it's what lawyers do, it's what

Page 14

lawyers advise clients to do sometimes to move a matter so that they either don't have to pay a ton

of money for a criminal attorney and a trial, and

they don't run the risk of somebody believing 5 somebody else when it's a he said/she said.

6 So that is what it is. Obviously, you'll get the document and you simply have to take it with a grain of salt. But as of today, while the charges still have not been dismissed, the mechanism to get them dismissed, which by my understanding is roughly a month, but it -- it varies, it depends on the prosecutors, how quick the prosecutor moves it, will be dismissed. And that plea will never be entered. 13 14 What will be entered is a dismissal. That's that

This case on the merits of the conduct -- and there is a lot of agreement about much of the basic flow, where things started and where they went. There's not much disagreement that the student was very inappropriate. There's some disagreement about -- there is a lot of disagreement about his volatility at the time Mr. Ford placed him in a restraint. There's also a huge dispute about this whole choke-hold thing.

Ms. Strunz herself wrote "choke" and then stuck

Page 15

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

8

9

10

11

12

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

matter.

Page 17 hold in there on her original statement. They'll be

evidence presented that the young man was in the presence of Ms. Strunz and Mr. Rountree, who didn't see the hold so he's not really an eyewitness to 5 much. He has some tangential knowledge. But Ms. Strunz was in the room when the young man said this is what happened. She -- we contend he said choke hold and she repeated it. Now, she saw something and she might think it's a choke hold, or she may use any term where somebody's hand is near a neck.

But as to this whole SCM thing, Mr. Holshouser cited you to an SCM policy. It is so absurd the district does not -- the district only asks ESE paraprofessionals, and I believe starting this year, all ESE teachers of EBD students and ASD students, which is autistic spectrum disorder, those are the only people who have to take the course. There's a whole manual that he's looking at and he's excerpted from. The whole manual isn't known to teachers who don't have SCM training. And -- and you can't even do SCM if you don't have an update every year.

And in the face of that, that's one thing, to require people to abide by a policy they either don't know about or aren't put in the loop to have

Page 18

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

5

6

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

the ability to do it. Mr. Ford himself and the P.E. department have asked for updates since -- in the last two or three years. And it goes up the chain somewhere. A principal might ask and they say, "Ah, 5 they just want the special ed teachers to have it." 6

So that's one element.

21

22

23

24

25

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

23

24

25

7 The other element is a far more expansive board policy that matters to all teachers is reasonable 8 9 force. It's your reasonable force policy, and let 10 me read it out, 6GX-10-2.32, and it specifically is your policy pursuant to a Florida Statute that 11 12 requires every board to craft a reasonable force policy. And so what that policy does is it talks 13 14 about the kind of things that might present the sort 15 of danger that causes a teacher to have to intervene in a situation. Probably most cases of intervention 16 17 are breaking up fights or something of that nature, 18 moving a child away from some place, and it is 19 sufficient to divert the student in some way before 20 they do some potential harm.

Right before -- another bit of testimony that is significant is it's been -- it's all been truncated into a short period of time, as if it's -this statement, "F you, Mr. Ford," hold. The student was cursing Mr. Ford and everybody under the

sun for at least 10 or 15 minutes before this. It

was not that assertion that caused Mr. Ford to put the hold. What it was was the student, and they'll be testimony about this from Mr. Ford and the P.E. 5 teachers he works with, that that hallway back there -- I'll go up there, too. And you won't see it -- you won't see what it sort of looks like. 7 8 There's a picture where you at least see part of the 9 door open and see the hallway. The hallway is there (indicating), and it goes into a hallway that goes 10 11 across. And there are entrances into locker rooms

and exits to other -- other points on the campus. In that hallway -- and this matter of the evidence will indisputably show happened the last five to seven minutes of a period. That is the time period when P.E. -- the teachers start bringing their classes in from all over, from in the gym, from out on the fields, and kids that are in that hallway waiting to get in the locker room because their coach is delayed for some reason and hasn't opened the door, they're in that hallway, as are 22 students who may have gotten in on the early side and are dressed already and are waiting to leave, they have to wait for the bell to leave. That's what's going on in that hallway.

1 And Mr. Ford as a veteran teacher, and his colleagues as veteran teachers, know what's going on in that hallway. Not only are there kids up and down that hallway, supposedly against the wall, but oftentimes in various places. Sometimes they're supposed to have their knees up, but a lot of times 6 they like to put their legs down, so they're 8 touching each other in the hallway.

At that time, there were a whole bunch of kids standing near the doorway, which is where the boys particularly, that's their side of the hall, the boys like to stand in the hallway, right near the door, because the bell's going to ring and they can leave. That's what Mr. Ford, A, knew was there before the door ever even started to open, and, B, saw as -- as he got there. Mr. Ford had already sent his class in at the tail end of dealing with Cody. They had been in just before this happened. Excuse me, with D.O. And so he knew his class was in there waiting for him.

And he knew that Ms. -- they'll be testimony from Ms. Lawrence, the P.E. department chair now, that her class was waiting for either another coach to open the locker -- there are all kinds of coordination processes when they let kids go in the

Page 19

Page 21

locker room. They don't let some in until others are out. It's -- it's kind of a complicated system, but it's kind of like a traffic jam, and they're trying to monitor the traffic.

So at that time that's what Mr. Ford saw. And just before the student grabbed that door, Mr. Ford will testify that he slammed his left hand on the door as hard as anybody could slam his hand on a door and started to sling open the door. And that's when Mr. Ford said, "I have to keep him out of that hallway." That's what happened. And there was no choke hold. There was a restraint hold across his chest, his torso.

Is it an SCM hold? I doubt it. I don't know whether Mr. Ford knew it was or not, but Mr. Ford isn't authorized to use SCM and wasn't properly trained to use SCM, at least since 2008. And it changes all the time, which is why you have to have -- why you have to have updated training.

Let me -- let me move on. The record will clearly reflect that the biggest ships-passing-in-the-night element of this case is Ms. McCabe immediately made some kind of conclusion based on, to my knowledge, nothing said by Mr. Ford that he said he had used an SCM hold. From that

Page 25

Page 22

2

13

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

6

7

11

13

14

18

21

24

25

1 point, the record will show Ms. McCabe thought about 2 nothing else. It wasn't a proper SCM hold; he

shouldn't have done it. Somebody's saying it's a

choke hold, which sounds scarier than what Mr. Ford 5

said it was, and that was the end of it.

6

17

18

19

20

21

8

reasonable force factors, things such as pattern of behavior, severity of offenses, relative size. And Mr. Ford isn't a tall individual; the student was.

We contend there was no assessment of

10 They'll be testimony to that effect. And when you

add up those factors, there was a reasonable need 11

12 for Mr. Ford to keep that student out of that hallway. And the P.E. teachers will talk to you 13

14 about the danger of that hallway, similar to the

15 locker room, which is a bad area, but it's not 16 involved here.

So if Mr. Ford is to be evaluated under the reasonable force policy as a teacher like any other teacher who's not authorized to engage in SCM, either SCM trumps reasonable force and there's no point for it, or SCM only applies to people who are

22 trained for SCM and only applies to a certain type 23 of setting and a certain type of student.

24 And these students are being mainstreamed. EBD 25 is -- I'm sure there's some diversity, but it's a

difficult -- it's a difficult group of students who often engage in behavior like D.O. did. And they're

mainstreamed into classes with P.E. teachers with

sometimes 40 or more students in a room and in the

field, and 150 to 200 kids out on the field that 5 they have to transition through the locker rooms

7 and -- and in and out of the hallways.

That's what happened. Mr. Ford's a veteran teacher. He has done much for this community,

9 particularly in the areas of track and field, 10

11 cross-country programs, helping students who

wouldn't otherwise have access to cross-country at

13 certain grade levels, be able to do them in a club

14 type of facility, has helped the school and others

15 in the community win many championships,

high-quality athletes. He is worthy of belief. And 16

17 additionally, he's worthy of belief, and he should

18 at least get the benefit of the doubt under

19 circumstances where he believed he was acting with 20 reasonable force.

21 The injuries were extremely minor, if any.

22 Injuries are never desired, but Mr. Ford concluded 23 that restraining a student by not letting him go in

24 the hall and calming him down over against a

building, and -- and it did work. And he let him go

as soon as he calmed down some 25 seconds later.

The last point I will make is I will present evidence of Ms. Strunz's loose relationship with

specific fact in her various iterations of

testimony, and believe that that should carry the day as to Mr. Ford's version of events.

6 7 Thank you for your attention to this, ma'am.

8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

9 Mr. Holshouser, would you like to call your first 10 witness?

11 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes. I'm going to get Jessica 12 Strunz to testify.

MR. BICKNER: Where is she? Is she upstairs?

14 MS. McCABE: She's sitting in the upstairs

15 reception. I'll ask the downstairs receptionist to 16 get her.

17 MR. DEMMA: Mr. Bickner, might I ask a point of 18 protocol here, Mr. Holshouser.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: All right.

MR. DEMMA: Oftentimes in administrative proceedings, if both parties have questions for witnesses, it is more efficacious to allow for the cross, the immediate cross, and then -- and then direct rather than having to keep all the witnesses

Page 23

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no problem with that. 1

on the hook and call them back.

2 MR. BICKNER: Then we don't either. Whatever

works to everybody's advantage.

(Off-the-record discussion.)

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Madam Court

Reporter, would you swear in the witness.

JESSICA STRUNZ,

8 having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on 9 behalf of the petitioner, and after responding "Yes" to the oath, testified as follows: 10

DIRECT EXAMINATION

12 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

> 0 Hello, Ms. Strunz.

Α

15 0 Could you go ahead and please state your full name for the court reporter. 16

17 Α Jessica Strunz.

0 And what's your job with the Clay County School

19 District?

20 Α I'm an ESE teacher's assistant for EBD.

What does ESE stand for it? Is it --

22 Exceptional student education. Α

23 0 And what does EBD stand for?

> Α Emotional behavioral disorder.

0 And basically what are your job duties in your

```
Page 26
                                                                                                                         Page 28
    position as an ESE behavioral aide?
                                                                                 MR. DEMMA: I'd object to the --
                                                                  1
                                                                 2
2
               Basically, it's to assist the teacher with
                                                                                THE WITNESS: No, other circumstances.
   whatever it is that she needs. From escorting the
                                                                  3
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: -- object to the witness'
    students to the bus, from the bus, to lunch, from lunch,
                                                                  4
                                                                           foundation to know that.
5
   to the bathrooms, to their out classes, whether it's
                                                                 5
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: He's asked for her understanding.
   P.E., history, math, any of those. And also, inside the
                                                                  6
6
                                                                           I would overrule it.
                                                                  7
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled.
    classroom I help the students usually one-on-one with any
8
    of the subjects.
                                                                     BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
9
                                                                 9
                                                                                Now, did you witness an interaction last spring
               Okay. And when you say "students," you mean
                                                                      involving Michael Ford and a student that we'll refer to
10
    EBD students?
                                                                 10
11
          Α
               EBD students, yes.
                                                                 11
                                                                      as D.O.?
                                                                 12
12
               At what school did you work in the last school
                                                                          Α
                                                                                Yes, I did.
    year, 2012-2013 school year?
                                                                 13
                                                                           0
                                                                                Now, who is Mr. Ford?
13
14
         Α
               Oakleaf Junior High.
                                                                 14
                                                                           Α
                                                                                He's the coach, or was the coach at Oakleaf
15
                                                                 15
              And what grade levels are at that school?
                                                                      Junior High, and I believe it was for the sixth
          0
16
               Sixth, seventh and eighth graders.
          Α
                                                                 16
                                                                      graders.
17
               Now, as an ESE behavioral aide, are you trained
                                                                17
                                                                           Q
                                                                                It was a P.E. teacher?
18
     in Safe Crisis Management?
                                                                 18
                                                                          Α
                                                                                P.E. teacher.
19
          Α
               Yes, I am.
                                                                 19
                                                                                And I've got this Google Earth snapshot of the
20
               And when were you trained in that?
                                                                 20
                                                                      Oakleaf Junior High. Can you just go through what
          0
21
               I was trained, I believe it was last
                                                                     happened last spring when you had the interaction with
          Α
                                                                 21
22
    November.
                                                                 22
                                                                     Mr. Ford and the student named D.O., what happened first
23
                                                                      in terms of discussion you had with Mr. Ford and where it
          Q
              And what entity gave the training?
                                                                 23
24
                                                                 24
                                                                      occurred by pointing on that particular document?
          Α
              I'm sorry?
25
                                                                 25
                                                                                I believe there was three classes going on, one
               Who -- who gave the training?
                                                                                                                         Page 29
                                                        Page 27
          Α
               The school did.
                                                                     here, one here and one here (indicating). The student
1
2
                                                                     was out here with his classroom, Coach Rountree
               Okay. Now, is there a certification for that
    type of training?
                                                                      (indicating). I was on the other side of this fence
4
              Yes, there is.
                                                                      right about there (indicating).
         Α
5
                                                                 5
          0
              And are you certified?
                                                                          0
                                                                                Okay.
6
              Yes, I'm certified.
                                                                  6
                                                                          Α
                                                                                And I was watching them.
          Α
7
               I'm just going to have you quickly look at this
                                                                                And you're pointing to the fence that's at the
                                                                 7
    book on top there called "Joint Exhibits." Do you see
8
                                                                 8
                                                                     back of the baseball field there that you're pointing
9
                                                                 9
     that?
                                                                      to?
10
         Α
                                                                 10
                                                                                Yes. And I was on the other side of the fence.
               Yes.
                                                                     I wasn't on the actual field. I was on the outside, the
11
              And direct your attention to tab number 3,
                                                                 11
12
    Exhibit No. 3. Is that a copy of your certification?
                                                                     outside of the fence.
13
          Α
               Yes, it is.
                                                                 13
                                                                           0
                                                                                Okay. And now where was D.O. at that time?
14
               And that reflects when you were certified in
                                                                 14
                                                                          Α
                                                                                He was out here in the field (indicating) --
15
   Safe Crisis Management?
                                                                 15
                                                                           0
                                                                                Later on --
16
                                                                 16
                                                                          Α
                                                                                -- with Coach Rountree and the rest of his
         Α
              Yes.
                                                                17
17
                                                                     students.
              Now, as an ESE behavioral aide, what's your
18
    understanding as to when it's appropriate to physically
                                                                 18
                                                                           0
                                                                                Okay.
19
    restrain a student?
                                                                 19
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: You're going to have the record
                                                                 20
20
              When they are either physically harming
                                                                           reflect that he was on the baseball field furthest
21
    somebody else or physically harming him or herself.
                                                                 21
                                                                           away from the gym?
22
              Are there any other circumstances where it's
                                                                 22
                                                                                THE WITNESS: He was on the baseball field
23
    appropriate to physically restrain --
                                                                 23
                                                                           furthest -- further out on the field (indicating).
24
                                                                 24
                                                                           Probably around here (indicating).
         Α
              No.
25
          0
               -- a student?
                                                                     BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
```

Page 32 Page 30 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Excuse me, I didn't 0 Okay. At any point in time did D.O. move from 1 2 2 that area? catch your last sentence. What did you just say? 3 Yes, he did. I'm not sure what happened, but 3 THE WITNESS: There was another student in his Α Coach Rountree sat him out in a time-out chair. And the 4 P.E. class that was walking around the field, and he 5 time-out chair, they usually have it right here 5 came close to home base. And at that time, D.O. 6 6 (indicating). said, "You're gay, your father's gay," to the 7 7 So that's right near the backstop and dugout on student. And the student just ignored him and just that baseball field toward the P.E. building? 8 8 kept going. Yes, toward the P.E. building. 9 9 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 10 And what kind of chair was it that he was 10 What happened next with respect to what D.O. Q 11 did or said? 11 sitting in? It was a blue chair, student blue chair that 12 Α 12 Α And D.O. just kept cursing. He wasn't cursing you find in the classrooms. 13 at anybody. He was just verbally -- his aggression, he 13 14 Kind of like what you're sitting in right 14 just verbalizes everything. So he's screaming. He's 15 15 cursing. He's saying he hates this school. And then at now? Α some point, I remember him standing up, picking up the 16 Yes. 16 17 Did you have any discussions with Mr. Ford 17 chair and he threw it on the ground. 18 after D.O. had been moved to time-out in that chair? 18 Now, how far did he throw the chair? 19 Yes. I was standing on the other side of the 19 Maybe a couple of feet in front of him. Α fence, and at some point Coach Ford came over to me. And 20 Was Mr. Ford there at that point in time? 20 21 I'm not -- don't remember the exact words that he used, 21 MR. DEMMA: Object to the representation of 22 but he was asking me about the student, something along 22 "there." 23 23 the line as if to ask if he was actually physical --BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 24 physically abusive in the classroom. 24 Q Well, was Mr. Ford nearby you at that point in 25 25 And what was your response? time? Page 31 Page 33 And I responded to him, "No, he's not 1 Α Yes, he was. 2 physically abusive. He's just verbally -- he just Did you have any discussion with Mr. Ford at verbalizes his feelings and he expresses them that way, that point in time? 4 but physically, no, I've never" ... 4 No, not at that point. Α 5 Had you been assigned to observe D.O. in the 5 So what happened next with respect to D.O.? 6 past? 6 I tried to tell him to calm down, and he just Yes, I have. 7 Α 7 ignored me. He just kept going on. And I believe he 8 And had you been assigned several times before 8 finally got up on and walked over to -- there's an 9 this particular incident? 9 opening over here (indicating). 10 10 Α Yes. 0 Okay. 11 Had he ever acted physically aggressive toward 11 Α There's a -- a gate. 12 any other student --12 And you're looking at the -- next to the dugout 13 Α No. 13 adjacent to those tennis courts, I guess? 14 0 -- or any other person? 14 Α Yes. 15 Not physically, no. 15 Okay. Now, did Mr. Ford say anything to D.O. Α 0 16 Now, tell me what he -- D.O. did or said when 16 before he walked over to that gate? 17 he was sitting in that chair in time-out when you were 17 He was basically trying to calm him down, tell 18 observing him on that day. 18 him that he needed to make better choices, he needs to 19 While the student was sitting there, he was get it under control, things like that. 19 20 angry. He was cursing. And at the time, there was a 20 Now, what did -- what happened next with student that was part of his P.E. class who was walking 21 respect to D.O.? 22 around the field. And at some point he got -- I believe 22 So when D.O. got to the gate, on the gate --23 this is home base (indicating). He got close to home 23 coach Rountree places his grade book on the gate, so D.O. 24 base. And then the student yelled out to the student 24 went and removed his grade book, walked behind the

dugout, and right on the other side of the dugout, around

saying, "You're gay, your father's gay."

1 there, he threw it on the ground (indicating).

- 2 0 Now, when --
- 3 A And then --
- 4 Q Okay. Go ahead.
- 5 A D.O. continued walking past the dugout to the
- 6 bleachers on the other side of the fence.
- 7 Q Now, when D.O. threw the chair and threw the
- 8 book, did he throw them at anybody?
- 9 A No
- 10 Q You say he continued on and walked to the
- 11 bleachers where?
- 12 A Past the dugout, went behind the dugout
- 14 Q And you're talking about the dugout that's 15 adjacent to the tennis court there?
- A To the tennis courts, yes. He threw the grade book on the ground and then continued walking past the
- $18\,$ dugout towards the bleachers which is on the other side
- 19 of the fence.
- Q Okay. So just behind home plate on the side toward the P.E. building?
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q What happened next with respect to D.O.?
- 24 A At that time, Coach Ford and I walked towards
- 25 the gate, and I believe Coach Ford called Coach Rountree
 - Page 35
 - l over, and Coach Rountree came to us.
- 2 Q Okay.
- A And I don't remember the whole conversation,
- 4 but something about giving D.O. a referral because of his
- 5 behavior and stuff like that, because I was focusing in
- 6 on D.O., who was sitting on the bleachers.
- 7 Q Your job was to watch him.
- 8 A Right. So I was kind of focusing on him, but
- $\boldsymbol{9}$ $\,$ standing next to the two coaches by the gate at the same
- 10 time.
- 11 Q And that's Mr. Ford and Mr. Rountree?
- 12 A Yes
- 13 Q Okay. What happened next?
- A And then at that time, Coach Rountree went back to his class out in the field, and then Coach Ford and I
- 16 walked towards the bleachers where D.O. was at. And when
- walked towards the bleachers where D.O. was at. And when we got there, D.O., who was sitting at the bleachers, was
- 18 still going on and on and on about how he hates the
- 19 school, dropping the F bomb. And when that was
- 20 happening, it was towards the end of the P.E. class, so
- 21 he started walking -- he got up from the bleachers and
- 22 started walking towards the P.E. building.
- 23 Q Okay. What did you and Mr. Ford do at that
- 24 point?
- 25 A I was following D.O. Coach Ford, I'm not sure

- Page 36 where he was at that time. He was somewhere behind me.
- 2 I didn't turn around to look, so I don't know where he
- 3 was --

4

5

7

10

11

13

16

25

1

2

5

7

8

11

14

15

16

17

18

Page 34

- Q Okay.
- A -- at that point. So D.O. and I continued
- 6 walking this way (indicating).
 - Q And that's on that pathway toward the P.E.
- 8 building from the --
- 9 A Yes.
 - Q -- back of the ball fields?
 - A Yes. Continued walking towards the path. And
- 12 right where we got under -- there's like a roof, like a
 - roof over the walkway (indicating).
- 14 Q So at the beginning of the covered walkway 15 you're pointing to?
 - A Yes, the beginning of it.
- 17 Q Okay. What happened there?
- 18 A We continued walking, D.O. and myself. And
- 19 roughly around here (indicating) ...
- 20 Q Okay. Just past the intersection of the other
- 21 covered walkway?
- 22 A Yes. Around there, Coach Ford showed up. And
- 23 Coach Ford was walking with D.O. side by side, and I was
- 24 behind them.
 - Q How far behind were you?
 - A Approximately about three feet behind.
 - Q Okay.
- 3 A But to an angle, like over to the side to where 4 I was at an angle. I could see them at a angle.
 - Q Okay.
- 6 A We continued walking. And then further down
 - close to the -- there's a portable.
 - Q Yeah.
- 9 A Right before you get to the P.E. building,
- 10 there's a portable right there.
 - Q Right.
- 12 A At that portable, just about the beginning of
- 13 that portable, Coach Rountree --
 - Q Coach Rountree?
 - A I'm sorry, Coach -- Coach Ford. At that time
 - Coach Ford turned around, so he was walking backwards.
 - Q Facing D.O.?
 - A Facing D.O. So D.O. was walking forward; Coach
- 19 Ford was walking backwards facing D.O.
- 20 Q Okay. And could you see Mr. Ford's face at
- 21 that time?
- A Yes. I was still about three feet away behind them at an angle.
 - Q Okay.
 - A So I could directly see Coach Ford's face, but

24

Page 38

5

15

24

25

6

7

11

12

- 1 I couldn't really see D.O.'s face.
- 2 Q Okay. Tell me what happened at that point.
- 3 A At that point I don't know if there was a
- 4 conversation between them. I couldn't hear enough to
- 5 know what they were saying or if they were saying
- 6 anything. All I know is that I saw Coach Ford get angry,
- and then I heard him say, "If I find any paint on my car,
- 8 I will come looking for you and put you in the hospital."
- 9 And then --
- 10 Q Did he say anything else afterwards?
- 11 A He said, "You don't know what I'm capable of."
- 12 Q And you heard that clearly?
- 13 A I heard that clearly.
- 14 Q And you saw Mr. Ford's face when he said
- 15 that?
- 16 A Yes, I saw his face. I was looking at him.
- 17 And I remember clearly what he said, because I was
- 18 completely, completely shocked that an educator would
- 19 talk like that to a student. So I remember exactly what
- 20 he said.

22

5

8

- 21 Q Okay.
 - A Because it was just a shock to me.
- 23 Q Tell Chair Studdard what happened next.
- 24 A At that point Ford -- Coach Ford kind of
- 25 stepped to the side, and D.O. continued walking towards
 - Page 39
- the P.E. building right here (indicating). And right
 there there's a door. There's double doors (indicating).
 - 0 01----
- A And they're thick; they're big; they're heavy.
 - It has a small window that you can see inside. And D.O.
- $\,\,$ 6 $\,\,$ goes to open the door with his right hand, and as he's
- 7 opening the door, he says, "Shut the F up."
 - Q To whom?
- 9 A To Coach Ford.
- 10 Q Did he make a big noise slapping the door or
- 11 hitting the door that you observed?
- 12 A I don't remember seeing or hearing any sounds 13 or anything.
- 13 or anything.
- Q Okay. So he -- he used the F bomb directed toward Coach Ford. What happened next?
- 16 A At that time, I just -- I knew, I felt -- or I
- 17 knew something was going to happen, so I was preparing
- 18 myself. I stepped back to give them room because I knew
- 19 something was going to happen. And at that point, Coach
- 20 Ford was somewhere on my left. I wasn't looking back or
- 21 anything, so I don't know exactly where he was, but he
- 22 was -- he came in from my left. And when he came in from
- 23 my left, he went in, took his right arm across D.O.'s
- $24\,$ $\,$ neck and pulled him, because D.O. was at the door and I
- 25 believe his foot was like in the building, so he was like

- halfway in the building, D.O. was halfway in the
- building. So when Coach Ford came in, he came in, took
- his right arm, wrapped it around his neck, pulled him
- back (demonstrating).
 - Q When you say "his," you mean D.O.'s neck?
- 6 A D.O.'s neck. Coach Ford grabbed, took his arm
 - and pulled D.O.'s neck backwards (demonstrating). And
- 8 that's -- and I had moved backwards, because I knew he
- 9 was coming -- I just knew something was going to happen.
- 10 Pulled him backwards, and Coach Ford's -- Ford's left
- 11 arm, I'm not exactly sure, it might have been up here, it
- 12 might have been pulling the student's arm back, or it
- 13 might have been up holding his right hand (indicating),
- 14 like pulling back like this (demonstrating).
 - Q But the right arm across his neck?
- 16 A But the right arm was definitely across the 17 neck. The left arm, I can't really recall where the left
- arm was. But definitely the right arm was around the neck.
- Q And what did you -- what happened -- well, let 21 me ask you this: Did Coach Ford move D.O. in any
- 22 direction after he put his arm around his neck?
- 23 A Yes.
 - Q Where did he move him toward?
 - A He moved him back, turned him around, and right

Page 41 next to that portable right there there's a railing.

- There's a ramp and there's like a railing (indicating).
- Q And you're pointing to the portable building that's just outside the entrance to the P.E. building on that graphic?
 - A Yes

the railing.

- Q And the P.E. building is the big building with the green roof?
- 8 the green roof?
 9 A Yes. So he moves him back, turns him around
 10 towards the railing and pushes D.O. face forward towards
 - Q Did he push his face into the railing or just toward the railing?
- toward the railing?

 A All I remember is that D.O.'s face was turned
 to his left, because I remember him looking at me because
 I was on his left. And I remember D.O. looking at me and
- 17 I was looking back at him. So I remember D.O.'s face
- turned left like this (demonstrating).
 Q Was this toward the end of the class period you
- 20 said?21 A Yes.
- Q Were there other students in the vicinity at that time?
 - A Yes, there was.
 - Q So other students could observe what was going

24

Page 42 Page 44 1 on? 1 0 Was he attacking Coach Ford at all? 2 Α Yes. They were all talking and making comments Α 3 and --3 0 Was he attacking any other student at that 4 0 Well, now, what happened -- you say Mr. Ford time? 5 had D.O. restrained with his right arm around the neck up 5 Α No. 6 against -- face forward toward the railing --6 Was there any student right there that --7 The railing. anywhere during that walk did D.O. threaten to attack 8 -- to the portable building. 8 any -- anyone? Q 9 (Witness nods head.) 9 Α Α 10 What happened next? 10 So let me get back to where you had the --11 Coach Ford said, "I am going to release you, 11 you're standing outside after you had come -- after you notified your assistant that you had an incident, you 12 and when I do, you need to stay calm and stand against the P.E. building." 13 went back outside. What happened next? 13 14 Q Okay. 14 I went back outside, and when I went back out 15 15 Α Which right outside the P.E. building, it was there, I went to the corner of the P.E. building like right adjacent to the portable. 16 16 (indicating). 17 Okay. Now, did Coach Ford at that time release 17 Q The corner near the portable you're talking 18 D.O.? 18 about? 19 Α Yes. 19 Α Right. I went to that corner, and I was 20 And what did D.O. do at that point? 20 watching them. 21 Α He calmly went and stood against the outside 21 Q Okay. 22 wall of the P.E. building. 22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Excuse me now. 23 23 Where -- point to where they are standing right And tell me what happened after that. 24 At some point Coach Rountree showed up. 24 Α now. 25 25 Q Okay. THE WITNESS: They're standing right here Page 43 Page 45 So it was Coach Rountree and Coach Ford that (indicating), between the portable and the P.E. 1 1 2 were trying to talk to D.O. while D.O. was standing building. against the P.E. building. 3 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. 4 But you were still in the vicinity? 4 THE WITNESS: That's where they're standing, 5 I was still there. 5 Α Coach Rountree, Coach Ford and D.O. 6 0 Okay. 6 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. 7 At one point I did leave the two coaches and 7 THE WITNESS: I -- after I come out of the Α 8 8 D.O. and I did go into the P.E. building towards the same building, I go behind them and I'm standing right 9 9 double doors. I went back in to let my assistant -here (indicating), which is the corner of the P.E. because I have another teacher's assistant that works 10 building between the portable and the building. And 10 11 while I'm standing there, D.O. looks over at me, 11 with me, to let her know that -- because normally what happens is after P.E. classes, we come together. I meet 12 comes towards me, and he's cursing, and he shows me 13 the other students with the other assistant and then we 13 his elbow, and he goes, "Look at this, look at this. 14 go to the bathroom so the students can change, our EBD 14 Look what he did to me" (indicating). 15 students can change. So I normally meet her. 15 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: So what I did is I went inside the building and 16 16 0 And what's he pointing to? 17 I told the other assistant that I had an incident going 17 He's pointing to his elbow. There was blood on 18 on and not to wait for me, to go ahead. And then I came 18 there. And at that point he continued going down the right back out, right back out those double doors and 19 side of the P.E. building towards the front of the 19 back out where Coach Rountree, Coach Ford and D.O. were 20 20 school. 21 standing. 21 Let me back up again. Based on your Safe 22 Let me go back a little bit to when Mr. Ford Crisis Management training, were the circumstances such, 23 restrained D.O. Was D.O. making any sort of move to go 23 based on your training, that it was appropriate to 24 at Coach Ford? 24 restrain D.O. when he was walking into the P.E. 25 25 building? Α No.

```
Page 46
1
          Α
               No. According to my training, no.
                                                                     if it were appropriate to restrain D.O. in that
2
               And why is that?
                                                                      circumstance?
3
               He would have to be physically hurting somebody
                                                                                If it was appropriate to restrain him, I would
4
    or physically hurting himself in order to use Safe Crisis
                                                                      have gone in like this (demonstrating), wrapped my arms
5
    Management.
                                                                      over his shoulder --
6
                                                                  6
               Now, the hold that Coach Ford used, was that an
                                                                           Q
                                                                                Shorter.
7
    appropriate Safe Crisis Management hold based on your
                                                                  7
                                                                           Α
                                                                                -- and brought him back like this and pulled
     training?
8
                                                                      him back (demonstrating).
                                                                  8
9
                                                                  9
                                                                                Okay. And he --
          Α
               No, it was not.
10
               Is there any hold in the Safe Crisis Management
                                                                 10
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Restrain him. And then I'd be able to pull him
     training you received that allows a teacher to bring
                                                                      and go backwards in order to pull him away from whatever
11
    their arm across somebody's neck or upper chest?
                                                                      situation he was in (demonstrating).
12
13
          Α
               Absolutely not.
                                                                 13
                                                                                So there would be no hand or arm across the
14
               Now, what sort of restraining hold was
                                                                 14
                                                                      front of the body --
                                                                 15
15
    appropriate in that sort of circumstances?
                                                                           Α
                                                                                No.
16
               MR. DEMMA: I'm going to object. He's asking
                                                                 16
                                                                                -- or upper body?
17
          this witness as if she's an expert in Safe Crisis
                                                                 17
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Mr. Holshouser, I
18
          Management.
                                                                 18
                                                                           would like to ask the witness a question.
19
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, she's trained in Safe
                                                                 19
                                                                                Is the student quite a bit taller than Mr. Ford
                                                                           or --
20
          Crisis Management, certified in it, and I want to
                                                                 20
21
          know what she understands to be an appropriate way
                                                                 21
                                                                                THE WITNESS: He's taller than Mr. Ford.
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: A lot taller?
22
          to restrain someone.
                                                                 22
               MR. BICKNER: Based upon her education,
23
                                                                 23
                                                                                THE WITNESS: I'm not exactly sure of his
24
          training and experience?
                                                                 24
                                                                           height, but he is taller than Mr. Ford.
25
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, yeah. She's
                                                                 25
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                         Page 47
          certified.
                                                                      BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
1
2
                                                                  2
               MR. BICKNER: Allow it.
                                                                                How old is --
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
                                                                  3
4
               Can you describe --
                                                                           Crisis Management --
5
                                                                  5
               MR. BICKNER: She needs to rule on it, not
6
                                                                  6
         me.
```

7 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So overruled. 7 8 8 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 9 9 Can you just describe -- and maybe it would be okay to have somebody demonstrate -- to have her do it 10 10 11 11 on. Can you do it on me to show how --12 12 Α 13 -- how a restraint would be appropriate? 13 14 14 MR. BICKNER: Any objection, Mr. Demma? 15 MR. DEMMA: This is one -- one hold, one of 15 16 16 many holds? 17 17 MR. HOLSHOUSER: This is what she's been 18 trained to do if there's a need to restrain somebody 18 19 19 physically. 20 20 MR. DEMMA: Okay. 21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'd like to see 21 22 22 that. 23 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. 23 24 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 24 25 Can you demonstrate what it would be, if it --

Page 49 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: But in your Safe THE WITNESS: He's shorter -- I know that he's shorter than him (indicating Mr. Holshouser.) HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yeah. What made me think about it is because you're so much shorter than he is, and I was thinking --THE WITNESS: Right. But I can tell when I grab him that --HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: But on the Safe Crisis Management training, that hold that you just demonstrated is the only one that you're taught to do during Safe Crisis Management training? THE WITNESS: No. I am taught multiple different positions. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So you were just exhibiting what you would have done in that situation. THE WITNESS: Right. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. THE WITNESS: Because that hold would actually pull him away from whatever situation we were in. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Thank you. Proceed.

Page 50 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

2 So that's the hold that you were trained in in terms of pulling somebody away from a scene?

- One of the holds, yes.
- 5 And what's the -- and just for the record, I want to describe that she had her arms over my arms and 6 pulling back over the shoulders from behind.

Now, what happened -- I guess we left off where D.O. started cursing again and was talking to you. What happened next with respect to D.O.?

- D.O. continued to the side of the P.E. building, cursing and saying the school's going to be in trouble, "I'm going to sue the school," and he continued walking toward the other side of the P.E. building, and continued down the hallway through the seventh grade building.
- 17 Q And that's the --
- 18 Α And that actually takes you to the front
- 19 office --

4

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

25

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

15

21

22

23

24

25

- 20 0 Okay.
- 21 Α -- which is where he headed.
- 22 On that particular graphic that's the other green-roofed building that's partially shown in the 23 24 picture?
 - Α Uh-huh, that's the seventh grade hallway

Page 51

(indicating).

2 Q And then what -- were you with him when he went 3 there?

Yes, I was actually following him. And at that Α point I was -- I was towards the other side of the P.E. building, which -- where Coach Rountree came behind me and asked me if I needed assistance. And I told him yes, that I needed assistance at that time, because my EBD teacher was absent that day, and normally I would radio her and ask her to come assist me, and she would come help me, but that day she was out. So Coach Rountree

- asked if I needed assistance, and I said yes. So then we 13 both followed him to the front office. And he was way
- 14 ahead of us.
 - 0 And why was he way ahead of you?
- 16 He was angry. He walks really fast. I'm not 17 sure if he was running or not, but I know he's a fast 18 walker. And there's turns in the hallways, there's turns 19 that you take, so for a few seconds I had lost him
- because of the turns. 20
 - Okay.
 - So Coach Rountree and I started running to catch up to him. So D.O. actually got to the assistant principal's office before we did.
 - Who's the assistant principal?

Α Ms. Payne.

And what happened then? When did you next see D.O.?

4 When Coach Rountree and I got to Ms. Payne's 5 office, D.O. was already sitting there talking to her, 6 telling her what had occurred.

- And you went into the doorway of that office?
- Yes. Α

1

7

8

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

25

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

And what did you observe in there?

Α I remember D.O. talking to Ms. Payne, and then Coach Rountree said a few words, which I can't recall exactly what was said. And then Coach Rountree left and I stayed. And D.O. continued telling his side of the story.

And then Ms. Payne tried to get D.O. to go to the clinic because he was bleeding. He refused to go to the clinic. He kept saying, "I'm going to sue the school. I'm not going anywhere. You need to call my mother. My mother needs to be here, because she's going to sue you. You guys are in big trouble." He just kept repeating that over and over again. But finally Ms. Payne was able to talk him into going to the clinic.

Now, did -- in your presence, did D.O. relate to Ms. Payne what Coach Ford had said to him prior to the hold?

Page 53

1 Α Yes.

> 0 And what was it that D.O. told Ms. Payne in that time?

MR. DEMMA: I'm going to object to testimony of D.O. He's not on anybody's witness list, and he is not -- he's -- this is all hearsay, what D.O. is talking about.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I think that it is appropriate to show what the notification to the employer was concerning the allegation and then following up with some communication between Ms. Strunz and Ms. Payne after that was said to Ms. Payne.

(Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.) MR. BICKNER: So it's not offered to prove the truth of the matter?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: No.

MR. BICKNER: Then not hearsay. Any other objection other than hearsay?

MR. DEMMA: What are you offering to prove? MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, I think the testimony will reflect what -- what I wanted to establish is whether or not at that point in time Ms. Strunz had agreed with the version of events regarding the threat that she witnessed firsthand.

MR. BICKNER: Agreed with what was told to

```
Page 54
                                                                                                                         Page 56
1
          Mrs. Payne?
                                                                     Ms. Payne's request?
2
                                                                  2
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Correct.
                                                                                Yes.
3
               MR. DEMMA: I'll continue the hearsay
                                                                  3
                                                                                Is it factually accurate?
                                                                           0
4
          objection.
                                                                           Α
5
               (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.)
                                                                  5
                                                                           0
                                                                                Was it -- when you wrote this statement, were
6
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: And I think in a --
                                                                  6
                                                                     the events fresher in your mind than they are today?
7
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled.
                                                                  7
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
8
                                                                  8
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer this into
9
              What did you hear D.O. relate to Ms. Payne
                                                                  9
                                                                           evidence, Exhibit 13.
    relative to what Coach Ford said to him before the
10
                                                                 10
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: Any objection, Mr. Demma?
11
    restraint?
                                                                 11
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any objections?
              D.O. said to Ms. Payne that Coach Ford
                                                                 12
12
          Α
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: No. No, sir.
    threatened him, to put him in the hospital, and that he
                                                                 13
                                                                     BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
13
14
    doesn't know what he's capable of, is what he -- Ford
                                                                 14
                                                                                And also --
    told D.O. And that D.O. also said that he is not
                                                                 15
15
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: That will be admitted into
    allowed, meaning Coach Ford, to put his hands on him.
                                                                           evidence as Exhibit No. 1.
16
                                                                16
17
               Now, when D.O. told Ms. Payne about the verbal
                                                                17
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Exhibit 1.
18
    threat, did -- what was Ms. Payne's reaction, that you
                                                                 18
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: Oh, gosh. We're going to
19
    observed?
                                                                 19
                                                                           renumber them here? I was --
20
              Ms. Payne just looked at me.
                                                                 20
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: 13?
          Α
                                                                 21
21
          0
               Okay. And what --
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, I was going to say --
22
         Α
              And without any words, I -- I knew what she
                                                                 22
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Exhibit No. 13.
23
                                                                 23
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: -- stick with the numbers so
    was --
24
              MR. DEMMA: Object. The witness is speculating
                                                                 24
                                                                           you don't get --
25
                                                                 25
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yeah. That will
          now.
                                                        Page 55
                                                                                                                         Page 57
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
                                                                  1
                                                                           keep it easier for all of us.
2
                                                                  2
               Well, let me ask what your reaction was to
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, especially if we
    Ms. Payne after she looked at you when D.O. said that.
                                                                           don't --
    What was your reaction to Ms. Payne looking at you?
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: Exhibit No. 13 will be admitted
4
5
                                                                  5
         Α
              I shook my head yes.
                                                                           into evidence.
6
          0
               So you nodded?
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Right. We'll start
7
                                                                  7
         Α
              Yes.
                                                                           off with 13, I suppose.
8
              Now -- and ultimately, Ms. Payne was able to
                                                                  8
                                                                         (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 13 received in evidence.)
9
                                                                  9
                                                                     BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
    convince D.O. to go to the clinic?
              Yes. But before he went to the clinic, I
                                                                                Now, Ms. Strunz, did you ever have any
10
          Α
                                                                 10
                                                                      discussions with the authorities --
11
    remember Ms. Payne asked D.O. to write down the incident,
                                                                 11
     and D.O. wrote down the incident. And once he was done
                                                                 12
13
    writing that down, then he went to the clinic.
                                                                 13
                                                                                -- concerning this incident?
14
               And were you instructed to do anything at that
                                                                 14
                                                                                Did you provide the authorities with a
15
    point in time?
                                                                 15
                                                                     statement as well?
                                                                 16
16
         Α
              Yes, I was instructed to write a statement.
                                                                          Α
                                                                                Yes.
17
              Let me -- look at the other notebook, the one
                                                                 17
                                                                                Can you turn to Petitioner's Exhibit 14, and
    with the little orange sticker on it, the petitioner's
                                                                      identify that particular document.
18
                                                                 18
     exhibit. And I want to direct your attention to tab
                                                                 19
                                                                                Yes, I remember this.
                                                                          Α
20
    Exhibit 13. Do you recognize Exhibit 13 that's before
                                                                 20
                                                                                Is this the statement you provided to the Clay
21
    you?
                                                                 21
                                                                      County Sheriff's Office?
22
                                                                 22
         Α
              Yes, I do.
                                                                          Α
                                                                                Yes.
23
          0
              And what is Exhibit 13?
                                                                 23
                                                                                And it's identical to the statement you gave to
24
                                                                 24
                                                                     the -- to Ms. Payne other than you have a signature and
         Α
              It's my statement.
25
               It's a statement that you wrote upon
                                                                 25
                                                                      the date you signed it?
```

Page 58 Page 60 1 Yes. students? 2 2 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer Exhibit 14 Α This is my second year. 3 into evidence. And how long have you been, as part of your 4 MR. DEMMA: No objection. I just want to put duties working with EBD students, required to escort them 5 on the record now, and we can continue it, then, in around to their mainstream classes, out of -- out of the 6 6 the future, that many of these statements to law EBD room? 7 7 enforcement have names on them and they've been Α This is my second year. redacted. 8 8 And you've got -- this is your second year? Q 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah. 9 Α 10 MR. DEMMA: That's --10 Q So 2012-13 was your first year? 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Right. 11 Α 12 MR. DEMMA: We all have both copies. 12 0 You didn't have a -- were you a 13 MR. HOLSHOUSER: We redacted the name of the 13 paraprofessional before that? 14 student for privacy purposes. 14 Α Yes. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So put this into 15 15 0 What kind of students were you working with evidence, Item No. 14. then? 16 16 17 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 14 received in evidence.) 17 Α Language impaired. 18 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 18 So the year involving D.O. was your first as a 19 Now, Ms. Strunz, up until this -- and this 19 EBD paraprofessional, is that what you're saying? event, is it consistent with your recollection and your My first class as EBD. 20 20 Α statement, this incident occurred on April 3 of 2013? 21 21 0 Who was your teacher? 22 Α Yes. 22 Α My teacher last year was Ms. Lohman. 23 23 And what -- up until that point in time, had Is she still your teacher? 24 you had any issues or problems or conflicts with 24 Α She is not an EBD teacher anymore. 25 Mr. Ford? 25 I've looked at your -- your certificate was Q Page 61 Page 59 entered into evidence, and I believe it was a November 1 None whatsoever. 2 date that you received the certificate for SCM, MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions at 3 correct? 4 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Demma. Α Yes, it is. 5 5 MR. DEMMA: Yes. Were you escorting Cody around before that 6 CROSS EXAMINATION 6 without the training? 7 7 Α Yes, I was. BY MR. DEMMA: 8 8 Ms. Strunz, how long have you been in the Do you have any knowledge of whether regular 9 9 classroom teachers in Clay County are required to take education system in Clay County? Since 2006. SCM training? 10 Α 10 11 What were you doing before that? 11 Α I'm not aware. 12 I was a cafeteria assistant. 12 "Not aware," meaning you don't think they do? 13 Was that with the school district? 13 Α I don't know if they are required to or not. 14 Α With the school. 14 Have you ever been a teacher? 15 What were you doing before working with the 15 Α No, I have not. 0 school district? 16 16 0 Have you ever been a physical education 17 17 teacher? I was accounts payable, accounts receivable position in a different state. 18 Α No, I have not. 18 Have you ever been responsible for a class of 19 And so you worked in the cafeteria for how 19 20 long? 20 40 students in a phys ed area like that? 21 Α Three years. 21 No, I have not. And how long have you been in a 22 Your responsibility was to watch him out on the 22 23 paraprofessional position? 23 field that day, watch D.O.? 24 This is my fifth year. 24 Yes, it was. Α Α 25 25 0 How long have you been working with EBD 0 Why were you standing on the other side of the

Page 62 Page 64 what Mr. Ford did with his left hand when he had him in 1 fence? 2 Before I approached the fence, I had to go help the hold? assist the other assistant. She needed assistance with 3 I don't recall exactly where his left hand Α another situation, so I went to go assist her. And then 4 was. 5 I came back. And that's how I ended up on the other side 5 Haven't you said other things about where 6 of the fence. 6 Mr. Ford's left hand was in prior proceedings? Q When you saw D.O. sitting in the chair in 7 According to my -- according to the other time-out, I'm taking it from your testimony you didn't go information, I believe I said he had his left arm holding out there to talk to him and find out what was going on to his -- his left hand holding on to his right hand 9 10 10 (indicating). I did not at that point, no. Is that in the unemployment comp hearing? 11 Α 11 0 12 Q Is it your job to monitor what's going on with 12 Α I believe so. 13 him? 13 Where did you come up with that? 14 Α It's my job to monitor, yes. 14 Α That's what I recall seeing at the time, but 15 At that time you -- is it your testimony you 15 it's been so long that now I'm not 100 percent sure where didn't know why he was sitting in the chair in time-out that left arm was. But I'm definitely sure the right arm 16 16 17 when you first noticed him? 17 was around the student's neck. 18 Α No. 18 Well, do you get to change your testimony 19 (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.) 19 whenever you feel like it, ma'am? BY MR. DEMMA: 20 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd just object as 20 21 Q Would you look at Petitioner's Exhibit 13, 21 argumentative. 22 please. 22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'll -- that is --23 23 MR. BICKNER: Sustained. (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.) 24 MR. DEMMA: Do I need to stop for a moment? 24 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: That's sustained. 25 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes, just a moment. BY MR. DEMMA: Page 63 Page 65 (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.) Did you -- do you recall me taking your 1 2 deposition on September 18th before a court reporter and MR. BICKNER: I'm sorry. 3 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'm sorry. under oath? 4 MR. DEMMA: All right. Did you hear the 4 Α Yes. 5 last --5 Isn't it true that you told me then what 6 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: No. If you would Mr. Ford was doing with his left hand and -- excuse me, 7 with his -- with his left hand, and it wasn't the same as repeat it for us. 8 MR. DEMMA: Would you read it back, Madam 8 what you told the unemployment comp hearing officer? 9 9 Court Reporter. Α 10 (The portion requested was read back by the reporter.) 10 Then you said, isn't it true, that Mr. Ford had BY MR. DEMMA: his hand -- had his left hand behind Cody? 11 11 12 On your statement 13, Exhibit 13, I see down 12 13 near the bottom right the word "choke" and then the word 13 So first it was wrapped around grabbing the 14 "hold" written on top of the line. When did you put that 14 other arm, at unemployment comp, then it was behind him, 15 in there? 15 and now you're not sure; is that correct? I'm not sure because I don't recall. It's been 16 16 Α When I was sitting in Ms. Payne's office 17 17 a while. I don't recall exactly where that left hand re-reading my statement. 18 Does the term "choke hold" mean anything 18 was, but I'm 100 percent sure that that right arm was 19 particular to you or did it then? 19 wrapped around the student's neck. 20 A choke hold to me is a type of choke where you 20 Was this time -- I believe you said it was near can't be released from. And that's why -- why I put a the end of a period. Was it the fifth period or sixth choke hold, because he wasn't able to release himself 22 22 period; do you recall? 23 from the hold. 23 Α I can't recall the exact period, but I know it

24

25

was towards the end of the day.

Haven't you testified previously that it was

24

25

Q

So I understand you today to have testified,

and correct me if I'm wrong, that you're not exactly sure

```
Page 68
                                                         Page 66
    the end of the day and that's why you just wanted Cody to
                                                                     know Officer Sosa? Is that the deputy you spoke with?
2
                                                                                I don't recall his name, but I do remember
    get out of there, to go walk to the bus?
3
                                                                     meeting with an officer.
          Α
               No.
4
          0
               Do you know -- do you know why the EBD students
                                                                  4
                                                                                Have you looked at his arrest warrant ever?
5
    need someone like you to monitor them and escort them?
                                                                  5
                                                                     Have you ever had that in front of you?
6
               Because of their behavior, and it's different
                                                                  6
                                                                          Α
                                                                                Coach Ford's arrest?
7
    with every child.
                                                                  7
                                                                                No -- well, the arrest warrant written about
8
               And you escort them every place that's outside
                                                                      this incident by Sheriff Sosa.
                                                                  8
                                                                  9
                                                                                Have I ever seen this before?
9
     of the EBD room, you or your colleague, correct?
10
                                                                 10
                                                                                Yes. Well, we're moving on to another
                                                                           Q
               Was D.O. -- did D.O. dress in the locker room
                                                                 11
                                                                      document. Okay. Let me show you the document.
11
    during the years we're talking about, 2012-13?
                                                                 12
12
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: It is the arrest warrant. I
13
              No, he did not dress in the locker room.
                                                                 13
                                                                           believe it's the 8th or 9th. The exhibits were a
14
              Where did he dress for P.E.?
                                                                 14
                                                                           little bit out of order when (tendering) -- they're
15
                                                                 15
               In the sixth grade boy's bathroom.
                                                                           a little out of order when we moved some joint ones
          Α
                                                                 16
                                                                           out of it. Have you found it?
16
               Do you know why that was?
17
               EBD students cannot have a locker in the locker
                                                                17
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah.
18
    room because I cannot go in there with them.
                                                                 18
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: Has this been --
19
              Ms. Strunz, did you tell law enforcement
                                                                 19
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: No, I'm showing the witness --
    officers that the hold lasted about a minute?
                                                                 20
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: -- numbered or --
20
                                                                 21
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: We'll call it -- it's been --
21
               I don't recall saying that to them.
22
          0
              Let me show you what's been entered into
                                                                 22
                                                                           excuse me. I'll mark it for identification as
   evidence as Joint Exhibit 5. Do you have the joint
                                                                 23
                                                                           Respondent's Exhibit 1.
23
24
    exhibits in front?
                                                                 24
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: Okay.
25
              MR. BICKNER: What's the number?
                                                                 25
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. This will
                                                                                                                         Page 69
              MR. DEMMA: 4, I believe 4. Joint Exhibit 4.
                                                                  1
                                                                          be --
                                                                  2
2
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                                MR. BICKNER: It's just for identification at
               Do you have -- do you have that in front of you
                                                                           this point.
    in this other book?
                                                                  4
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
4
                                                                  5
5
          Α
               Yes.
                                                                       (Respondent's Exhibit No. 1 marked for identification.)
          0
              Let me ask a preliminary question. How long
                                                                      BY MR. DEMMA:
6
    did the incident involving the alleged choke hold take?
                                                                  7
7
                                                                           0
                                                                                Ms. Strunz, you can take all the time you want
8
               I'm not exactly sure. I wasn't timing it. It
                                                                      to read it, but I only want to direct your attention to
                                                                      one place, so let me tell you where it is. About
9
    could have been seconds, up to a minute. I -- I don't
                                                                      two-thirds of the way down on the first page, this report
10
    know.
                                                                 10
11
               Do you recall saying in your deposition it was
                                                                 11
                                                                      says -- I'll read it so you maybe can find it while I'm
12
    so quick you couldn't put a time on it?
                                                                 12
                                                                      reading.
13
          Α
              Yes, I do remember saying that.
                                                                 13
                                                                                "J. Strunz advised that as (name redacted)
14
               And here, this article, this news article,
                                                                      entered the building, he told Mr. Ford, 'Shut the fuck
    Joint Exhibit 4, at least indicates that -- a witness who
                                                                      up,' and at that the time Mr. Ford restrained (name
15
    is a female, an eyewitness to the event have to be you?
                                                                      redacted) in a choke hold and shoved him up against the
16
                                                                 16
17
               Are you asking if that's -- if that's me
                                                                 17
                                                                      railing attached to a portable classroom. J. Strunz
          Α
18
    that --
                                                                 18
                                                                      stated that Mr. Ford then let (name redacted) go after
19
                                                                      approximately one minute."
              Well, would you be the only female witness who
                                                                 19
```

20

21

22

23

24

25

Did you tell Officer Sosa --

minute. I wasn't exactly sure of the time, because I

wasn't looking at the time, is what I recall saying.

A I don't recall saying "one minute." I do recall saying it could have been a few seconds, up to one

Do you agree that somewhere between "It could

20

21

22

23

24

25

could have been quoted?

Yes.

lasted about a minute?

And so someone apparently thought you said it

It's not my statement. It's not what I said.

Okay. So -- all right. And let's -- do you

Α

Α

```
Page 72
                                                        Page 70
                                                                     the first page I see where it says, "D.O. started walking
    have been up to a minute" and "It happened so fast I
                                                                     toward the P.E. building. They continued talking. D.O.
    can't give it a time" are two completely different
    scenarios?
                                                                     was getting angrier as Coach Ford told him he needed to
4
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me object to the form.
                                                                      calm down, and how he needed to make better choices in
5
               THE WITNESS: It could have been a few seconds,
                                                                      life."
6
                                                                  6
                                                                                Is it your recollection that Mr. Ford was
          up to a minute.
7
               (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.)
                                                                 7
                                                                      trying to calm D.O. down throughout this incident?
8
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                 8
                                                                                I remember that before the incident occurred.
9
                                                                 9
                                                                                Okay. But in that particular sentence -- or
               Today you testified that there was a period of
10
    time in the hall where you didn't hear what Coach Ford
                                                                10
                                                                      weren't you talking about talking to D.O. as he's walking
     and Cody were saying to each other, is that correct, in
                                                                      toward the P.E. building in the hallway?
11
                                                                12
                                                                               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Where is this on the --
12
    the walkway, covered walkway?
13
              Are you saying before the incident happened?
                                                                13
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: I directed her back to her
14
              Let me --
                                                                14
                                                                           statement, because I was making --
15
              MR. DEMMA: Might I approach? I'm not going to
                                                                15
                                                                               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay.
          approach the witness. I just --
                                                                16
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: -- a comparison, I'm sorry.
16
                                                                17
17
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I was looking at the --
18
               I was asking if you, along this way, didn't
                                                                18
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: Understandable. Sure.
19
    know what they were saying to each other (indicating)?
                                                                19
                                                                     BY MR. DEMMA:
              No, I don't recall them -- what they were
                                                                20
                                                                                Go ahead.
20
                                                                           0
                                                                               The part where it says, "Coach Ford and D.O.
21
    saying to each other. All I recall was what Coach Ford
                                                                21
                                                                           Α
22
    said.
                                                                22
                                                                     started walking towards the P.E. building. They
23
              And your statement, which is Exhibit 14 -- let
                                                                      continued talking. D.O. was getting angrier as Coach
                                                                23
24
    me strike that question.
                                                                24
                                                                     Ford told him he needed to calm down."
25
                                                                25
                                                                                And walking toward the P.E. building is in that
               Had you earlier said that you did know what
                                                        Page 71
                                                                                                                         Page 73
     they were saying and Coach Ford was trying to calm him
                                                                      covered hallway, correct?
                                                                  2
2
     down in that period?
                                                                                I do recall that before the incident happened,
          Α
              No, I don't recall if they were even carrying a
                                                                  3
                                                                     yes.
4
    conversation.
                                                                  4
                                                                               And now let me draw your attention to the
5
              Let me show you what I'll mark for
                                                                     exhibit -- the reporting officer's narrative.
6
    identification as Respondent's Exhibit 2, which is a
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: I thought I put it up there.
7
                                                                     BY MR. DEMMA:
    reporting officer narrative.
8
      (Respondent's Exhibit No. 2 marked for identification.)
                                                                 8
                                                                               Well, let me ask you this: Do you recall a
9
                                                                 9
                                                                     time talking to an officer? Did you get interviewed by a
               MR. DEMMA: I'm sorry, Madam Hearing Officer.
10
          Might I take a moment or two break? We've been
                                                                10
                                                                      sheriff's officer?
                                                                               Yes.
11
          going quite a while. I need to get these documents
                                                                11
                                                                           Α
12
          in order.
                                                                12
                                                                                And do you recall telling him, initially
13
               MR. BICKNER: Five minutes.
                                                                13
                                                                      telling him that you didn't really remember that part
14
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Five minutes?
                                                                14
                                                                     because you didn't hear it?
15
              MR. DEMMA: Five minutes. Thank you.
                                                                15
                                                                                The conversation that's on my statement?
                                                                          Α
               (Recess from 10:32 a.m. until 10:40 a.m.)
                                                                16
16
                                                                           0
                                                                                Yes.
17
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                17
                                                                                That conversation, I recall the conversation
18
              Ms. Strunz, I'll call your attention back to
                                                                18
                                                                     before the incident occurred. There might have been -- I
                                                                     remember there might have been more to it that I did not
19
    your -- the statement you gave to the sheriff that's
                                                                19
20
     already been admitted into evidence as Petitioner's 14,
                                                                20
     the one that starts with -- just a page, that says, "See
                                                                21
                                                                                Did you at some time just assume what Mr. Ford
   attached statement." I'm sorry, your statement, not --
                                                                     was talking to D.O. about?
22
                                                                22
23
    No. 14.
                                                                23
                                                                               No, I heard him say that.
24
         Α
                                                                24
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: Can I show the witness -- I don't
              Yes.
25
                                                                25
          0
               I just wanted to point out, in the middle of
                                                                          want to give her mine -- the reporting officer's
```

Page 74 Page 76 1 narrative? building (indicating). That's the way all the classes go 2 2 Oh, you have two of them? in. 3 MR. FORD: You gave it to Mr. Bickner. 3 Is there noise in the area, lots of students 4 MR. DEMMA: Okay. I'm sorry. I'm referring around getting ready to go into the gym? 5 the witness to the third page, one, two -- the 5 I noticed all the noise and a lot of talking 6 little paragraph four, fifth paragraph in the 6 from the students as soon as Coach Ford put his right arm 7 against -- around D.O.'s neck. As soon as that happened, middle -- this paragraph there (indicating). BY MR. DEMMA: 8 I heard a lot of noise behind me. I did not turn around 9 to look, but I could tell there were tons of students My question for you: Have you read the part 10 that talks about you really couldn't hear the 10 behind me. conversation so you assumed he was trying to calm him 11 0 And you couldn't tell that before that? They 11 12 down? 12 weren't there? 13 Α I do see that here. 13 Α I don't know if they weren't there or not 14 0 Did you tell the officer that? 14 because I was focused in on Cody -- on D.O., because I 15 No, I don't recall telling the officer that. I knew something was about to happen. So I was focused on 15 do recall saying that while they were walking to the P.E. what was going on in front of me. I wasn't paying 16 17 building, Coach Ford was telling him to calm down and 17 attention who was behind me until I heard a whole bunch 18 make better choices. But at some point while they were 18 of yelling out loud, making comments, the students behind 19 walking towards the P.E. building and Coach Ford was 19 That's when I noticed the students were all behind facing D.O. and D.O. was going forward and Coach Ford was 20 20 me. walking backwards, something went on. There was a 21 21 So you contend that sometimes with your level 22 conversation there that I could not hear. But before 22 of experience, you can have a sense that something is 23 that happened, I did hear Coach Ford trying to calm him 23 about to happen; is that true? 24 24 down. No, I knew there was -- something was going to 25 happen because of the question that Coach Ford had asked Q When you say "before that happened," are you Page 77 Page 75 talking about before they got into the covered walkway? me before the whole entire incident occurred. 2 No, it was under the covered walkway. 2 I heard you testify that Cody started to open But then there was some point farther down in the door and he was part way in when Mr. Ford pulled him the walkway you lost -back. Is that -- is that true? 4 It was further down the walkway when Coach Ford 5 5 Α He was part way in, yes. turned around and started walking backwards, there were 6 0 So he got the door partly open, correct? 6 some words exchanged which I could not hear. They 7 7 Α Yes, correct. weren't speaking loud or anything. I don't know if they 8 8 Was Cody standing when he was up against the were whispering. There was something said, I don't know 9 9 portable -- excuse me -- up against the school building what it was, before Coach Ford said the inappropriate as you described, was that a brick building? 10 10 words that he said. 11 11 Α Yes. 12 Were there -- when that walk was going on down 12 Is it kind of a rough sort of brick? 13 the hall, were there other students out on the walk --13 Α 14 the hallways lining up to go to class, like Coach 14 0 Cody was up against the wall? 15 Rountree's group and Mr. Ford's group? 15 Α Yes. 16 Α The students were lining up. 16 0 This was -- Mr. Ford wasn't restraining him in 17 Where would they be lining up? Just point, if 17 any way when he's up against the wall, was he? you know -- if you --18 Not at that point, no. 18 Α 19 Α The same path as we were taking, the same path 19 Let me just give you -- is Cody roughly my 20 (indicating). 20 height? 21 Did they usually line up under the covered 21 No, he's taller. Α 22 walkway or farther out? 22 Taller than me? 0 23 No, under -- under the covered walkway. They 23 Α Uh-huh.

24

25

Q

All right.

24

25

come from different directions, but eventually they all

meet under the covered walkway to go into the P.E.

I'm five foot eight and a half, for the record.

```
Page 78
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let me ask something
1
2
          of the witness. Would you stand up, Mr. Holshouser.
3
          Is he that tall?
4
               THE WITNESS: Do you mind standing next to him?
5
              MR. DEMMA: No, I don't mind.
6
               THE WITNESS: I would say he's in between the
7
          two of them.
8
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Kind of halfway in
9
          between?
10
               THE WITNESS: Yes.
11
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So you're saying --
12
          how tall are you?
13
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm -- I'm six feet tall, and
14
          a half inch.
15
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So maybe five-ten,
          something like that. Okay.
16
17
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Used to be taller.
18
               MR. DEMMA: I would have thought you were
19
          taller, but I'm wrong. Thank you.
20
    BY MR. DEMMA:
21
              Do you know how -- how much do you know about
22
    the protocol, the way the P.E. teachers go about moving
    kids in and out -- in and out of the gym and in and out
23
```

Page 79

and other peripheral things, correct?

A Right. When I'm -- when I'm with Cody, I see that -- I'm with his class, and when I look around, all

And you usually see what you're doing with Cody

of the locker room and all the activities that the

All I know is what I see.

regular students undergo every period?

5 that -- I'm with his class, and when I look around, al 6 the P.E. teachers are in separate groups in their own 7 classes.

8 Q Have you ever seen a district policy about the 9 use of reasonable force?

A I don't understand your question.

Q Are you familiar whether or not there's a district policy that authorizes teachers and staff to use reasonable force to prevent harm or injury to students?

A I don't think so.

15 Q You're aware of SCM because you were trained in 16 that, correct?

A Yes.

18 Q I want to be clear. When exactly did you leave 19 the area to go talk to your colleague, or when exactly in 20 terms of what was going on at that time with the

21 incident?

24

25

1 2

4

10

11

12

13

14

17

A When I left, D.O. was with Coach Rountree and his class at the time. Nothing had occurred. I walked away, and then when I returned, I saw Coach Rountree pointing towards the blue chair, telling D.O. to go and

sit down at that chair.

4

5

6

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Q So you're talking about something that happened almost at the beginning of the whole problem; is that what you're saying?

A Say that again.

Q Let me -- I thought you were saying -- correct me if I'm wrong. I thought I heard you say that somewhere near the end of the whole incident you described you had to go report to your colleague.

A That was at -- that was at the end, but I also had to leave at the beginning of class.

Q So what was going at the end part when you had to leave again?

A The only time I left Coach Rountree's class was at the beginning of P.E., when D.O. was participating with his P.E. class. Nothing had occurred then. I left, I came back, and when I came back, that's when Coach Rountree told D.O. to sit at the chair. And then the whole entire incident occurred. And then I didn't leave again until after Coach Ford released him, and Coach Rountree showed up, and the three of them were against the wall, and that's when I left for the second time to go into the P.E. building to let my assistant know that I wouldn't be needing her right after P.E. class, and then I returned.

Page 81

1 Q Do you have some understanding or knowledge of 2 some vandalism that was going on with spray painting of 3 places around the school or in the community around this 4 time?

A Yes.

6 Q What's your understanding of what -- what had 7 happened?

A I know the information that I know from the student. The student would do things over the weekend. He would come in Monday morning, he would tell me all about it. He would brag about it.

Q D.O.

A So the things -- D.O. So D.O. would come to me, and the assistant, and the teacher at that time, and all his friends within the EBD classroom, and all his other friends outside of the EBD classroom, the general education, he would tell the whole entire school. Also parents in the neighborhood knew of his incidents over the weekend. So I knew firsthand what he was doing over the weekend.

Q And those incidents involved vandalism using spray paint?

A Yes

Q Were they all in the community or were some at the school, if you know?

Page 82 Page 84 Α As far as I know, they were all in the wanted me to come into her office or not. I was waiting 2 community. for her instructions. 3 Did Cody have a little symbol on his arm, like And she could see you there, but you just 4 a makeshift tattoo that said MS? didn't walk in, is that what you're saying? 5 He would write it with a pen all the time on 5 Yes, she saw me standing at the doorway. 6 6 his arms. MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have at 7 7 Q Did you ever see the MS or MS? this time. 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any rebuttal? 8 Α Yes. 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions. 9 That's capital M, like Mary, and capital S, 10 like Sally? 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. May this 11 11 witness be excused? Α 12 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes, as far as we're 12 Did you know what that was? 13 Α He called it something like his mystery 13 concerned. 14 something. I can't remember exactly what the word is. 14 MR. DEMMA: I'd like to potentially keep her. 15 15 Mystery machine? Mystery machine ring a MR. HOLSHOUSER: For today? You mean to stay Q bell? 16 here or just to have her available to recall? 16 17 That rings a bell because I remember it didn't 17 MR. DEMMA: No, to perhaps have her recalled, 18 match the initials. 18 yes. 19 I believe you said that Cody threw the chair a 19 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. couple of feet? 20 20 MR. DEMMA: I don't need her here. 21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. You may --21 Α 22 Are you referring to actually picking the chair 22 you're excused. up and just throwing it two feet, or are you referring to 23 23 THE WITNESS: Am I excused for the day? some kind of kick of the chair or knocking down of the 24 MR. BICKNER: For the day, unless you're 25 chair? 25 recalled. Page 83 Page 85 I remember him picking it up and kind of MR. DEMMA: Unless you're recalled. Are you throwing it back down, like slamming it back down on the 2 going back to the school? ground. THE WITNESS: No. 4 Were you -- were you ever present or near MR. DEMMA: Does Mr. Holshouser know how to get 0 5 enough to hear a conversation prior to the day of this 5 in touch with you? incident, shortly prior, between Coach Ford and D.O. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Is there 6 7 about the vandalism? 7 somewhere --8 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I think Ms. McCabe does. 8 Α Not that I'm aware of, no. I do not remember 9 9 the conversation. MR. DEMMA: Okay. Thank you. And where were you when you -- well, let me say 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just stay near your 10 11 it a different way. Did you enter Ms. Payne's office 11 phone. when you went to see where D.O. was? 12 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 12 13 Α I stood at the doorway. 13 MR. DEMMA: Thank you, ma'am. 14 You didn't go in? 14 (Witness excused.) 15 I didn't step into the office until Ms. Payne 15 MR. BICKNER: You need No. 2? Α 16 16 asked me to step in. MR. DEMMA: Yeah, it's -- I didn't -- by the 17 17 way, I didn't admit those into evidence. And then what did you do once you stepped in? 18 I stood behind D.O., who was sitting at the 18 MR. BICKNER: I understand. Α 19 chair. 19 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I've got --HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: There's two 20 How long were you standing at the -- outside 20 21 the door at the edge of the doorway? 21 different ones. MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. Then two different --22 Α I don't know. Maybe a few seconds. Not very 22 23 long at all. 23 I've got to make sure I've got the right --24 24 Q And why did you stop there? MR. DEMMA: One was an arrest warrant. 25 25 Α Because I was waiting to see if Ms. Payne MR. HOLSHOUSER: Oh, I got it. I'm just trying

			1 ages 6060
1	Page 86 to keep it straight. This is just an extra copy I	1	Page 88 while employed by the school district?
2	have.	2	A Yes.
3	MR. DEMMA: This is R-2 for identification	3	O And how so?
4	only.	4	A As an administrator, as a guidance counselor
5	MR. BICKNER: Call your next witness.	5	and as a teacher.
6	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Call your	6	Q Now, you mentioned teacher. How many years
7	next witness.	7	were you a classroom teacher?
8	MR. BICKNER: Who are we calling?	8	A 14.
9	MR. HOLSHOUSER: Ms. Payne, assistant	9	Q And out of that 14 years, how many years did
10	principal.	10	you teach EBD students?
11	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Bridget Payne.	11	A Seven.
12	MR. BICKNER: Bridget Payne.	12	Q Are you currently certified in special
13	(Off-the-record discussion.)	13	education?
14	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Lufkin.	14	A Yes.
15	MR. BICKNER: Swear the witness.	15	Q Are you also familiar with a program called
16	(Witness sworn by the court reporter.)	16	Safe Crisis Management?
17	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Thank you.	17	A Yes.
18	You may proceed.	18	Q And if I use the abbreviation SCM, will you
19	MR. LUFKIN: Thank you.	19	understand that we're referring to Safe Crisis
20	BRIDGET JEAN PAYNE,	20	Management?
21	having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on	21	A Yes.
22	behalf of the petitioner, and after responding "Yes, I	22	O What is SCM?
23	do" to the oath, testified as follows:	23	A It is the sanctioned by the school district
24	DIRECT EXAMINATION	24	method for intervening with students who are in imminent
25	BY MR. LUFKIN:	25	danger of hurting themselves or someone else.
25	BI FIR. LIOPAIN:	23	danger of nurthing themserves of someone else.
1	Page 87 Q Please state your full name for the record.	1	Page 89 Q And how do you know about SCM?
2	A Bridget Jean Payne.	2	A As an administrator, knowing that we have to
3	Q And who is your current employer?	3	have EBD teachers, autistic teachers and the behavioral
4	A The Clay County School Board.	4	health assistants must be certified in those in order to
5	Q And what is your position with the school	5	work in those classrooms.
6	board?	6	Q Does the school district have a policy
7	A Assistant principal.	7	concerning SCM use?
8	Q And where are you assistant principal at?	8	A Yes.
9	A Oakleaf Junior High.	9	Q And under what circumstances can a person use
10	Q How long have you been in that position?	10	SCM restraints?
11	A This is my fifth year.	11	A When a student is going to physically in
12	Q What grades attend Oakleaf Junior High	12	danger of physically hurting themselves or someone
13	School?	13	else.
14	A Sixth, seventh and eighth.	14	Q And who is allowed to employ SCM restraints?
15	Q Are you familiar with the term "EBD"?	15	A Only those that have been certified.
16	A Yes.	16	O Does the certification have to be current at
17	Q And can you please describe what EBD means?	17	the time the restraint is employed?
18	A Emotional behavior disorder.	18	A Yes.
19	Q Is that term used in the education field?	19	MR. DEMMA: I just want to object to the extent
20	A Yes, it is.	20	he's setting her up as an expert in it as opposed to
21	Q How so?	21	just based on what she knows from her not
22	A To identify students in the exceptional student	22	insignificant but not authoritative understanding.
23	area that have behavioral problems that prevent them from	23	MR. LUFKIN: Well, she's already testified that
24			
			gnaig awara of Sim ag nar rola ag an administrator
25	performing as a regular student would in a class. Q Have you had to interact with EBD students	24 25	she's aware of SCM as her role as an administrator, and as an administrator, she also has knowledge of

			. agos soms
1	Page 90 school policies.	1	Page 92
2	MR. BICKNER: Are you tendering her as an	2	Q What did D.O. say?
3	expert at this point?	3	A He said that Coach Ford had put him in a choke
4	MR. LUFKIN: No. Just foundation for her being	4	hold.
5	able to testify about what SCM is, what her	5	MR. DEMMA: I have the same objection about
6	understanding is and why she understands that.	6	hearsay from D.O.
7	MR. BICKNER: Overruled.	7	MR. BICKNER: Overruled.
8	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. It's	8	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: It's overruled.
9	overruled.	9	MR. BICKNER: You're not offering this to prove
10	MR. LUFKIN: Okay. And I'm sorry, I don't know	10	the fact itself; am I correct?
11	if there was an answer to that last question.	11	MR. LUFKIN: No, just essentially go over the
12	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Repeat your	12	events as they took place and to why certain later
13	question, please.	13	events occurred.
14	BY MR. LUFKIN:	14	MR. BICKNER: My understanding is he's offering
15	Q Does a person have to have their certification	15	it to show why she acted the way that she acted
16	current when they employ an SCM restraint?	16	rather than to prove the truth of the matter that's
17		l .	stated. Am I correct or incorrect?
		17	
18	Q Was the school district's SCM policy in effect	18	MR. LUFKIN: Correct.
19	on April 3rd, 2013?	19	MR. DEMMA: I understood that with
20	A Yes.	20	Mr. Holshouser because he was going in a particular
21	Q Are you familiar with the respondent Michael	21	direction, but this witness is going to just testify
22	Ford?	22	everything he said Mr. Ford did.
23	A Yes.	23	MR. LUFKIN: Well, sequentially there are some
24	Q And how so?	24	things that she does at a later point in time that
25	A As his supervising one of the supervising	25	she wouldn't have done if the student didn't come
1	Page 91 administrators at Oakleaf Junior High.	1	Page 93 into her office and tell her what happened
1 2		1 -	concerning the incident. Now, I can jump to that,
3	Q And were you involved in an incident that ultimately led to Mr. Ford's termination?	2	but I think chronologically it makes a little more
	A Yes.	4	
4 5		5	sense to continue on the line of questioning as it's
6	~	`.	going.
1	A The student can I refer to him by name?	6	MR. BICKNER: I'm going to it, but I think you
7	Q D.O.	7	need to move pretty quickly through it.
8	A The student D.O. entered my office on that date	8	MR. LUFKIN: Fair enough.
9	and with a complaint against Coach Ford.	9	MR. BICKNER: You need to overrule it.
10	Q What was that complaint?	10	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'll overrule it,
11	A He entered my office and said, "Look at what	11	but
12	one of your teachers did to me."	12	BY MR. LUFKIN:
13	Q Did the student do anything else at that	13	Q In addition to the student's elbow, did you
14	time?	14	observe any other signs of injury?
15	A He held up his arm.	15	A He had a red mark on his neck.
16	Q Did you see anything on the arm that he held	16	Q I'm sorry. Could you speak up?
17	up?	17	A He had a red mark on his neck.
18	A He had a cut with blood on it.	18	Q Can you describe that red mark, please?
19	Q Was the blood fresh?	19	A It was about four inches, located around the
20	A Yes.	20	collarbone area (indicating).
21	Q What did you do in response to the student's	21	Q And was it above or below where the student's
22	statement and him raising his arm?	22	Adam's apple was?
23	A Asked him to come in and sit down to let me	23	A It was in between the collarbone and the Adam's
24	know what happened.	24	apple.
25	Q And did the student tell you what happened?	25	Q So in that fleshy part between the Adam's apple

1	Page 94 and the collarbone?	1	Page 96 conduct towards D.O.?
2	A Correct.	2	A No.
3	Q Was the student's face flush?	3	Q Did Mr. Ford ever deny any wrongdoing?
4	A No.	4	MR. DEMMA: Objection. She didn't have any
5	Q Were any other parts of the student's body red	5	conversation except to tell him the police were
6	or discolored?	6	coming. And "ever" is certainly a
7	A No.	7	MR. FORD: That's ridiculous.
8	Q The student did D.O. make any other	8	MR. LUFKIN: I'll withdraw the question.
9	statements concerning his encounter with Mr. Ford?	9	MR. FORD: Yeah, you should.
10	A He said that Coach Ford told him that he would	10	MR. BICKNER: You need to hush.
11	put him in the hospital.	11	MR. FORD: I will hush.
12	Q Did anyone corroborate what D.O D.O.'s	12	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'm not going to put
13	statement?	13	up with this.
14	A Yes.	14	MR. DEMMA: I didn't do anything, Ms. Studdard.
15	Q Who?	15	I'll talk to Mr. Ford.
16	A Jessica Strunz.	16	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Yes.
17	Q What happened next?	17	MR. DEMMA: He Mr. Bickner has asked him,
18		18	•
1	A About a minute after Cody came in my office,	-	and he said he would. Thank you.
19	Coach Rountree and Ms. Strunz showed up. Coach Rountree	19	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We're not going
20	came in and sat down in my office. Ms. Strunz was	20	to we're not going to get into this, though. You
21	standing in the doorway, and Cody and Coach Rountree told	21	keep keep your client under control.
22	me what had happened. At	22	Proceed.
23	Q I'm sorry. Go ahead.	23	BY MR. LUFKIN:
24	A At that point I sent Cody to the nurse to be	24	Q Was Mr. Ford D.O.'s teacher?
25	looked at.	25	A No.
,	Page 95	-	Page 97
1	Q Did there come a point in time when you	1	Q Who was?
2	contacted the student's parent?	2	A Coach Rountree.
3	A Yes, when he was in the clinic.	3	MR. LUFKIN: I have no further questions.
4	Q And how did the student's parent react after	4	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Demma.
5	she learned that her son had been threatened and and	5	MR. DEMMA: Thank you, Ms. Studdard.
6	restrained?	6	CROSS EXAMINATION
7	MR. DEMMA: Objection as to relevance.	7	BY MR. DEMMA:
8	MR. BICKNER: I'd sustain it.	8	Q Ms. Payne, other than what you heard and what
9	HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Sustained.	9	you described seeing in your office on Cody, I'm correct
10	BY MR. LUFKIN:	10	in assuming you didn't observe any part of the restraint
11	Q Did you ever speak to Mr. Ford about the	11	outside?
12	incident?	12	A That is correct.
13	A Yes.	13	Q And you didn't hear Mr. Ford make any threat,
14	Q When?	14	correct?
15	A That afternoon.	15	A No.
16	Q And why did you go speak to Mr. Ford?	16	Q Why was Ms. Strunz standing in the doorway, if
17	A Just to let him know that the police were	17	you know?
18	coming to the school.	18	A That's where she walked I mean, my office is
19	Q Did you tell them why the police were coming to	19	relatively small. That was not even two feet away
20	the school?	20	from
21	A Not specifically.	21	Q And she I'm sorry. Go ahead. Finish.
22	Q Did Mr. Ford ever ask why the police were	22	A It's not even two feet away. I have I mean,
23	coming?	23	it's not a big office. The chairs that were seated in
24	A No.	24	front of my desk were occupied by D.O. and Coach
25	Q Did Mr. Ford ever try to defend any of his	25	Rountree, and she was standing in the doorway right
1	~		

Page 98 Page 100 behind them. 1 MR. DEMMA: She's a person with common 2 2 Did she subsequently come in and stand with knowledge about cuts. 3 Cody, with D.O --3 MR. BICKNER: Sustain the objection. 4 Α HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I sustained. No. 5 -- while he was talking? 5 Let's move along. 0 6 6 BY MR. DEMMA: Α Huh-uh. 7 7 0 She stayed out there in the hallway the whole Q Are you familiar -- you've talked about the SCM time? program, the crisis management program. Are you familiar 8 9 as a school administrator that all school staff are Α Right in the doorway. 10 Could she hear what Coach Rountree and D.O. protected by a policy that allows them to use reasonable were saying when she was standing in the doorway? force to prevent student injury or injury to 11 themselves? 12 Α 12 13 And D.O. stated what he said happened before 13 Α In the event that we were to have a fight, yes, 0 14 you asked Ms. Strunz, correct? 14 we are able to intervene. 15 15 Before I asked Ms. --0 Does the policy say this only applies to Before you asked Ms. Strunz what happened. fights? 16 16 17 Isn't that -- isn't that the case? 17 And the danger of another student hurting 18 That is correct. 18 themselves or hurting someone else. 19 Do you have any personal knowledge, other than 19 Well, does -- does the injury to a student have what D.O. told you and Ms. Strunz told you, of how Cody 20 to happen before you can intervene? 20 could get a red -- a red mark on his neck? 21 21 Yes. You have to have -- they have to be in 22 Α No. 22 the process of moving towards another student or moving 23 He just was out at -- do you understand what towards an adult in order for you to intervene. 23 24 was going on out at P.E. from subsequent discussions? 24 Under the reasonable force guidelines? 25 From subsequent discussions that occurred in my Under our guidelines, yes. Α 25 Α Page 99 Page 101 office immediately after Cody came. What do you mean by "our guidelines"? 1 2 2 Our guidelines that we have been directed by For example, that he was very upset the whole period. He was using the F word multiple times. He the district. We don't intervene if a student is not threw a chair; he threw a coach's grade book. Did you approaching another individual. know all of that? 5 Have you read the reasonable force guidelines 5 Α I knew that he had threw a chair and that he 6 that are policies 6GX-2.32? 6 7 Α 7 threw the grade book. Not recently. 8 Q You didn't -- you didn't hear about the profane 8 Are you -- are you familiar enough to know that 9 9 language? there is a sequence of criteria you would look into to apply to see whether -- whether an unbalanced action was 10 Α No. 10 justified? 11 And similar to the cut, did -- did you take any 11 12 immediate first aid? Did you put a Band-Aid on it or 12 Α 13 anything like that, or did he sit there and talk? 13 Things like the extent of the danger, the 14 Α I sent him to the clinic. 14 patterns of behavior, those types of things 15 That was several minutes later, correct? 15 are included? 0 16 Α Correct. 16 If a student is in the process of hurting 17 So he wasn't in danger of bleeding to death, 17 themselves or someone else, we would intervene. 18 was he? 18 Have you been a P.E. teacher in your career? 19 19 Α No, he was not. Α 20 20 He had a -- he had a cut. Were you aware at the time that D.O. came to 21 Would it be similar to the amount of blood you your office that he had recently been removed from P.E. might get if a scab got busted off? for a temporary period of time upon a referral that came 22 22 23 MR. LUFKIN: Objection, speculation. 23 to you? 24 MR. BICKNER: Sustained. 24 Α Yes. 25 25 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Sustained. 0 You were the one that acted on that, correct?

Page 102 Page 104 MR. DEMMA: Yeah. I'm just asking them 1 Α Yes. 1 2 2 Do you recall that it was rather close in time MR. HOLSHOUSER: -- that we go ahead and take 3 to this incident? 3 her while we're getting our next witness. So go 4 No, I do not recall the dates. 4 ahead and get her over here. 5 You don't recall the date? 5 MR. DEMMA: Well, I have to make sure she's 6 here, but I just didn't want to let it go too far 6 Α I don't recall the dates. 7 7 Did Coach Rountree offer his take on what before -- I believe she is. She said 11:00. happened prior to Ms. Strunz? 8 She can come in then, Ms. Studdard? 8 9 9 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes. That seems to Α 10 Q Is it the case that he didn't actually see the 10 be agreeable to both parties. restraint? 11 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Anything to speed up the 11 You know, I don't recall. 12 12 Α process. Did he tell you about other things that had 13 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you will swear in 13 Q 14 happened in the phys ed period that day? 14 the witness, please. 15 15 He told me about the chair, he told me about (Mr. Ford exited conference room.) 16 16 the book and that he had placed Cody in time-out. STACY FRANCISCO, 17 Is it your understanding that regular classroom 17 having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on 18 teachers in Clay County are typically trained in SCM? behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes, I 19 It is my understanding that it would be for the do" to the oath, testified as follows: 19 ESE teachers, the behavioral health assistants and also 20 DIRECT EXAMINATION 20 21 administrators on campus. 21 BY MR. DEMMA: 22 0 So would you -- based on your knowledge of the 22 0 Please state your name, your complete name for school and your understanding of teachers, is it the case 23 23 the record and spell it. that there are very few, if any, regular teachers who 24 24 Α Stacy, S-t-a-c-y, Francisco, F-r-a-n-c-i-s-c-o. 25 have SCM training? 25 And are you presently employed, Ms. Francisco? Page 103 Page 105 1 That is correct. Α Yes, I am. 2 2 MR. DEMMA: I don't have any further questions Q Who is your employer? for the witness. The State of Florida, Department of 4 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Any rebuttal? 4 Corrections, Probation and Parole. 5 5 MR. LUFKIN: No, ma'am. What do you do? 0 6 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: May this witness be 6 I'm a correctional probation officer. Α 7 7 How long have you served in that capacity? excused? 0 8 8 MR. DEMMA: Yes. Α Nine years. 9 9 (Witness excused.) 0 What are your primary duties on a day-to-day basis? 10 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Can we just take a short 10 11 break, because we have witnesses right across the 11 I supervise individuals that have been placed 12 street, but -on felony probation, as well as those that have been 13 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Need what, a 13 placed in a pretrial intervention program on a daily 14 couple minutes, ten minutes? 14 basis, to include them coming into my office to report 15 MR. DEMMA: I have --15 once a month, administering drug tests and going out and verifying residence and employment, and making sure 16 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, just --16 17 MR. DEMMA: And I don't necessarily need to 17 they're abiding by the laws of the state. interrupt now, but I do have the -- the probation 18 Do you know Mike Ford? 18 0 officer lady is here with a very small window of 19 Yes, I do. 19 Α 20 time. And I asked her to get her at 11:00. It's 20 How did you come to know him? 21 probably a ten-minute inquiry. If you want to go 21 He signed the pretrial intervention program one more witness or something, but I'd ask if you've 22 22 offered to him. He reported to me, and I am currently 23 got two or more witnesses, if I could get her --23 supervising that contract. 24 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah. Why don't we go ahead 24 Q Is that a one-year contract? 25 25 and take her, if it's okay with the chair --Α It is a one-year contract. He signed the

Page 106 Page 108

contract on July 11th, 2013. He is in the program

- 2 through July 10th, 2014, unless he completes all
- conditions, at which time he can early terminate. And as
- of today, he is in full compliance with that contract and
- 5 the status letter has already been processed and sent
- 6 over to the state attorney's office.
 - Q By whom?
 - By me. Α

7

8

11

12

13 14

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

12

13

15

24

25

- 9 Just give a brief summary for the hearing 10 officer what a PTI is in its essence.
 - Pretrial intervention is -- basically, what I explain to all individuals that come in and see me, it's their get-out-of-jail-free card. They are offered this program because they do not have a criminal background and the state attorney's office feels that it's in the state attorney's best interest as well as the individual's best interest to offer them a contract, where the time frame is generally one year, and they have to abide by the conditions of that contract; meaning they cannot pick up any new law violations, they have to
- 22 for employment, as well as do certain special conditions. 23 (Mr. Ford reenters conference room.)
- 24 THE WITNESS: In Mr. Ford's case, his special 25 conditions were to complete an anger management

report to me, they have to maintain or attempt to look

program, have no contact with the victim, and to pay his monetary obligations. Everybody that is in the program has monetary obligations. Generally, they are a lot less than somebody that would actually enter into a plea in the criminal courts division.

And his conditions, like I said, was the anger management program, which he has completed, and having no contact with the victim. And once --BY MR. DEMMA:

- And what, in your experience, is the end of the 10 11 PTI process after the prosecutor gets it?
 - Once -- you mean once I do the letter to --
 - 0 Yes.
- 14 Α -- tell them they're in full compliance?
 - 0
- 16 Α Approximately a week later I get a letter back 17 from the state attorney's office advising me -- it's a 18 form letter and it's actually made out to the individual 19 themselves, it's just a letter for our file, saying that,
- 20 "Congratulations. Upon receiving a status letter from 21 your probation officer, you have successfully completed
- your contract and we are hereby dismissing the charges 22 23 against you." And that's pretty much the end of it.
 - And do you, as part of your job, check court dockets concerning your cases from time to time?

- 0 Have you done that in Mr. Ford's case recently?
- 4 Α Yes, we did a records check this morning to 5 verify that there were no new arrests.
 - Did you ever -- have you seen a guilty plea entered on the court docket?
 - No. Α

Α

Yes.

1

6

7

8

10

13

14

15

16

17

20

21

22

24

25

5

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

Page 107

- 9 Did you see a not guilty plea?
 - No plea. The only paperwork that I saw that is on the clerk's screen, as well as what was provided to us by the state attorney's office, is their diversion referral notice advising that he has been placed in the diversion program and that the state will file a final disposition at the time of successful completion.

So to our knowledge, there's no admission of guilt. And I asked my supervisor this morning. He advised that because the state filed this diversion note, there would not be a plea sheet, which is also known as a blue form.

MR. DEMMA: That's all I have. Thank you. CROSS EXAMINATION

23 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

> I'm Eric Holshouser. I represent the school Q district.

> > Page 109

You indicated what you have in your file. Have you seen a document signed by Mr. Ford that says, "I hereby enter my plea of guilty because I am guilty"?

- No. It was not provided to us by the state, and it is not on the clerk's screen.
- 6 But you don't deny that that exists, that he 7 signed a document that says that, do you?
- 8 Α I don't have anything to that except for what 9 you're showing me.
 - Okay. So -- but you can't dispute that Mr. Ford signed such a document where he admitted guilt?
 - No. He signed that, but it's not been provided to us. And as far as this program goes, that at the time that he completes this, their charges have been dropped. He is not guilty, he is not not guilty, because the case is being dismissed.
 - Right. I understand that. I'm not asking what the legal effect of the guilty or not guilty plea is.
 - Α Uh-huh.
 - I'm just asking you if you have knowledge of him making a factual admission that he's guilty of a child abuse felony.
 - Α Not except what you just showed me.
 - Have you ever seen what -- this document at Q all, ever?

Page 110 1 Α That specific one, no. 2 Okay. So you don't have knowledge one way or 3 the other whether this --4 Exists. 5 -- existed before today? 6 Α Correct. 7 Okay. 8 MR. DEMMA: One follow-up question. 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, I'm not done yet. 10 MR. DEMMA: I'm sorry. I thought you said 11 okay, and it sounded like an ending. MR. HOLSHOUSER: No. 12 13 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 14 You said you sent in a status letter. Have the 15 charges been dismissed against Mr. Ford? 16 No, we just completed the status letter today. 17 It goes to the state attorney, and it generally takes her 18 about a week to process that letter. And then it will be 19 sent to him, as well as a copy is provided to me, that the charges will be dismissed. 20 21 Okay. But that hasn't happened yet, right? 22 Α Not yet, no. 23 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions.

(Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.)

If one of your probation people signs some kind

REDIRECT EXAMINATION

of a plea that's entered with the court, does it appear

on the -- as an entry on the court docket?

24

25

1 2

4

25

Mr. Holshouser --

BY MR. DEMMA:

Page 111

20

21

22

23

24

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5 Α Correct. 6 And you have checked and you haven't seen --7 No, and I checked this morning as well. 8 MR. DEMMA: Thank you. No further questions. 9 MR. BICKNER: Is this going to be entered as an 10 exhibit? 11 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, I've got three exhibits 12 here which are certified copies from the court, 13 which means they're self-authenticated, and it's 14 Exhibit -- let me see which ones. I know 20 is the 15 one, but there are three -- two others that go with 16 it, I believe. Hang on a minute. I believe Exhibit 17 19 is a certified copy of the information, Exhibit 18 20 is the plea of guilty, and I believe 22 is what I 19 think the witness has testified to that shows the 20 one-year contract under the felony pretrial 21 intervention program. And I'd just offer those to 22 go into the record as self-authenticated certified 23 copies. 24 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. This No. 20,

Page 112 1 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: -- this -- was this document in the state -- I'm trying to figure where this document -- was this in the state attorney's 5 office or --6 MR. HOLSHOUSER: It was in the -- it was in 7 the -- at the courthouse, in the clerk's office. 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: And is this 9 something that has to be done before they get 10 pretrial intervention? 11 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I believe so. But our --12 THE WITNESS: No, it's not. 13 MR. HOLSHOUSER: -- the purpose for our --14 well, not necessarily -- I mean, I think pretrial 15 intervention can occur without a guilty plea. 16 THE WITNESS: Generally in the Fourth Judicial 17

THE WITNESS: Generally in the Fourth Judicial Circuit there is no plea agreement entered in.

There are circuits in the state that do do that, but in the fourth circuit there generally is no admission of guilt. They're allowed to give -- do the contract. If they do not complete the contract at 12 months, we kick it back to the state attorney, then they file new charges, they're brought back into the court system, and at that point they proceed with getting a plea or a trial.

Page 113

MR. HOLSHOUSER: But in this case there was a guilty plea. And we're offering it not necessarily for the legal impact of it down the -- whenever down the road, but for the factual admission of guilt 5 signed by the respondent that makes clear in the first sentence that he signed, "I enter my plea of guilty because I am guilty," and then in the last part of it he said, "I've entered into and signed 9 this plea of guilty and negotiated sentence freely and voluntarily. This plea of guilty and negotiated 10 11 sentence form is true and correct in all respects," 12 signed by the respondent.

So as just as an admission of fact, we're entering it into admission against interest, we're entering it into evidence on that basis. And in civil proceedings, guilty pleas are admissible.

MR. BICKNER: I understand. Mr. Demma any --HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Demma, do you have anything you --

MR. DEMMA: I'm objecting to the document because it's -- my position, it's not an active document. It never was, unless he didn't do what he was supposed to do. It was something he was required to sign simply to be in the program.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You're saying he was

```
Page 114
                                                                                                                        Page 116
    required to sign it to be in the program?
                                                                 1
                                                                          he's -- it is when he is --
                                                                 2
2
          MR. DEMMA: Yes.
                                                                               THE REPORTER: I'm sorry. If you want this on
          MR. HOLSHOUSER: We just heard from a witness
                                                                 3
                                                                          the record, I can't hear.
    that they're not always required to sign that
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Just -- I'll
5
    document to be in the program, and normally not.
                                                                 5
                                                                          admit it and then we'll proceed on.
6
          THE WITNESS: No. But that would be -- you
                                                                 6
                                                                               MR. HOLSHOUSER: And we have the two other -- I
                                                                 7
                                                                          guess the other two exhibits. We have three
7
    would need to actually ask the state attorney in
8
    this specific case if that was required for him to
                                                                 8
                                                                          exhibits total that were self-authenticating, and
9
     sign it.
                                                                 9
                                                                10
10
          MR. HOLSHOUSER: All right.
                                                                               MR. BICKNER: 19, 20 and 22.
11
          THE WITNESS: If it was, then basically what it
                                                                11
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes, so Exhibits 19,
  means is that if he failed to do this, they already
                                                                12
12
   have his plea, they don't need to go through the
                                                                13
                                                                          (Petitioner's Exhibits No. 19, No. 20 and No. 22
13
14
    whole process all over again, and even possibly a
                                                                14
                                                                     received in evidence.)
15
                                                                15
    trial.
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: Is the witness free to go?
16
                                                                16
                                                                               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes.
         MR. HOLSHOUSER: But -- well, my point is,
                                                                17
17
    though, that regardless of the ultimate legal
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: Thank you for your time.
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The witness is
18
     impact, it's a factual admission that he signed
                                                                18
19
    saying it's true and correct.
                                                                19
                                                                          excused.
20
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'm going to -- I'm
                                                                20
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: Appreciate it.
                                                                21
21
    going to allow this in, but --
                                                                               (Witness excused.)
22
          MR. BICKNER: Whatever you make of it. I
                                                                22
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The next witness.
23
   would --
                                                                23
                                                                          Is the person here?
24
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The hearing officer
                                                                24
                                                                               MR. LUFKIN: Yes, I believe so.
25
    is a bit confused about what is allowed and not
                                                                25
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: And who --
                                                       Page 115
                                                                                                                        Page 117
    allowed and what's required and not required, so I
                                                                               MR. LUFKIN: Jennifer Zimmerman.
                                                                 1
    do hope that the two attorneys can clarify this to
                                                                 2
                                                                               (Recess from 11:35 a.m. until 11:37 a.m.)
    me before we finish this up.
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Madam Court
4
          MR. DEMMA: Would you like to have this --
                                                                 4
                                                                          Reporter, if you'll swear in this witness, please.
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I mean, I'm getting
                                                                 5
                                                                                       JENNIFER ZIMMERMAN,
5
6
    two attorneys telling me opposite things. And I'm
                                                                     having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
7
    not an attorney.
                                                                     behalf of the petitioner, and after responding "I do" to
8
                                                                 8
                                                                     the oath, testified as follows:
          MR. HOLSHOUSER: Right. And, again, my -- my
                                                                 9
9
                                                                                    DIRECT EXAMINATION
    purpose for offering is not with respect to the
    legal impact. We aren't using a ground for
                                                                     BY MR. LUFKIN:
10
                                                                10
11
    termination quilty of a felony.
                                                                11
                                                                               Please state your full name for the record.
12
          MR. BICKNER: You're using it as an admission
                                                                12
                                                                               Jennifer Zimmerman.
13
    simply against interest.
                                                                13
                                                                               And who is your current employer?
          MR. HOLSHOUSER: An admission -- that's it.
                                                                14
14
                                                                          Α
                                                                               Clay County School District.
15
   And it's a document, whether it was kept -- wherever
                                                                15
                                                                          0
                                                                               And what is your position in the school
                                                                16
                                                                     district?
16
    it was kept, he signed it. It's just a plain
                                                                17
17
    admission; that's it.
                                                                          Α
                                                                               I'm the ESE program specialist for EBD,
18
          MR. BICKNER: And I think it's admissible for
                                                                18
                                                                     emotional behavioral disabilities.
19
    that purpose, and that's what I'm advising. It is a
                                                                19
                                                                               What does the term "ESE" mean?
                                                                               Exceptional student education.
20
     statement against interest.
                                                                20
                                                                          Α
21
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: But was he required
                                                                21
                                                                               And what is the EBD program?
22
    to sign this to get PTI?
                                                                22
                                                                               The EBD program is for students who have either
23
         MR. BICKNER: I don't think it makes a
                                                                23
                                                                     behavioral disabilities or emotional disabilities. They
24
    difference.
                                                                24
                                                                     may have mental health diagnoses. But it's a very
25
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well, it is when
                                                                     behaviorally oriented program to improve their
```

Page 118

8

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

20

21

22

23

24

25

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

behavior. 1

- 2 And how long have you been in your position as curriculum specialist for the EBD program?
- 4 As curriculum specialist, since March of 5 2013.
- 6 Q Were you employed by the school district before 7 March of 2013?
- 8 Α Yes.
- 9 In what capacity?
- 10 I was a staffing specialist, also for ESE. Α
- And how long were you a staffing specialist for 11 ESE? 12
- 13 Α Five years.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- 14 Generally, what are your duties as ESE 15 curriculum specialist?
 - I go out to schools and observe students, whether they're ESE or non-ESE, to assist the teacher with interventions, help staff students into the self-contained program, and then I work with the self-contained teachers to provide them curriculum and anything that they need to help them teach the
- 23 Are you familiar with a program known as Safe 24 Crisis Management?
- 25 Yes, I am. Α

students.

- Page 119 And will you understand if I use the 1 abbreviation SCM that we're referring to Safe Crisis 2 3 Management?
- 4 Α Absolutely.
- 5 What is Safe Crisis Management?
- 6 Safe Crisis Management is the crisis management curriculum that Clay County has chosen. It consists of a 7 8 lot of preventive strategies, verbal and nonverbal 9 intervention strategies. And then there is a physical component, if the students are in danger of harming 10
- 11 themselves or harming somebody else, physical assists are 12 taught.
- 13 Q And what is the purpose of teaching someone 14 SCM?
- 15 Α The purpose would be to keep students safe.
 - 0 Have you ever been trained in SCM?
- 17 Yes, I have. Α

16

- 18 And when were you trained in SCM?
- 19 Α 17 years ago.
- 20 Is your certification current?
- 21 Α Absolutely.
- 22 Have you ever trained others in SCM?
- 23 Α Yes, I have.
- 24 How often do you train others in SCM? Q
- 25 We do -- there's about five initial Δ

certification courses, which is for people who have never been trained in Safe Crisis Management or are not current with Safe Crisis Management, some for administrators,

some for teachers and some for assistants. So we're

- training, and then we recertify folks. I'd say twice a 6 month on average, we hold recertification classes.
 - When was the last SCM training or certification class you held?
 - I'm right in the midst of it. We held an initial certification class September 7th, 14th and 21st. We held a recertification class on September 28th. And last Wednesday, Thursday and Friday was an initial certification for teachers of EBD self-contained and ASD self-contained.
 - Q And who do you conduct this SCM training on behalf of?
 - Α On behalf of Clay County School District.
- 18 Is SCM part of your job duties as ESE 19 curriculum specialist?
 - It -- it doesn't necessarily fall under that job title, because I've been a trainer for much longer than that. So it's just kind of something that evolved from me being a participant to me becoming a trainer.
 - Can you please generally describe what a person learns during Safe Crisis Management training?

Page 121 We obviously teach the de-escalation

strategies, the -- anything to prevent the student getting to an out-of-control period. We have

encouragement strategies, discussion strategies,

directive strategies, nonverbal strategies. We teach

about the reality of the individuals that we serve, and then liability protection, things of that nature. And 7

then we do have the physical component, where we teach a 9

variety of physical assists.

How long have you been training Safe Crisis Management overall?

- This would be my 11th year.
- Has the school district's SCM training program changed since 2008?
- The -- the basic information has not changed. The prone and supine were taken away. Prone being the student laid out face down; supine being the student laid out face up. We've taken away those floor techniques, and then we've added some multiple person interventions, standing and seated.
- 21 Why were the supine and the prone restraints removed from the training program? 22
- 23 There's much more risk of injury with those 24 restraints, so we as a county took those away.
 - Does SCM training teach individuals to employ a

Page 122 Page 124 Years ago this was our school board meeting room. restraint in response to profane language from a 1 2 2 student? The dais was up here, and we would have to stop the 3 3 meeting when the train went by. So this is Α No. 4 0 Does SCM training also cover responses to 4 nothing. 5 student noncompliant behavior? 5 MR. DEMMA: It's always nice to hear. 6 6 Α MR. BICKNER: They were arguing over the center Yes. 7 7 And what does SCM training teach when a student fielder dropping the ball in the game last night. 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We've got them is displaying noncompliant behavior? 8 9 Can I ask you to be a little more specific with 9 calmed down now. 10 10 "noncompliant"? Would it be --Okay. Let's proceed. 11 What would -- what would SCM training teach a BY MR. LUFKIN: person to do in response to a student's verbal 12 12 0 Are there approved SCM restraints? 13 noncompliant behavior? 13 Α 14 Okay. We -- we teach them strategies for 14 Q Approximately how many, to your knowledge? 15 15 letting the student vent, letting the student get out Α There are four standing techniques that an their emotions rather than cutting them off, using a individual can use, two of those can be used with 16 16 17 soothing demeanor when talking with the student, not 17 multiple persons standing. In the seated techniques, 18 judging the student or cutting them off. So just really there are two individual holds for seated techniques and 19 working with the student to try to de-escalate the 19 two additional holds with multiple persons. behavior. There are no physical assists that would be 20 Do any of the approved SCM restraints allow for 20 appropriate for verbal aggression. 21 21 a person to restrain another by reaching their arm across 22 Do you know what a choke hold is? 22 the other person's upper chest? 23 23 Α I do. Α No. 24 24 Q And why do you -- why do you say that? Q Do any of the approved SCM restraints allow for 25 restraint from behind across a person's throat? Because we teach staff members how to escape Page 125 from a choke hold. If they were being choked by a 1 Α No. student, either with a forearm, two hands from behind or 2 Do any of the approved SCM restraints allow for two hands from the front, we teach how to escape from restraint from behind across a person's shoulders? 4 that. 4 Α 5 And you said there's three types of choke holds 5 Was there any such type of restraint, either 6 that you teach? across the neck, across the shoulder or across the upper 7 Α 7 chest, approved in 2008? Yes. 8 8 And then one, just for the record, being --Α No. 9 well, could you describe the three choke holds in detail 9 0 Is there a general rule of thumb of when a for the record, please? person can employ an SCM restraint? 10 10 11 11 Yes. We train people to escape from what we It -- it comes down to harm to self or harm to 12 call a forearm choke hold, where the student would be 12 others. If somebody -- if a student is being 13 behind the staff member, we teach how to escape out of self-injurious and can cause harm or if a student is 14 that; a two-handed rear choke, a student choking a staff 14 harming somebody else. 15 member from behind with two hands, we teach how to escape 15 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Is harming? from that; and then a two-handed front choke, we also 16 16 THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. 17 teach how to escape from that. 17 BY MR. LUFKIN: 18 Are any of the choke holds you just described a 18 Can an SCM restraint be employed to prevent 0 19 SCM approved method of restraint? 19 future harm? 20 20 Absolutely not. MR. DEMMA: Object to it. He's asking for 21 MR. DEMMA: Can we interrupt just a minute? 21 speculation about what future harm would be. 22 I'm going to ask the witnesses -- the people out in 22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. I'm going to 23 the hall --23 overrule that. MR. BICKNER: I can do that. 24 24 THE WITNESS: So answer?

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'd like to hear the

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let me add a note:

Page 126 1 answer, yes. 2 THE WITNESS: Can you ask the question again? 3 BY MR. LUFKIN: 4 Can an SCM restraint be used to prevent future 5 harm or anticipated harm? 6 Some judgment does come into play. It would 7 have to be imminent risk of serious injury. If -- if we thought there was going to be serious injury to a student or staff member, judgment would come into play. And it 10 would be having knowledge of the students as well. So would the purpose of SCM be to stop harm 11 12 from taking place? 13

I mean, it -- yes, to ... Α

14

15

16

17

22

23

24

25

1 2

How long has the school district recognized SCM as its method of de-escalation and intervention?

I don't know the exact date, but I know it was brought into the county in the '80s.

18 And does the school board have a policy 19 concerning use of Safe Crisis Management?

We follow the Safe Crisis Management policy, 20 21 which is for restraints, harm to self, harm to others.

And do you know how long the school district has followed that policy?

Since the -- since they first brought Safe Crisis Management to the county.

Page 127 Do you know for a fact if that policy was in

effect during the 2012-2013 school year?

Α Absolutely.

Who's permitted to use Safe Crisis Management 4 0 5 under the school district's policy?

Only folks that are certified and current with 6 7 their certification.

8 Is SCM certification required for certain 9 school district employees?

It is. It is part of the job description for 10 11 the ESE behavioral health assistants.

12 Does the school district facilitate SCM 13 training?

14 Α

15 And is SCM training precluded to general Q

teachers? 16

17

18

20

Precluded, meaning leaving them out? Α

Yeah. Are general education teachers prevented

from taking SCM training if they choose to? 19

21 And how would a general school teacher go about 22 arranging for SCM training?

23 The typical pattern that it follows is, I send out an e-mail that goes to administrators, teachers of 24 25 ASD self-contained, teachers of EBD self-contained and

Page 128

the assistants, and in the e-mail it asks for folks to respond to me to sign up for training, because I

coordinate all the training. So then they would e-mail

4 me and I would add them to the list. 5

0 Do you know who the respondent Mr. Ford is?

Α

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

25

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

Q Has Mr. Ford ever contacted you requesting SCM training?

9 Α Not that I recall.

MR. LUFKIN: I have no further questions. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Demma.

CROSS EXAMINATION

BY MR. DEMMA:

I take it that not that you recall means maybe he did and you don't recall it, correct?

MR. LUFKIN: Objection, speculation.

MR. DEMMA: I'm trying to clarify what she means by "not that I recall." A lot of people use that and it doesn't -- it isn't clear.

20 MR. LUFKIN: It's argumentative as well. 21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: It's clear -- it's 22 clear to me that she doesn't remember.

23 MR. DEMMA: Can she answer my question, 24 Ms. Studdard?

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Answer it.

THE WITNESS: I don't recall.

Page 129

BY MR. DEMMA:

To the best of your knowledge, what percentage of regular classroom teachers are trained in current in SCM?

Α I don't know the percentage. Very few contact me to sign up.

Q And I take it they're not required to, correct?

Right, they're not required to. Very few Α contact me. When they do contact me, I have to take into account the space in the classroom, I have to accommodate those whose job descriptions require it first, and then if there's space in the class, which there always is, then I allow those folks into the classes.

Who knows -- you mentioned something about an SCM policy, and I wasn't quite clear whether that's a district policy or a policy the district's adopted from some company that provides SCM. Can you clarify that?

We follow -- the creators of Safe Crisis Management are JKM, Incorporated. We follow their guidelines, and that's what the county has adopted.

If you know, why do you need retraining if it doesn't change much from year to year?

Because we have to refresh people's memories

```
Page 130
                                                                                                                         Page 132
     and provide them additional preventive strategies.
                                                                      know it's there?
2
                                                                  2
               In your experience, have you seen EBD students
                                                                                MR. LUFKIN: Objection, speculation.
3
     lose control in your -- in your career?
                                                                  3
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: I think she can answer.
4
          Α
                                                                  4
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'm going to
5
               And I want to be clear: Teachers, regular
                                                                  5
                                                                           overrule this, because you're asking her opinion
          0
                                                                  6
6
    teachers don't have to take the program, correct?
                                                                           on --
                                                                  7
7
               It is not required.
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: I'll move on, Ms. Studdard.
8
               And you're saying -- you're telling me very few
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
          Q
9
                                                                  9
     do?
                                                                      BY MR. DEMMA:
10
         Α
               Correct.
                                                                 10
                                                                                Ms. Zimmerman, you're a teacher and your actual
               And in this particular case, your testimony
                                                                      position title right now is an administrator?
11
    here is in part about what Mr. Ford would have been asked
12
                                                                 12
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Correct, I'm instructional.
    to do under Safe Crisis Management; isn't that correct?
                                                                 13
                                                                                Are you familiar with a separate set of -- a
13
                                                                           0
14
               MR. LUFKIN: Objection.
                                                                 14
                                                                      separate policy that the district has concerning
15
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Repeat that.
                                                                 15
                                                                      teachers' use of reasonable force separate from SCM?
               MR. LUFKIN: It misstates testimony.
                                                                 16
                                                                                From college, I do recall the use of reasonable
16
17
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                 17
                                                                      force.
18
               Isn't -- isn't part of the purpose of your
                                                                 18
                                                                           0
                                                                                You've never seen the policy here in the
    testimony here today to talk about what Mr. Ford would or
                                                                      district?
19
    would know -- excuse me -- would or should know if he was
                                                                                (Witness shakes head.)
20
                                                                 20
                                                                           Α
    properly trained in Safe Crisis Management that he didn't
21
                                                                 21
                                                                           0
                                                                                If a regular --
22
    have to take?
                                                                 22
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I'm sorry, no. I know if you can't see my
23
               MR. LUFKIN: Objection. I don't believe that's
                                                                 23
                                                                      head, you can't --
24
          why the witness was offered at all. The only
                                                                 24
                                                                                If a classroom teacher hasn't had SCM training
                                                                           0
25
          relation that the witness had to Mr. Ford was --
                                                                      and perceives him or herself in a situation where in
                                                                                                                         Page 133
                                                        Page 131
               MR. BICKNER: I think you have a double
                                                                      their judgment reasonable force is needed, is it a
1
2
                                                                      violation of SCM that they use it?
          negative in there.
3
               MR. DEMMA: Let me rephrase it then, please.
                                                                                Yes, because we're talking about two different
4
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Please. Because I
                                                                  4
                                                                      things.
5
                                                                  5
          am confused.
                                                                                Well, how can you require a teacher who hasn't
6
               MR. DEMMA: I'm going to do it in little
                                                                  6
                                                                      had SCM training to only do those things that are
7
                                                                  7
                                                                      consistent with SCM training?
          pieces.
8
                                                                  8
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                                MR. LUFKIN: I'm going to object. She's not
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                  9
9
                                                                           the one making the school board policies.
               To your understanding, a P.E. teacher is not
                                                                 10
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: If she's the person that trains
10
                                                                 11
11
    required to take Safe Crisis Management, correct?
                                                                           teachers on what they have to do in out-of-control
12
                                                                 12
                                                                           situations or dangerous situations, I think it's
13
               A P.E. teacher is not required to read the JKM
                                                                 13
                                                                           reasonable to ask her -- and she's also a teacher,
                                                                 14
14
    manual on any regular basis, correct?
                                                                           reasonable to ask her about --
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: But you're talking
15
               Correct.
                                                                 15
         Α
                                                                 16
16
               It's possible a teacher, a regular teacher
                                                                           about the SCM policy versus the school board policy
                                                                 17
17
     doesn't even know about SCM; is that a possibility?
                                                                           on reasonable force, two different --
18
               That's a --
                                                                 18
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: Correct.
19
               MR. LUFKIN: Speculation. Object to
                                                                 19
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: -- two different
20
          speculation.
                                                                 20
                                                                           animals.
21
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                 21
                                                                                THE WITNESS: Uh-huh.
               Well, where do you -- where do you have to go
                                                                 22
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: But they both involve judgment
22
23
    to get that policy, the JKM manual?
                                                                 23
                                                                           calls about what has to happen in a -- in a
24
               You come to training.
                                                                 24
                                                                           potential crisis situation, that's what I'm getting
         Α
25
                                                                 25
               What if you don't come to training, you don't
                                                                           at.
```

```
Page 134
                                                                                                                         Page 136
                                                                     it?
1
              MR. BICKNER: She's already testified she's not
                                                                  1
2
                                                                  2
          familiar with the reasonable force standard
                                                                          Α
                                                                                Not necessarily.
3
          policies.
                                                                                You don't -- and you don't speak for her,
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: She said she's not
                                                                  4
                                                                      correct?
5
          familiar with the school board policy on reasonable
                                                                  5
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I don't, no.
6
                                                                  6
          force. That's what I just ...
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: That's all I have for this
7
                                                                  7
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                           witness.
8
               You've been -- you've been a special ed teacher
                                                                  8
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Any rebuttal
    or a special ed trainer person all your life?
                                                                  9
9
                                                                           on this?
10
               I've worked with ESE students my entire
                                                                 10
                                                                                MR. LUFKIN: No, ma'am.
                                                                 11
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. May this
11
    career.
                                                                 12
12
         0
               So you've never been a regular classroom
                                                                           witness be excused?
13
    teacher?
                                                                 13
                                                                                MR. LUFKIN: Yes, ma'am.
14
         Α
                                                                 14
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. You may be
              No, I have not.
15
              And I take it you've never been a P.E. teacher,
                                                                15
          0
                                                                           excused.
                                                                 16
16
    then, correct?
                                                                                THE WITNESS: Thank you.
                                                                 17
17
         Α
                                                                                (Witness excused.)
18
               Have you ever taught at Oakleaf Junior High
                                                                 18
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Call your next
19
    School?
                                                                 19
                                                                           witness.
                                                                 20
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: I want to step out in the hallway
20
          Α
                                                                21
21
          0
              I believe you said this, I just want to make it
                                                                           and tell whatever witnesses I see that it's going to
22
   clear and be sure that I understood you, that even under
                                                                 22
                                                                           be a while so they don't have to --
   the SCM guidelines, as strict as they are about the use
                                                                 23
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
23
    of force, there is still a place somewhere there where
                                                                 24
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: -- they can come back in an hour or
24
25
    there may have to be a judgment call about how imminent
                                                                 25
                                                                           two.
                                                       Page 135
                                                                                                                         Page 137
                                                                                MS. McCABE: May I take a quick break?
    harm is, correct?
                                                                  1
2
                                                                  2
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'll give you a few
         Α
               Yes.
3
              Who is your immediate supervisor?
                                                                  3
4
              Terry Roth.
                                                                                (Recess from 12:02 p.m. until 12:05 p.m.)
5
              Is she the director of ESE?
                                                                  5
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You can call your
6
              Yes, she is.
                                                                  6
                                                                           next witness. Oh, please swear in the witness. I
          Α
7
              Would you be personally aware of every request
                                                                  7
                                                                           didn't know she was the witness. I thought she was
   for SCM training that could come up from a teacher to a
                                                                  8
                                                                           in the wrong seat.
9
    principal or be sent to Ms. Roth or to any of the other
                                                                  9
                                                                                         TONI ANN McCABE,
    trainers?
                                                                      having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
10
11
              I would not be aware of that because that's not
                                                                11
                                                                      behalf of the petitioner, and after responding "I do" to
12
    the policy we follow.
                                                                 12
                                                                      the oath, testified as follows:
              And are you -- are you not familiar with
13
                                                                 13
                                                                                     DIRECT EXAMINATION
14
     teachers having been told, that have made requests, that
                                                                 14
                                                                      BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
   either there's a funding problem or we're not doing it
                                                                 15
                                                                                Ms. McCabe, could you state your full name and
15
16
    for regular ed teachers? Is that not something you've
                                                                 16
                                                                     your job title for the record, please.
17
     ever heard of?
                                                                 17
                                                                                Toni Ann McCabe, assistant superintendent for
                                                                           Α
18
               No, I've not heard of that. Typically, the
                                                                 18
                                                                      human resources.
          Α
19
    requests come to me.
                                                                 19
                                                                                And is that with the Clay County School
20
               How long has that been going on, all the
                                                                 20
                                                                      District?
21
    requests coming to you?
                                                                 21
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
22
          Α
               Approximately seven years.
                                                                 22
                                                                                And as assistant superintendent, what basically
23
               If for some reason Ms. Roth told someone that
                                                                 23
                                                                      are your job duties?
   sorry, for whatever reason, we can't give you the
                                                                 24
                                                                                I'm in charge of all aspects of labor
24
                                                                           Α
25
    training now, would she come to you and tell you about
                                                                      relations, to include, hiring, preemployment, on boarding
```

Page 138

2

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

21

22

2

8

9

10

13

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

of employees, both instructional, administrative,
support. I'm one of the chief negotiators of the school
district. I also am in charge of investigations for the
superintendent.

Q Now, what about, does your job responsibilities include supervising training on the code of ethics for new teachers?

A Yes.

5

6 7

8

5

6

7

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

9 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Excuse me, just a 10 minute. We're trying to get the noise level down. 11 (Off-the-record discussion.)

12 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

13 Q I think I just asked whether you -- part of 14 your job responsibilities is to oversee new teacher 15 training on the code of ethics.

16 A Yes.

17 Q And we've heard a lot about the school board's 18 policy on physical restraint of students. Does the code 19 of ethics training cover that?

20 A Yes

21 Q And what does it cover in terms of physical 22 restraints of students?

A Code of ethics training, for example, when we've hired new teachers, they're required to attend that training, and it's there that they learn that they should

Page 139

not engage in a situation of excessive or unreasonable force.

Q And is there any sort of guidelines given to the new teachers about when to use physical restraint and when not to?

A Yes, that's a part of school board policy that's also in the employee handbook.

8 Q But what is it that they're told in the code of 9 ethics -- code of ethics training about whether -- when 10 they can use physical restraint?

11 A They are basically told that there are very 12 limited conditions under which a teacher should employ 13 restraint of a student.

O And what are those conditions?

A If there is a situation where a teacher -- for example, if a fight is breaking out among students and there is a condition that's harmful and the student could become injured as a result of that engagement.

Q Let me look at the -- have you look at the petitioner's exhibit, and I'll direct your attention to Exhibit 4, Petitioner's Exhibit 4, and ask if you can identify that.

And can you identify what that is?

A Yes, this is an excerpt from the Admissions and Placement Manual guiding exceptional student education

and student services in the school district.

Q And in that -- in that let me direct your attention to page 254, which is right after the heading Safe Crisis Management, and where it says in the middle of the page Description of Crisis Situations. See there where it says, "Manual physical restraint shall be used only in an emergency when there's imminent risk of serious injury death to a student or others."

Is that the same as the policy that new teachers are educated on in the code of ethics training?

A Yes. This -- this excerpt is from the Admissions and Placement Manual again. But when educators are trained under the code of ethics, there's a very important precept in the code of ethics relative to when a teacher can physically engage with a -- with a student.

Q Is that statement I just read to you consistent on what is taught to new teachers when they come to work at the school district?

20 A Yes, it is.

MR. DEMMA: Can I ask what page that is on?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: 254.

23 MR. DEMMA: In Exhibit 4?

24 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah.

MR. DEMMA: Okay. Thank you.

Page 141

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Q And now let me flip your -- to the next page, the very top of that, Certification Procedure for Training and Trained Users. It says there, "Manual physical restraint is to be used only by school personnel who are qualified and certified to use the district-approved program for the appropriate application of specific restraint techniques."

Is that current school board policy?

A Yes, it is.

11 Q And was that school board policy in the 12 2012-2013 school year?

A Yes.

14 Q Has that been school board policy for some 15 time?

A For quite some time, yes.

Q And how long do you estimate?

A Decades, dating back to the 1980s.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm going to offer Exhibit 4 into evidence.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. That will be number --

MR. BICKNER: Just Exhibit 4.

MR. DEMMA: I want to voir dire this --

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Do you have any --

Page 142 Page 144 Did that training -- when you went --1 MR. DEMMA: I want to voir dire this particular 1 2 document. approximately when was that? 3 MR. BICKNER: I'm sorry? 3 I received my certification in 2000. 4 MR. DEMMA: I want to voir dire on this 4 Did that -- when you were trained in Safe 5 particular document --Crisis Management, did that also cover what we've 6 6 addressed in Exhibit 4 about when to use restraint MR. BICKNER: Allow him to do that. 7 7 MR. DEMMA: -- before I -techniques and when not to? 8 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Α Yes. 9 9 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION And was there an occasion when Mr. Ford was 10 BY MR. DEMMA: 10 advised to obtain Safe Crisis Management training? Ms. McCabe, the document No. 4, Petitioner's 4, 11 Yes, there was. 11 Α you've talked about it being Admissions and Placement 12 12 0 And when was that? Manual. Haven't the parts you've been talking about 13 Α The time frame was 2008, following an incident 13 14 simply been the Safe Crisis Management documents that 14 at the school, at Oakleaf Junior High School. 15 were being talked about by prior witnesses, the Safe 15 And was he -- did he actually receive the Safe Crisis Management standards, page 254? Crisis Management training back then? 16 16 17 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm objecting to the question 17 He -- he did, in the fall of 2008. 18 as compound. 18 So he received that type of training, but 19 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Would you --19 when -- in the 2012-2013 school year, was he certified in 20 MR. DEMMA: Yeah. 20 Safe Crisis Management? 21 BY MR. DEMMA: 21 He was not considered certified at that time 22 22 0 You were testifying, were you not, about page because he had not received the update training. 23 But he was in fact trained in Safe Crisis 23 254, and isn't that the page that comes after the 24 heading, 253, Safe Crisis Management? 24 Management in 2008, which would cover what we've talked 25 about in terms of when to use physical restraint? Α Yes. Page 143 Page 145 MR. DEMMA: No objection to the document. I Yes, that was his initial certification in 1 1 Α 2 2 2008. understand what it is. 3 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Then it's 3 And it also would have covered the use of 4 admitted. proper types of restraint to use? 5 5 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 4 was received in evidence.) Α Correct. 6 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued) 6 Now, was Mr. Ford ever put on notice about the 7 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 7 importance of being careful in terms of physical 8 8 Ms. McCabe, do you know -- as head of human restraints back in 2008? 9 9 resources for the school district, do you know MR. DEMMA: I'm objecting to testimony about approximately when Michael Ford was hired into the school any prior matters that weren't disciplinary 10 10 11 actions. 11 system here? 12 August of 2004. 12 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm not offering it -- I'm not Α 13 And what position was he hired into? 13 offering it to show that there's any kind of 14 14 Α Physical education teacher. progressive discipline or anything in this realm. 15 And has he been a physical education teacher 15 I'm just offering it -- this testimony and throughout his tenure with the school district? 16 16 documentary evidence to show that Mr. Ford 17 17 Yes, he was. personally was placed on notice of the importance of Α 18 And what school did he last work at? 18 being careful in the terms of physical restraint and 0 19 He last worked at Oakleaf Junior High School. 19 Safe Crisis Management. Α HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled. 20 Now, have you received Safe Crisis Management 20 21 training? 21 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 22 22 Okay. Ms. McCabe, can -- let me direct your Α I have. 23 0 And in what capacity did you receive that? 23 attention to Exhibit 30, and ask if you can identify this 24 I received it when I was principal of Orange as a document out of the school district's file. Α 24 25 25 Park Junior High School. Α Yes, it is.

Page 148 Page 146

any action taken after that particular notice that

Mr. Ford received concerning action he should take?

suggestion of abuse, and that anger management and training and Safe Crisis Management, or some similar type

tell you that he had gone through anger management

the principal to Mr. Ford.

of training should be pursued.

Yes, it is.

Q

Α

entailed?

Do you know if there was any sort of action, as

As a result of this situation in 2008, DCF was

human -- head of human resources for the school district,

contacted, and there was communication from DCF through

And do you know what that communication

It indicated that -- that there was some

Well, let me just ask you: Did Mr. Ford ever

And -- and what is it? 1

2 This is a memorandum that was written to Mike Ford from then Principal Larry Davis. He was principal of Oakleaf Junior High School at the time.

5 And do you see the last sentence on the bottom of that page? 6

> Α Yes.

Do you see where it says, "By way of this Q correspondence, you are directed to be careful on restraining students and using inappropriate words which may cause unnecessary stress or embarrassment of a student"?

13 Α Yes.

7

8

9

10

12

20

24

25

5

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

14 So that was part of the files applying to 15 Mr. Ford that the school system has -- or the school had retained? 16

17 Α Yes.

18 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm going to offer that into 19 evidence.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

21 MR. DEMMA: Voir dire again, Your Honor --22 Ms. Studdard, voir dire? I want to ask the witness 23 a question.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Certainly.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION

training back then as a result of that situation? 16 17 He did share that with me, yes. 18 And let me show you Exhibit 31. Are these the communications that you were talking about in terms of 20 what Mr. Ford was expected to do at that time?

> MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm just going to offer that into evidence, again to show that Mr. Ford was put on notice --

> > MR. DEMMA: Same objection for the record.

Page 147

5

6

8

9

10

13

14

15

21

22

23

24

25

2

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

BY MR. DEMMA: 1

2 Ms. McCabe, where was this -- was this document located in the central personnel file that is maintained 4 by the district at the county office?

> Α No.

0 Where was it?

6 It was maintained as a memorialization of 7 8 Mr. Larry Davis, then principal of Oakleaf Junior High 9 School, providing notice to Mr. Ford, and it was maintained at the school level, in a file at the 10 school. 11 12

And one more question. As I understand, that's not a disciplinary action per se; is that correct? It's a warning of some kind?

He was put on notice. It's not disciplinary. MR. DEMMA: I know what the response is going to be, but I have the same objection for the record.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: And my point is that it's simply being offered to -- as evidence that Mr. Ford was put on notice of the importance of being careful in physical restraints.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled.

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued)

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

MR. BICKNER: Overrule it.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled on that.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Okay. Let me -- was there a subsequent point in time when Mr. Ford was actually put on notice that he should use proper Safe Crisis Management techniques?

> Yes, there was. Α

And I want to direct your attention to Petitioner's Exhibit 32. Can you identify that particular document?

Yes. In October of 2008, then Vice Principal Nancy Crowder of Oakleaf Junior High School memorialized that in a memorandum to Coach Ford.

0 And that's what you've got in Exhibit 32?

Α

And that was -- the first, Exhibit 30, dealt with notice given to Mr. Ford in April 2008, correct?

Α Yes.

Okay. And this was the following fall of 2008?

Α Yes.

And if you could, is this the document, and I think you may have had testimony before, that had indicated that Mr. Ford was to undertake Safe Crisis Management training?

5

6

10

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

22

23

24

1

2

4

5

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

25

1 Α Correct.

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

19

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

18

19

20

And I think you already testified that after this particular document, he did take Safe Crisis Management training?

He took the training in November of 2008. MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm going to offer this into evidence as additional notice of the importance to

use proper techniques. MR. DEMMA: Voir dire again? HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled. MR. BICKNER: No. MR. DEMMA: No, I get to ask --

12 13 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Excuse me. 14

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION

15 BY MR. DEMMA:

16 Ms. McCabe, is this document also contained in 17 that school file and not in Mr. Ford's central personnel 18 file?

> Α This was maintained in the school file.

And you were speaking as the HR director as to 20 21 the content of this document based on -- based on your 22 being asked to review his school file?

23 Yes. As the head of human resources, one of my 24 functions is to work with local school-based 25

administration, and so I was aware of the documents at

Page 151

the time of their creation. 2 Is there any reason why it's not copied to 3 you?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Object to the -- calls for speculation.

MR. DEMMA: If she has a reason.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I don't understand the --

9 MR. BICKNER: Sustained.

> HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just sustain that. I don't understand. But this is to be admitted.

12 What number?

13 MR. BICKNER: As soon as he's finished asking 14 questions.

15 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Are you through? 16 MR. DEMMA: I'll ask the same objection. I 17 understand the ruling, for the record.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Offering Exhibit 32. So if my notes or my memory is correct, we've offered now 30, 31 and 32.

21 MR. BICKNER: Correct.

22 (Petitioner's Exhibits No. 30, No. 31 and No. 32

23 received in evidence.)

24 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued)

25 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Page 152 Now, Ms. Ford [sic], I'm going to direct your attention back to this past April. Could you please tell Chair Studdard how you got involved with the situation concerning Mr. Ford.

Yes, it was the afternoon of April 3rd, and Principal Janice Tucker called me to tell me that they had an incident really currently going on at the school, something had transpired where a student had made allegations against a teacher, had a complaint. The parent had been contacted, and she told me that law enforcement had also been contacted by the parent. And so I knew that it was then my role to open the investigation on -- on behalf of the school district.

How did you proceed once you got that information?

Α I informed Mrs. Tucker that in the best interest of the teacher, of Coach Ford, as well as in the interest of the school district, given what she had shared with me about the allegation from the student and the fact that law enforcement was responding and would be -- I knew that they would be opening an investigation, we needed to place him on suspension with pay pending the outcome of our investigation.

And did you in fact suspend him with pay at that point in time?

Page 153

Α Yes.

And I'm going to direct your attention to Exhibit 25, Petitioner's Exhibit 25, and ask if you can identify that.

Α This is the letter, April 4th, 2013, to Mr. Ford advising him that he would be suspended with pay until such time that he would either be returned to work or be given information pertaining to a recommendation via the superintendent to the school board.

And this was delivered to Mr. Ford and put on paid suspension at that point?

Yes.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I just want to offer that into evidence.

MR. DEMMA: Surprisingly, I have no objection.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well --

MR. DEMMA: I thought Ms. Studdard would laugh.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I would say "Yea." Then this will be Exhibit 25.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: 25.

23 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 25 received in evidence.)

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Ms. McCabe, so the first thing you did was you

Pages 154..157 Page 154 Page 156 suspended Mr. Ford with -- with pay pending your She was the school nurse at the time. 1 Α investigation. What did you do next in terms of dealing She works for the school district, correct? with this situation? She used to. The next morning the sheriff's office actually 4 Yeah, I'm just -- I'm just trying to clarify 5 came to visit me in human resources. I spoke with them. she didn't work for the health department then. And then, again, as I indicated, I was in charge of the 6 She was -- at the time of the incident, she was 6 investigation for the school district, and it was that 7 the school nurse at Oakleaf Junior High School. very next afternoon, afternoon of April 4th, that I went 8 Q And that's an employee of the school 8 to the school to speak to the witnesses to the event. 9 district? 9 10 All right. Did you speak -- with whom did you 10 Α Yes. speak? 11 And did -- where are these types of documents 11 12 Α I spoke with Assistant Principal Payne. I 12 housed over time? 13 spoke with Ms. Strunz. I spoke with Coach Rountree, the 13 Student accident report forms are housed at the Α 14 school nurse. 14 school clinic. 15 15 Did you gather any information from those MR. DEMMA: No objection. persons in written form as to your -- connected with your MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. 16 16 17 17 investigation? HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. So Exhibit 9 18 That particular day I -- I interviewed them and 18 will be admitted. 19 spoke with them, but as part of my investigation, I 19 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 9 received in evidence.) ultimately came in possession of the statements that they 20 DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued) 20 wrote at the school level. 21 21 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 22 Let me first direct your attention to 22 Now, I'm going to now direct your attention --Petitioner Exhibit 9, and ask if you can identify that. and you got other written information during your 23 23 24 What is that document? investigation; is that correct? 25 Α This is -- this is the School District of Clay 25 Α I did. Page 157 Page 155 County student accident report form. Okay. I'm going to direct your attention to 2 And does this reflect -- is this a document Petitioner's Exhibit 11, and ask if you can identify that that's maintained and kept in the ordinary course of particular document. business by the school clinic at that facility? This is the statement that Bridget Payne 4 5 Α Yes. 5 prepared relative to the events of April 3rd. 6 And is this the one that relates to the 6 And you collected this as part of your incident we're here today about? 7 investigation into this matter? 7 8 8 Yes, it is. Yes, I did. 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer this into 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like it offer this into 10 10 evidence. evidence. 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Mr. Demma? 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any objection, 12 MR. DEMMA: I want to voir dire on this one, if 12 Mr. Demma? 13 Ms. Blazek is not coming to testify. I don't know 13 MR. DEMMA: No objection. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. So Exhibit 14 if she is. I assume she's not, or --14 15 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, I'm not offering her as 15 No. 11 will be admitted. 16 16 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 11 received in evidence.) a witness. I'm offering this --17 17 MR. DEMMA: I want to voir dire, yes. BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 18 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. So proceed, 18 And let me flip now to Petitioner's Exhibit 13, which is already in evidence. Is that the statement you 19 then. took -- got from Ms. Strunz? 20 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION 20

21

22

23

24

25

Α

Α

0

Yes, it is.

identify what that is?

And next, Petitioner's Exhibit 15, can you

And you obtained this as part of your

Coach Rountree's statement.

21

22

23

24

25

BY MR. DEMMA:

Α

0

excuse me -- employee --

She was --

-- at the time?

Ms. Blazek is a school district attorney --

Page 158 investigation into the allegation against Mr. Ford?

A Yes, I did.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer this into evidence as well.

5 MR. DEMMA: Had you already offered 13 and 14? 6 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, 13 is already in

evidence through Ms. Strunz.

MR. DEMMA: Okay.

9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: And 14 I haven't talked about 10 yet.

11 MR. BICKNER: 14 was also --

MR. HOLSHOUSER: It's also in evidence.

13 MR. DEMMA: 15 is ...

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Is Coach Rountree's

15 statement.

2

3

4

7

8

12

14

19

20

21

24

25

4

14

15

16

17

18

24

16 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Are we talking 15 17 and 9?

18 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Correct.

MR. BICKNER: We already did 9 and 11.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: 9 and 11.

MR. DEMMA: No objection.

22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: 9, 11, 15 are all

23 admitted.

(Petitioner's Exhibit No. 15 received in evidence.)

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Proceed on.

Page 159

1 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Q Now, as part of this process of investigating, did you get Mr. Ford's side of the story?

A Yes, I did.

5 Q And tell me about what you did in that

6 regard?

7 A I conducted two fact-finding meetings with 8 Coach Ford.

9 Q And did you relate to him what the allegations 10 were in this matter?

11 A Yes, I did.

12 Q And what was his response in terms of reacting 13 to those allegations?

A With regard to the -- the allegation of the threat, Coach Ford told me that -- first, he told me that there was no way that Mrs. Strunz could have heard what I told him that she said she heard, and then he further went on to say that -- that that was baloney.

And with regard to the restraint or the hold, through word and through action, he described both verbally and through demonstration the hold that he put Cody in.

23 Q Now, his version of the hold, what was that?

A He -- he utilized his union representative,

25 Mrs. Butler, and demonstrated that -- with his right arm,

Page 160

1 he came across the student's upper chest area. And he
2 demonstrated through taking his left arm and hand and
3 said that he grabbed the student by the student's left
4 arm, and demonstrated that, again, using Ms. Butler. And
5 then demonstrated how he moved the student from the door

6 to the railing of the portable (indicating).
7 Q But the right arm as he demonstrated to you was
8 across the top of the chest?

A Ye

9

13

14

15

16

18

19

20

21

22

25

1 2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

10 Q Is that, in your -- from your training of Safe 11 Crisis Management, an approved type of hold?

12 A No, it is not.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We're going to have a calm-down moment with the people in the ...

Thank you, Mr. Bickner.

Proceed.

17 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Q Now, you've heard witnesses describe the mark across -- between the collarbone, right under the Adam's apple on the neck. Was that where Mr. Ford indicated that the hold was, where that -- where we heard testimony about redness on the neck?

A No. Mr. Ford indicated it was in the upper 24 chest area of the student.

Q But you were --

Page 161

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Would you-all just stop a minute. I'm distracted by this. We've got to get this stopped.

MR. DEMMA: I'm going to tell them to go up in the upstairs.

MR. FORD: It's not them. There's people actually doing business, which is what that room is usually used for.

(Off-the-record discussion.)

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let's try to proceed again.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Q And I think I left off where you just testified that where Mr. Ford said he put his arm across the upper chest of D.O. was not where we've heard testimony about where the red mark was on D.O.'s neck?

A Correct.

Q Now, obviously you concluded that Ms. Strunz's version of events and based on -- and D.O.'s allegations were more credible than Mr. Ford's explanation. What led you to conclude that?

A I did. I -- as I indicated, I went the next day after the event and first met with Ms. -- Ms. Strunz. She demonstrated on me that day the hold. She, of course, had told me the threat that she heard Mr. Ford

Pages 162...103

Page 162

make to the student. She described to me that Coach Ford

was walking backwards and Cody was walking -- excuse

me -- D.O. was walking towards the -- the building. And

4 she indicated to me, told me that she could see his face 5 and hear his words.

But after I met with her the first time, I conducted a fact-finding meeting with Coach Ford. He asked me to clarify some information, to ask Ms. Strunz some additional information. I went back to Ms. Strunz a second time and asked her some additional questions about proximity, how she could hear what she said she could hear. He asked me to ask her regarding a conversation that he said took place the day before the incident in question. And when I did that, Mrs. Strunz told me that she was not aware of any conversation that included her the day before.

Q So did anything in what Ms. Strunz told you at the time indicate to you that she was -- misperceived anything that went on at that time?

A No. She was actually very careful about how she reported to me what she saw and what she heard. And she actually stated to me that she wanted to be very careful about giving me the facts as they happened as she witnessed them and nothing more.

Q Did you uncover any evidence whatsoever in your

Page 163 investigation, including in your discussions with Mr. Ford, of a motive that Ms. Strunz would have to

3 falsify what had happened?

6

8

9

10

11 12

13 14

15

16

20

21

22

23

24

25

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

24

25

A Absolutely not. They were colleagues, co-workers.

Q And now, you said that the day after the incident, when it was presumably much fresher in everybody's mind, that Ms. Strunz demonstrated to you how the hold was. Can you describe to Chair Studdard what Ms. Strunz said at that time, the day after the

11 incident?
12 A Yes. When I was interviewing her, I was seated

and she was next to me, and I told her that it would be
okay with me if she physically touched me and
demonstrated the hold. So in order to facilitate that, I
remember sitting on the edge of my chair, and I asked her
to come behind me. And she told me that what she

18 witnessed was Coach Ford taking his right arm around D.O.

and then around his neck. And she said that with Coach Ford's left arm and hand, that Coach Ford grabbed his

20 Ford's left arm and hand, that Coach Ford grabbed his 21 right wrist and pulled the student away from the door,

22 and then moved the student over to the railing

23 (demonstrating).

Q Did you also receive information from Mr. Strunz about the verbal threat that you heard about

1 earlier today from her?
2 A Yes, I did.

Q Now, you also obtained statements from -excuse me -- information from the sheriff's office concerning their investigation into this incident?

A Yes, I did.

6

10

11

12

13

20

21

25

7

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Q And I want to direct your attention to
Petitioner's Exhibits 10 -- or Exhibit -- yeah, 10. Can
you identify what that is?

A Bridget Payne's sworn statement to the sheriff's office.

Q And that's something you obtained before you concluded your investigation?

14 A Yes.

15 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer that into evidence.

17 MR. DEMMA: Voir dire, please? 18 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. You may ask 19 your question.

VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION

BY MR. DEMMA:

22 Q When did you obtain this, Ms. McCabe?

A I don't recall the exact date that I came into possession of the statement.

Q And how did you obtain it?

Page 165

1 A Through a request to the -- to the sheriff's 2 office.

3 Q Was it an active investigation at the time?

A By the school district?

5 Q By the sheriff's office?

6 A I'm not certain. I don't know.

Q Did you just make the call?

A It's very common for me, when a teacher has been arrested, to contact the sheriff's office. And at such time that the sheriff's office can release documents to me, they do such. And I took possession at some point of this statement from Assistant Principal Payne.

Q And you would say it was before you concluded your investigation?

A I don't recall the exact date, but yes.

Q You believe before, is that what you're

17 saying?

A I'm sorry?

Q You believe it was before you concluded your investigation?

A Yes.

(Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.)
MR. DEMMA: No objection.

DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued)

25 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Page 166 Okay. And the same with Exhibit 12. Have you -- is that something else you obtained during your wrong. investigation? 4 MR. BICKNER: Let me interrupt you just a 5 moment. 6 What was your response with --7 MR. DEMMA: After the voir dire, I did not appropriate at any rate. 8 8 object. 9 9 MR. BICKNER: No objection. So No. 10 will be time of the incident? 10 admitted. 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Admitted. 11 11 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 10 received in evidence.)

12 13 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

14 Same question about No. 12, is that something 15 else you obtained during your investigation?

> Yes, it is. Α

17 And Exhibit 16, is that also something that you 18 obtained in your investigation?

Yes, it is.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer 12 and 16 as 20 21 well.

22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Demma? MR. DEMMA: No objection. 23

24 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

16

19

25

5

6

8

9

14

15

16

22

23

Well, is what you obtained from the --

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just a minute. 12 1 2 and 16 admitted. (Petitioner's Exhibits No. 12 and No. 16 received in

evidence.)

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: The information that you obtained from the sheriff's office concerning their investigation, was it consistent with the -- factually with the information you had obtained?

Α 10 Yes.

11 And what specific determination did you 12 recommend as to Mr. Ford's employment with the Clay 13 County School District?

I recommended to the superintendent that he in turn recommend to the school board the termination of his employment contract.

17 And what did you determine that he had done to 18 warrant termination?

There were several violations. First, Coach 19 20 Ford's failure to protect the student from conditions 21 that could be harmful to his -- to the student's --

0 Okay.

> Α -- physical or mental health.

24 Let me not get into the grounds right now.

25 What I want to do is what evidence you relied on in

Page 168 determining to terminate his employment, what he did

I'm sorry. I concluded that Coach Ford had in fact made a threat to the student and employed a hold or a restraint of the student when the situation did not call for such restraint, and that the restraint was not

And was -- did you look to see whether or not Mr. Ford was certified in Safe Crisis Management at the

I knew that he had been certified in the past at the time of the incident, but I knew that he was not current in his certification.

And did you determine from that -- what you concluded had occurred, did you determine that Mr. Ford violated school board policies?

Α Yes.

13

14

15

16

17

20

21

22

7

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

23

24

18 Are those policies memorialized in materials given to teachers?

Α

0 And where are they memorialized?

Α The policies that we give to teachers are in the employee handbook.

23 24 Q Anywhere else?

25 They also fall in the information regarding the Α

Page 169 code of ethics for the State of Florida, and teachers are

also given that as well.

Let me just get this -- look at, if you would, Joint Exhibit 2.

5 Petitioner's Exhibit 2? Α

0 Joint Exhibit 2. 6

Α I'm sorry.

8 I mean, well, Petitioner's Exhibit 2 also, but 9 one at a time.

10 MR. DEMMA: I am going to refer her to the 11 extra pages that are joint so if you want to just --12 if you want to do it separately, that's fine.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, I --

MR. DEMMA: The joint has two extra pages, that I'm going to cross with her on both.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: That's fine.

MR. DEMMA: All right.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Can you identify Joint Exhibit 2?

20 Joint Exhibit 2 is the cover page table of contents and excerpts from the employee handbook 22 policy.

The employee hand -- this is Joint Exhibit 2 now. So that is -- and are these the policies that you're referring to memorialized in that employee

4

6

7

8

9

10

13

14

16

17

20

21

22

23

24

25

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

handbook, or at least the excerpt that you have in front 2 of you?

3 Α Yes.

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

24

25

16

17

18

19 20

21

22

23

And also, look at Petitioner's Exhibit 2. And I'm going to ask if you can identify those pages.

Petitioner's Exhibit 2 is the school board policy on discipline that's also contained in the employee handbook.

So both these places have the policies that you looked at in determining what to do with Mr. Ford's employment?

12 Α Yes.

> MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to offer these into evidence, Joint Exhibit 2 and Petitioner's Exhibit

15 2.

16 MR. DEMMA: No objection to either.

17 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Then they're 18

19 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 2 and Joint Exhibit No. 2 received in evidence.) 20

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 21

22 Now, as a teacher in the Clay County School District, did Mr. Ford receive both of these documents? 23

Exhibit 5, and ask if you can identify that.

Α

Q I want you to go and look at Petitioner's

Page 171

```
2
               (Ms. Briggs enters conference room.)
3
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Who -- who is this?
               MR. DEMMA: I don't know who she is.
5
               MS. BRIGGS: Hi, I'm Teri Briggs.
6
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Who is this?
7
              MR. FORD: Teri, just give the court reporter
8
          your name. She just needs a name for the record.
              MS. BRIGGS: Teri Briggs, T-e-r-i, last name
9
10
    Briggs, B-r-i-g-g-s.
```

11 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I presume she's not with you? 12 MR. DEMMA: She's not, correct.

13 THE WITNESS: I'm sorry, Mr. Holshouser, I 14 didn't catch --

15 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

> I was -- I was trying to direct you to Petitioner's Exhibit 5, and ask if you can identify that.

Petitioner's Exhibit 5 is a signature page that principals have employees sign when they review and distribute the employee handbook, and this is from '12-13 employee handbook.

And then Petitioner's Exhibit 6, can you identify what that is?

24 When teachers are hired in Clay County, they 25 attend code of ethics and principles of professional

Page 172 conduct training, and this is an acknowledgement that Coach Ford attended in 2004.

So these two documents indicate that Mr. Ford had received both the employee handbook and the code of conduct policy that we've already got into evidence?

Yes.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to move to offer Petitioner's Exhibits 5 and 6 into evidence.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. --MR. DEMMA: No objection.

11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Then Petitioner's 12 Exhibits 5 and 6 will be admitted.

(Petitioner's Exhibits No. 5 and No. 6 received in evidence.)

15 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

> Now I'll get to what it is that you were I think about to testify to before. When you looked at the conduct that you determined that Mr. Ford had engaged in against the policies that he had been provided with, you made a determination that he violated those policies. Can you please explain to Chair Studdard which policies you felt that he had violated?

Correct. Once I reached that conclusion, the policies were several. The first was that Coach Ford failed to protect the student from conditions that may be

harmful to the student's physical and emotional safety, also that Coach Ford failed to protect the student from embarrassment or disparagement; that he had engaged in misconduct in his office of classroom teacher/educator, and that he had violated the rules of the Clay County school system, State Board of Education rules and Florida law.

Now, in your investigation, did you determine that when the incident occurred that we've heard about that there were other students in the vicinity when -when that occurred?

Α

And did you write up your findings in a packet that you presented to the Clay County School Board?

Yes, I did. Α

I'd like to direct your attention to Petitioner's Exhibit 26, and ask if you can identify that, or go ahead and identify each page of that if you would, for the record.

The first page is the cover page, the Special Action A of the school board meeting on May 16th, where the board was asked to approve the superintendent's recommendation to terminate the employment of Coach Ford effective May 17th based on just cause.

Okay. And this is -- the recommendation of the

Page 174

4

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

7

8

9

10 11

12

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

superintendent is really the recommendation that you had 2 made after your investigation?

Correct.

3

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

1

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

19

20

21

25

- 4 And what's page 2 of this particular exhibit?
- 5 This is a memorandum to the school board members from Superintendent Van Zant regarding the 6 7 charges and recommended action. Once I had made a 8 determination, spoken with the superintendent, what is on this page are the policies that had been violated, the 10 just cause determination basis for that just cause 11 determination.
- 12 0 And the next page?

Α The next page is a letter from the superintendent, and it goes to the chairman, in this case Chairman Studdard, and to Coach Ford, advising Coach Ford of when the matter was going to come before the school board.

The next page is a memorandum to Superintendent Van Zant from me, Toni McCabe, assistant superintendent for human resources, indicating that fact-finding had been concluded, and that the recommendation was for termination of Coach Ford's employment contract. And the last page of the exhibit is a

23 24 fact-finding that I created, and it was made part of this 25 packet.

And that's a summary of the results of your investigation and your determination? 2

Correct.

Now, one thing is, in the second page of the exhibit I think there's a policy that you didn't reference in your earlier testimony. It says, "Action which brings the school system into disrepute." Was there any sort of publicity surrounding this event?

I did determine that that policy was also violated by Coach Ford, because the actions of Coach Ford on the 3rd of April did bring the school system into disrepute. There was multiple media outlets' attention to the -- to the matter.

14 In front of you, in Joint Exhibits 4 and 5, is 15 that some of the publicity that's occurred as a result of 16 this incident?

17 MR. DEMMA: I'd object to the characterization 18 of "some." Those are two documents.

> MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, she just testified to multiple media outlets, suggesting that maybe there's more.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 22

23 0 Is that publicity that was generated as a 24 result of this incident?

These are two. I also recall another media

outlet that reported, so yes.

And what was that other media outlet that reported?

Α It's a similar article, but what you have here is the Times-Union, the Florida Times-Union, and the Clay Today, and I believe there was an almost identical article in the Clay Leader.

Now, those -- and those are already admitted Q into evidence.

Was Mr. Ford a professional services contract teacher?

Α Yes.

> 0 And what does that mean?

Α As a professional service contract teacher, it meant that in the state of Florida, in Clay County, he had -- at that juncture had more than three years of experience, he was no longer annual contract, and he enjoyed more privileges associated with that contract.

Now, is he covered by the collective bargaining agreement that's in evidence as Joint Exhibit 1?

Yes, he is.

0 I'd like to direct your attention to page 38 of that particular document, Article XIX, entitled Teacher Discipline.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Tell me where you

Page 177

1 are again.

2 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Page 38, Joint Exhibit 1.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Do you see that? What does that contract say 5 about grounds for termination of employment or dismissal?

> Α Dismissal only for just cause.

Did you determine there to be just cause for Mr. Ford's dismissal based on your investigation into what happened?

Α Yes, I did.

And is that the same reasons you've earlier testified to about with regard to the threat and the restraint and the type of restraint?

> That's correct. Α

Did the school board vote on the dismissal recommendation that was made for the May 17th school board hearing?

Α They did.

0 And their vote was to terminate, correct?

Α That's correct.

I'd like to just direct your attention to Joint Exhibit 6, and just get you to identify that for the record. It's in evidence. What is Exhibit 6?

Α The school board meeting was actually the

Page 178 Page 180 evening of May --1 MR. BICKNER: No. 26? 2 2 It's the 16th. MR. HOLSHOUSER: 26, uh-huh. 3 -- 16th, yeah. 3 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: 26, Petitioner's. 4 I misspoke. Sorry. 4 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 26 received in evidence.) 5 And then the next morning, Mr. Van Zant sent to DIRECT EXAMINATION (Continued) 6 Coach Ford a letter that the school board had accepted 6 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 7 the recommendation and had voted in fact to terminate his 7 Let me go ahead and -- sorry about the interruption there. Exhibit 20. 8 employment contract. 9 9 And at that point, did you have -- when you 10 made the recommendation to the superintendent, who passed 10 Q You've seen Exhibit 20 recently? it on to the board, did you understand that Mr. Ford had 11 I have. Α been arrested for felony child abuse? 12 Have you -- did you have a copy of Petitioner's 12 13 Α Yes, I did. 13 Exhibit 20 at the time you made the recommendation to the 14 To your knowledge, at the time of this May 16, 14 school board for termination? I did not. 15 2013 vote by the school board, had his criminal case been 15 Α disposed of yet? 16 16 Did you attend Mr. Ford's unemployment 17 Α No. 17 compensation hearing in July? 18 Now, let me direct your attention to Exhibit 18 Α I did. 19 20, Petitioner's Exhibit 20. 19 And did Mr. Ford testify at that unemployment 20 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I want to go ahead and offer 20 compensation hearing concerning his criminal case? 21 Petitioner's Exhibit 26 into evidence, the school 21 Α Yes, he did. 22 board packet. 22 0 Was he asked how he pled to the felony child 23 23 MR. BICKNER: Any objection, Mr. Demma? abuse? 24 MR. DEMMA: May I voir dire, please, briefly? 24 Α Yes, he was. 25 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. 25 Q And what is -- what did he say in those Page 181 Page 179 VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION unemployment comp proceedings about how he pled at that 1 2 time in July of 2013? BY MR. DEMMA: I understood your testimony to be that this is He said that he pled not guilty. all you submitted to the school board; is that correct? And did you have any knowledge of the existence 4 of this plea of guilty at the time of the unemployment 5 That is the complete packet that was uploaded 5 6 to the agenda for the May 16th school board meeting. compensation hearing? 7 Is there a reason why you wouldn't submit 7 Α No, I did not. 8 witness statements or the notes, your notes? 8 Now, knowing now that Mr. Ford pled and 9 This is the packet that I put together when we 9 admitted guilt in this Petitioner's Exhibit 20, would have a special action for the school board. And in that change your recommendation in terms of dismissing 10 10 11 addition to submitting that, I also call the school board 11 him from employment? 12 members individually and speak to them to review special 12 Absolutely not. 13 actions that are going to go before them, but that's what 13 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions at 14 14 they received as part of the packet. this time. 15 I asked if there's a reason why you didn't 15 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Mr. Demma? 16 16 present any additional materials, like witness statements MR. BICKNER: May I ask a question, please? 17 17 or anything like that? MR. DEMMA: Sure. 18 This is the normal course of business in Clay 18 MR. BICKNER: Joint exhibits, are you-all Α 19 19 stipulating that they're all --County. 20 20 Do you know why, or is it just it's always been MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, they're all -- they can 0 21 done? 21 all be admitted. 22 It's -- that's the way it's been done. 22 MR. DEMMA: They're in whether we address them Α 23 MR. DEMMA: No objection to the document. It's 23 specifically or not. If we have a brief, I assume 24 in evidence, I believe. 24 it's obviously fair game to be --25 25 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. So that --MR. BICKNER: You referred to 1 and you

Page 182 Page 184 referred to 6, but you didn't enter them, so I'm article. 1 1 2 2 asking, because you're all --Α I'm on page 18. I'm sorry, which section? 3 MR. DEMMA: They're in. 3 Part C. Does that provision address force? 4 MR. BICKNER: Okay. Α Yes, if the teacher is being attacked or to 5 (Joint Exhibits No. 1 - No. 8 received in evidence.) 5 prevent injury to another student. 6 6 MR. DEMMA: Do you want to do the cross now? That's not precisely the same as the SCM Q 7 MR. BICKNER: Sure, unless you're going to be 7 standard, is it? 8 three hours. 8 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object to that 9 9 question as asking for an opinion. MR. DEMMA: No, I didn't know if you were 10 doing --10 MR. BICKNER: I'd overrule the objection. 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well, how long do 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled. 12 MR. DEMMA: I'll move on. 12 you anticipate this taking? BY MR. DEMMA: 13 MR. DEMMA: 20 minutes, perhaps longer. 13 14 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Do you-all want to 14 So the collective bargaining agreement does say 15 do --15 something about use of force, correct? 16 MR. BICKNER: Go ahead and finish this one It does, in Article X. 16 17 up. 17 You didn't know that as the chief negotiator? 18 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: All right. We'll 18 I did not recall the exact wording of 19 finish this one up and then we'll take a 45-minute subsection C of Article X. I do now that I'm looking at 20 break. 20 Article X. 21 CROSS EXAMINATION 21 How did you determine -- I believe you answered 22 BY MR. DEMMA: 22 the question that you determined that there may have been 23 some students in the area. Did you determine that Ms. McCabe, were you present at the board 23 24 meeting at which the board voted to accept the students actually saw the hold? 24 25 superintendent's recommendation? 25 When I visited the campus and first spoke with Page 183 Page 185 Jessica Strunz, she took me to the site that's been 1 Yes, I was. 2 reviewed on this Google Earth map, and so she outlined Do you recall if the vote was three-two? Yes, it was. similarly to how she outlined it today. And at the time Do you recall that there were three board that I visited, there were P.E. classes in session, and I learned that there were students in fifth hour that 5 members that were concerned that the penalty might be too 6 particular day that were, at the time of the incident, by harsh? 7 the door, were coming back, heading back in from P.E. Α No, I don't necessarily have that 8 recollection. 8 class to the building. 9 9 Were there -- do you recall several people But you don't know specifically where they getting up and speaking on behalf of Coach Ford at the would have been at any particular point in time during 10 11 this incident? 11 meeting? 12 There were a number of people that turned in 12 Α Α 13 speaker cards and spoke relative to this item. 13 You indicated, I believe, that the sheriff's --14 Does the collective bargaining agreement say 14 the sheriff's investigation was very similar to yours in 15 anything about Safe Crisis Management? 15 terms of its content. Isn't that because they were the same statements and they just had them signed, they just 16 Α 16 17 Q Does it say anything about the use of force? 17 had them sign to put them under oath? 18 18 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object to that Α 19 19 question, and it's compound. Let me direct you to page -- Article X, 20 paragraph -- I'll find it. Part C. 20 MR. DEMMA: I'll rephrase it again. 21 MR. BICKNER: What page is that? 21 BY MR. DEMMA: 22 MR. DEMMA: Page 18. 22 0 Have you reviewed the sheriff's department 23 THE WITNESS: Thank you. 23 statements? 24 BY MR. DEMMA: 24 Α I did. 25 25 0 It's under teacher authority and protection 0 Isn't it the case that they're the same

1

4

5

6

7

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

24

5

7

8

13

15

16

17

18

20

21

25

statements that the people offered in the district and 2 they just were signed by the officer, but they're in the witness's name?

What I determined is that they were consistent with the statements that were gathered at the school level.

7 MR. DEMMA: Well, they're in the record. 8 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah.

9 BY MR. DEMMA:

5

6

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20 21

22

5

6

9

12

13

16 17

18

I believe you indicated you asked some additional questions of Ms. Strunz after your first fact-finding meeting. What did you ask her?

Yes, I did. I went back and had a follow-up meeting with her, because I recall that Coach Ford was concerned. He did not believe that Ms. Strunz could have been within a close enough proximity to state what she said to me that she had heard, that was one of the things that I asked her about. And she told me that she was within approximately three feet when she heard the threat. She described the fact that he was walking backwards, and she could hear him and see his face as he was speaking to the student.

23 And the other question that I asked her, Coach 24 Ford indicated to me that he believed she may have been 25 reporting to me about a conversation that had taken place

Page 187 the day before. So I wanted to be very sure, if it was relative to a conversation that took place the day before, I wanted to be clear in my investigation. And she told me that she was not part of any conversation that took place the day before near the area where the student would dress out for P.E.

7 0 And once again, you believed her and not 8 Mr. Ford, correct?

Α I did.

10 Who else was present at -- if anybody, at your 11 investigative finding meetings with Mr. Ford?

In both fact-finding meetings, Tracy Butler was his union representative and Marilyn Ware, my 14 confidential secretary, was with us.

15 And as far as you know, all of those people were at the two fact-finding meetings and the final meeting in which you delivered the fact-finding?

> Α Yes.

19 You utilize Ms. Ware to type notes, is that 20 what you said?

21 Α Yes, I do.

I want to direct your attention to Joint 22 23 Exhibit 2. And at the end of Joint Exhibit 2 there are two pages, 84 and 85. Not Petitioner's. There's --24 25 there are partial exhibits and then joint exhibits.

Page 188 I'm in the notebook joint exhibits, and 2? Α

Right.

And I'm looking at the last two pages? Α

0 Right, right. Is policy 6GX-10-2.32 a board

policy?

Α Yes, it is.

And it happens to be in this handbook for the same reason the other policies are in this handbook, correct? They're republishing it, the handbook?

Correct. Α

Republish policy, excuse me. 0

Under part B of page 84, the heading before the five numbers, it says, "The use of reasonable force is permitted to protect students from." Do you see No. 5, "other conditions which, in the judgment of on-site employee or employees, threaten the safety and welfare of students or adults"?

Α Yes.

That's not the SCM standard, is it?

With the Safe Crisis Management standard, Safe Crisis Management is used when a student is hurting himself or herself or hurting someone else.

23 And this is something broader, isn't it?

Α I'm sorry, this says threatening the safety and welfare of students or adults.

Page 189

Under part C, guidelines for reasonable force, I believe you testified that you determined that Mr. Ford -- Mr. Ford did not use reasonable force; is that -is that correct?

I had to consider the policy of use of reasonable force, and I concluded that he did not use reasonable force. He acted outside of this in employing a hold that was not appropriate.

9 Did you take the seven -- the seven guidelines to determine it into consideration? 10

11 Α Are you referring to the seven guidelines on 12 page 85 --

> Q Yes, I'm sorry.

14 Α -- of part C?

> The next page, 1 through 7. 0

When I considered the use of reasonable force generally as a policy, yes, I considered the fact that in my conclusions and finding of fact, that this was not a situation in the Clay County school system that the teacher should have employed physical restraint of any type.

22 Did you undertake a specific delineation of 23 these seven factors to sort of add them up or do some 24 kind of calculus?

I would say it was a general consideration of

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

these factors.

2

4

5

6

10

11 12

13 14

1

2

4 5

6

7

8

9

10

15

16

17

Let's look at severity of -- severity of offenses. Were you aware through your investigation that the student had been calling students gay out on the playing field, correct?

I was aware that he was being verbal and using inappropriate language, but also aware that he had not and did not require the use of any type of restraint or -- for example, secluded time -- time-out. So yes, I did consider that.

- But isn't it true you made that conclusion first and you didn't go backwards to calculate these in your -- in your mind clearly?
 - I'm sorry, I don't understand. Α
- 15 You determined that the restraint was improper 16 from the get-go. Your only -- your only request -- your 17 only review was whether he did it?
- 18 I wouldn't say that. I would say in my 19 fact-finding I always keep an open mind, and I questioned the witnesses at the scene. I conducted fact-finding 20 with Coach Ford. I did not conclude from the outset of 21 22 my investigation that Coach Ford had acted improperly. I 23 concluded that after my investigation.
- 24 Did you make the decision that he put him in a 25 choke hold, something around his upper throat?

Page 191 The word "choke" and the word "choke hold"

during my investigation were sometimes used interchangeably. That Coach Ford choked the student or put him in a choke hold, both of those words were used during my investigation by witnesses.

Is that what accounts for the use of quotations around "choke hold" in your fact-finding report?

The use of quotations would indicate that witnesses used the phrase "choke hold" with me at times.

11 I want to go through -- I'm looking at your 12 fact-finding, which is the last page of Petitioner's 13 Exhibit 26. I see in the third paragraph -- I'll let you 14 get there.

> Α I'm there.

I see that you concluded that the student cursed, kicked the chair, threw the chair, sat on the chair, threw the teacher's grade book and --

18 19 (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.) 20 MR. DEMMA: I'm sorry, let me wait until you 21 get --

22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Go.

23 BY MR. DEMMA:

24 I see in the third paragraph that you concluded 25 that -- and as you presented this to the board, he

Page 192 cursed, kicked the chair, threw the chair, sat on the chair and threw the teacher's grade book, correct?

Correct.

And I don't want to use this language in genteel public, but I'll say it now. The profanity included the word "fuck" repeatedly, correct?

> Α Yes.

And then did you conclude -- did Ms. Strunz Q tell you that he was calling -- you heard her testimony today that he was telling kids they were gay and their dad's gay, correct?

Α And that's why I said he cursed. For example, with that expletive that you just mentioned.

Are activities like destroying school property significant offenses in the disciplinary scheme of things for students?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm going to object to the relevance of that question.

MR. DEMMA: I'm going through this whole list, because this is their district policy. She's the witness who did the conclusion, and you spent a long time going through the conclusions.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Repeat your question again. I want to hear what you said again.

MR. DEMMA: I want to be sure I know what I

Page 193

said. 1

BY MR. DEMMA:

I asked if issues of destroying student property -- or excuse me -- public property, school property is a serious offense for students?

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I've got the same objection as to relevance.

MR. DEMMA: Ms. Studdard, this is the policy --MR. BICKNER: She's overruled the objection.

MR. DEMMA: Okay. I'm sorry. I'm sorry, I thought you were overruling me, and I wasn't --

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I mean, are you going to go through every word or --

MR. DEMMA: I don't plan to go through every one all the way, but I want to go through a few, if that's okay.

18 BY MR. DEMMA:

> Is that a significant offense that would get a student referred, throwing property, throwing the coach -- taking the coach's grade book and throwing it?

Α I'm sorry, could you restate the question?

0 Are you familiar with the code of student conduct?

Α Yes.

Page 194

4

5

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

7

8

9

11

12

13

16

19

22

23

24

25

0 Does Clay County have severities of offenses, categories?

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Pause. You get to witness it.

MR. DEMMA: Great. I will move this along fast. I've just got to get it started.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let's get the train by first.

(Off-the-record discussion.)

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let's go. Just talk a little louder maybe.

BY MR. DEMMA: 12

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

22

23

24

25

7

8

9

10

11

13

18

- 13 Are the offenses you listed, especially taken 0 14 all together, fairly serious student offenses?
- 15 What I was doing in this paragraph was capturing, as part of fact-finding, what had occurred on 16 17 the P.E. field as stated to me by the witnesses. And the 18 student himself admitted to, for example, cursing. He 19 also stated to school personnel that the chair was broken that he sat on, and so I was putting into this 20 21 fact-finding what occurred at the -- at the scene.
 - So you're not going to answer my question as to whether they're serious offenses for a student to do those kinds of things, especially all at the same time?
 - To answer your question, I would say that

Page 195

- kicking a chair or throwing a chair or even damaging a chair would not be a reason to put a student into a hold, but certainly when students curse, kick a chair, throw a teacher's grade plan book as was described on this day in 5 question, those are referable offenses under the student 6 code of conduct.
 - 0 Are you aware that the student had recently been suspended from P.E. prior to the incident with Mr. Ford?
- At the time that I was engaged in fact-finding, I had learned that the student had had a loss of privileges as an EBD student. He had had a referral at some point prior to this and was not allowed to go to 14 P.E. class.
- 15 Did Mr. Ford tell you that he had attempted to 0 communicate with the office on his walkie-talkie and 16 17 didn't get through?
 - He did tell me that. Α
- 19 I'm looking at No. 5, availability of 20 assistance. And are you aware that Mr. Ford made several 21 efforts to try to calm the student down, according to Ms. Strunz's testimony, prior to -- prior to the physical 22 23 part of it?
- 24 Mrs. Strunz told me that she heard Coach Ford Α 25 tell the student to stop cursing, to make better choices,

to calm down.

- And Mr. Ford is certainly not larger than this student, correct, taller?
- I'm not exactly sure of both the student and Mr. Ford's exact height. I don't know their heights.
- You heard Ms. Strunz say that he's -- that the young man is taller than Mr. Ford?
- I did hear Ms. Strunz testify to that.
- Number 2 under "Other Factors: Physical force being used should cease upon the restoration of a safe and orderly environment." Is it your understanding that Mr. Ford calmed the student down and let him go?
- What I concluded was that this situation did not call for physical force, but I am aware that Ms. Strunz told me that Cody appeared shaken, and he did calm down when Coach Ford put him in the hold and moved him. She told me that the student appeared scared, shocked.
- Ms. McCabe, it's my understanding, you correct Q me if I'm wrong, you never interviewed Cody?
 - Α I did not.
- 0 And you have had other witnesses and you talking about Safe Crisis Management criteria through this hearing, but it's my understanding you didn't ever ask Jennifer Zimmerman about the matter, is that correct,

Page 197

until -- until later?

- 2 I merely read what Cody -- excuse me, what the student wrote that day relative to what he said happened, and I did not question Jen Zimmerman as a person who wasn't there, and she's an instructional member of our 5 staff.
 - 0 Could she not have provided some illumination on issues of force?
 - I didn't feel that that was necessary based on my previous training in Safe Crisis Management, my understanding of the policies.
 - But you didn't, correct? 0
 - Α I did not.
- 14 0 And you didn't talk to Terry Roth about it, 15 correct?
 - Α I did not talk to Terry Roth.
- 17 You didn't talk to any of the other trainers 18 that teach SCM, correct?
 - Α No, I didn't.
- 20 Is it also the case that you didn't ask Ms. Strunz about how long the alleged hold lasted?
 - Again, I reviewed all of the documents, the statements and the sheriff's office investigation, but I do not recall asking her specifically myself, "Can you tell me how long the hold lasted."

```
Page 198
                                                                                                                         Page 200
               Did you read any of the arrest warrant
                                                                  1
                                                                           2:18 p.m.
    documents or the narrative report of the officer that I
                                                                                Next witness.
3
    was referring to with Ms. Strunz today from the sheriff's
                                                                  3
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, the petitioner rests. I
4
     office?
                                                                           didn't say that before. We've finished our case in
5
         Α
               During my fact-finding?
                                                                  5
                                                                           chief.
6
                                                                  6
          Q
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
               Yes.
               Yes, I did.
                                                                  7
7
          Α
                                                                                Mr. Demma.
8
               And as I understand, you're not recertified in
                                                                  8
                                                                                THE REPORTER: Would you like me to swear the
9
    Safe Crisis Management, correct?
                                                                  9
                                                                           witness?
                                                                 10
10
               I did not recertify after initial training.
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Swear the witness.
11
               That's more than 13 years ago, correct?
                                                                 11
                                                                                And what is her name?
               2000, November of 2000.
                                                                 12
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: Bonnie Lawrence.
12
          Α
13
               And you've never -- well.
                                                                 13
                                                                                          BONNIE LAWRENCE,
14
               MR. DEMMA: I don't have additional questions.
                                                                 14
                                                                      having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
15
          I think it's time for lunch.
                                                                 15
                                                                      behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes, I
16
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have just have a couple real
                                                                      do" to the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                 16
                                                                                     DIRECT EXAMINATION
17
          quick.
                                                                 17
18
               MR. DEMMA: I'm sorry.
                                                                 18
                                                                      BY MR. DEMMA:
19
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Real quick.
                                                                 19
                                                                                Please state your name, Ms. Lawrence, and spell
                                                                      your last name for the record.
20
               MR. DEMMA: He's entitled, he's entitled.
                                                                 20
21
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                 21
                                                                                Bonnie Lawrence, L-a-w-r-e-n-c-e.
22
                    REDIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                 22
                                                                                Just for your general information, right next
23
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
                                                                      to you you see a map that the parties -- an aerial map
                                                                 23
24
               When we're talking about physical restraints
                                                                      that the parties are both relying upon as needed, so if
25
    under the Safe Crisis Management, that's only a part of
                                                                      there's something that comes up that you'd rather
                                                                                                                         Page 201
                                                       Page 199
    reasonable force, right?
                                                                      demonstrate, just ask if that's okay and we'll go from
2
         Α
               Correct.
                                                                  2
                                                                      there; okay?
               So that's one type of reasonable force and
                                                                           Α
                                                                                (Witness nods head.)
    it's -- your policies are specific to that, not all of
                                                                                Thank you. How are you currently employed,
                                                                           0
5
    reasonable force?
                                                                  5
                                                                      Ms. Lawrence?
6
         Α
               That is correct.
                                                                                I'm a P.E. teacher at Oakleaf Junior High.
                                                                           Α
7
               And when we're looking at availability of
                                                                  7
                                                                                Oakleaf?
                                                                           0
    assistance, would -- would availability of assistance
8
                                                                  8
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Oakleaf, yes.
                                                                                That's in Clay County?
9
     include someone who is fully trained and certified in
                                                                  9
                                                                           0
    Safe Crisis Management who's right there at the scene?
                                                                 10
                                                                                Yes, sir.
10
                                                                           Α
11
               We had Mrs. Strunz, who was the student's
                                                                 11
                                                                                How long have you been a P.E. teacher at
12
     assistant, who was trained in Safe Crisis Management,
                                                                 12
                                                                      Oakleaf Junior High?
13
    yes.
                                                                 13
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I believe this is my fifth year.
14
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: So I have no further
                                                                 14
                                                                           0
                                                                                Did you have teaching experience prior to
15
          questions.
                                                                 15
                                                                      that?
16
                                                                 16
               (Witness excused.)
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes, I do.
17
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Then we will take --
                                                                 17
                                                                                Where?
18
          it's almost 1:25, according to the clock on the
                                                                 18
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Prior to that, Argyle Elementary, Oakleaf
19
          wall. So we'll come back -- we'll resume again at
                                                                      Village Elementary, S. Bryan Jennings Elementary -- do
20
          2:15.
                                                                 20
                                                                      you want all of them? Continue on?
21
               (Lunch recess from 1:23 p.m. until 2:18.)
                                                                 21
                                                                                That's fine. How long a period of time have
22
          (Also present for start of afternoon session:
                                                                 22
                                                                      you been a teacher?
23
    Michael Ford, Toni McCabe, Renna Lee Paiva, Mary Ann
                                                                 23
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I believe this is my 17th year.
24
    Steinberg and David Lawrence.)
                                                                 24
                                                                                Has all of that been as a P.E. teacher?
                                                                           0
25
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We'll resume. It's
                                                                 25
                                                                           Δ
                                                                                Veg
```

Page 204 Page 202 What areas of certification do you have? 1 one class last year. 2 K through 8. I taught elementary probably -- I In your particular P.E. class? 3 think maybe ten years, and the rest have been in --Yes, in one class. 4 Excuse me? 0 How about this year? 5 Α I'm trying to think. Junior high for five 5 Α This year I have one. 6 6 years, so for 12 years I was an elementary teacher. Q Have you ever heard of something called Safe 7 7 Do you presently occupy any departmental Crisis Management? 8 position in the P.E. department? I have heard of it, yes. 8 Α 9 Yes, I'm the department head. 9 Have you ever taken Safe Crisis Management? 10 How long have you been department head? 10 No, I have not. 11 This is my second year. 11 Has anybody ever suggested that you take it? Α 0 12 0 And who -- who preceded you as department 12 Α 13 head? 13 0 How many teachers are there in the Oakleaf P.E. 14 Α Janet Rowe. 14 department? 15 15 Do you know Mike Ford? Α There are six of us. 0 16 How do you assign them and divide them up, for 16 Α Q 17 Q How long have you known Mike Ford? 17 example, by grade and gender? 18 Α I've known Mike Ford since I've been in the 18 We have two teachers in sixth grade, two in 19 county. 19 seventh and two in eighth. 20 And have you worked with him? 20 Is there a way you work to divide the 0 21 21 Α Just at Oakleaf Junior High. curriculum up over time among the teachers? 22 0 So that's five years? 22 Α How do you mean? 23 23 Let me -- let me move on from that. Α Five years, yes. 24 What was your impression of Mr. Ford's 24 Do you have a walkie-talkie in your possession? 25 effectiveness as a teacher during your time together? 25 Yes. Α Page 203 Page 205 I felt like he was a very effective teacher. As a teacher? 1 0 2 2 Do you have a -- let me strike that, say it a Α Yes. different way. Have you had a walkie-talkie since you've been 4 Where do you place student safety on the at Oakleaf? 5 5 priority list of the time you spend as a P.E. teacher, Α Yes, I have. you personally? 6 0 Can you describe for Ms. Studdard the reception 6 7 7 that you've experienced out at the school with the Personally it's my number one priority. Α 8 And why is that? 8 walkie-talkie? 9 9 Well, they're junior high -- well, it doesn't Α My experience with the walkie-talkies? matter from elementary or junior high, but at this Q Yes. 10 10 11 particular time, we have a high volume of students in our 11 Well, it's not very good. The reception for 12 P.E. classes. They're junior high students. They're the walkie-talkies, sometimes it's difficult to -- to --13 very active, moving around a lot. Little things, I'll just say, the office -- usually the office is calling us because a child needs to be dismissed, early 14 somebody can be looking at them the wrong way or, you 14 15 know, just moving around, because they've been sitting dismissal. Not only if they're calling me, if they're 15 all day, they tend to be more active with us, so I have calling me continuously I can hear them, but I'm trying 16 16 17 to make sure that they're safe. 17 to respond and they can't hear me back; however, another 18 Do you know what the letters EBD stand for in 18 teacher, another P.E. teacher may hear them, and that 19 teacher -- yes, another P.E. teacher, they're able to education-language jargon? 19 20 I think it's emotional behavior disorder. 20 hear, so they're sending a kid from their class to me and 21 Have you ever had EBD students in your P.E. say, "Hey, turn your radio on." Well, my radio's on, classes? but, you know, obviously she can't -- you know, they 22 22 23 Α I have, and do. 23 can't hear me, and then we send the kids up. 24 24 There are times when I'm trying to call Q How long? 25 I had four, four to five of them in my class, administration or call the clinic or maybe another

- teacher, and they just -- you know, it doesn't work. 2 We're just not able to communicate.
 - Has that been, what you just described,
- something that has been fairly consistent since your time 5 at Oakleaf?
 - It has, but last year was probably the worst experience, because instead of having three channels, they moved us to two channels. We had channel 1, 2 and
- 3. 1 was administration, 2 was for P.E. and just general 10 communication -- I'm sorry, not 2. 2 was custodians, 3
- was our channel to communicate. And last year they put 11 everybody on 2 except for the administrators. So I don't 12
- know if that is the reason why, but it was a lot more 13 14 difficult.
- 15 I'd direct you to look at the aerial photo over there (indicating), and just give a brief description of 16 17 how -- how and where students are as the day comes to an 18 end and where they go to at the last, let's say, ten 19 minutes.
- 20 Last ten minutes. Okay. We have six P.E. teachers. We're all assigned to different areas. One 21 22 teacher will be assigned out here in this area 23 (indicating).
- 24 Q The left field?

6

25

12

13

- That's the left -- left field to the Α
- Page 207 baseball -- outfield of the baseball field. And then one
- teacher will be assigned the softball field. It could be
- anywhere on the softball field. And then you have
- basketball and tennis court as one area, so you can
- utilize those. Then we have -- that's one, two, three
- teachers. The fourth teacher will be assigned out here
- on the field, football or soccer field. And then you
- have a fifth teacher in the gym. Then you have a sixth
- 9 teacher that's in the weight room. There's a weight room
- and a classroom in the back of the gym. And they're 10
- 11 assigned there.
 - And what is your question?
- Let's focus now on people that are on the 14 fields or the courts. When you get within the last ten minutes of class on a typical day, what is supposed to 15 16 start happening?
- 17 Α Within the last ten minutes we all start ending 18 class.
- 19 0 You can sit down if you want to.
- 20 Oh, okay. I didn't know if you wanted me to 21 show me the flow. Do you want me to show you the flow 22 from the gym?
- 23 0 You can whenever you're talking about 24 something.
- 25 Α That's what I was going to do. The last ten

Page 208 minutes, everybody from all of these fields, all of these

- areas, have to flow down this sidewalk into these
- students (indicating).
- 4 And although the picture doesn't show it, what is at the end of that what appears to be a covered 6 walkway?
 - Α At the end of this covered walkway, two --
 - Yes. Q

7

8

13

14

15

16

17

5

7

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

- Α -- double doors leading into the gym.
- 10 When you came in here to this building there are some glass double doors. Is that roughly the size of 12 the double doors you're talking about?
 - I don't know if it's exact, but yes, it's about Α that size.
 - Q What kind of doors are there at the gym?
 - They're not glass like that. They're just Α thick doors. I don't know if they're steel.
- 18 I'm going to assume you are one of the coaches 19 on the baseball field.
- 20 Α Okav.
- 21 Q Do you ever get out to all the areas, you 22 personally, or are some teachers assigned to different 23 areas?
- 24 Α We're all assigned -- we have a three-week rotation. You're assigned to each activity area because

Page 209

- we need to spread the kids out for three weeks.
 - If you're assigned to the baseball field and it's eight, nine, ten minutes before, what starts to happen?
 - Α You mean at the end of class?
 - 0 Yeah.
 - Within that last ten minutes -- actually, I Α probably start a little bit early and try to gather my kids up, line them up so that we can make our way to the gym.
- 11 0 Is there something -- some particular way they 12 have to line up?
 - Well, I have them all just line up in a single file line. And then you try to make it in. But here, everybody is trying to get in at the same time basically, within the last ten minutes, if that's what you're asking
 - What are they having to go in to do? 0
 - To dress back in. Α
 - And where -- if you can point it on that map, where are the locker rooms? And I know you're looking down on the top of the building, but where would the locker rooms be?
 - Α When you're entering this door (indicating), you have -- once you enter the door, the boy's locker

5

8

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

6

7

8

9

12

13

14

15

18

19

rooms are about right here; the girl's locker rooms about 2 over here (indicating).

- So roughly on the lower right and upper left 4 part of that -- that --
- 5 Right here for the boys, lower right, and upper 6 right I guess for the girls (indicating).
- 7 Is there -- are the locker rooms open all the 8 time?
- 9 The locker rooms stay secured until the duty --10 until the teacher that's on duty goes in and locks the 11 door.
- 12 0 Is it always the same teacher?
- 13 Α We rotate. Every unit we have a different 14 teacher in there.
 - 0 Can you open the boy's locker rooms?
- I have the key, but I would not, because I 16 Α can't supervise the boys.
- 18 And if Mr. Ford were there, would he be allowed 19 to open the girl's locker room?
- 20 Α Yes -- no, no, no, he couldn't.
 - 0 So it's gender specific?
- 22 Α Yes.

15

17

21

- 23 And whoever is supposed to open the locker room 24 on a given day near the end of class, do they also have
- classes or are they just sitting in the locker room? 25
 - Page 211 No, they also have classes. When they end their class, they start bringing their class in from the
- field, bringing their class in, having them sit. They sit in the back hallway along the walls. As soon as you 4
- 5 open the doors, the boys will sit on one side of the
- wall, and they sit on the other side of the wall. Girls
- will proceed down the hallway and sit on the other -- in 7
- 8 front of their locker room doors and wait until the
- 9 teacher on duty -- whenever they make their way in, then
- they're going to open the locker room door. Sometimes 10
- 11 they're early, sometimes they're late, depending on, you
- 12 know, where they are and what's going on with their
- 13 class. Every day is different.
- 14 How frequent is it an occasion that one of the 15 coaches that has some particular duty post is late, like 16 couple of minutes?
- 17 Α It's an everyday occurrence.
 - What kinds of things --
- 19 Α It happens.

18

20

21

- What kinds of thing might cause it?
- You may have -- you may have two students
- having a disagreement. You may have a student that's 22
- 23 upset about something, an injured student, a student has
- a question. You may have somebody -- a student aide from 24
- 25 the office that needs you, you know, different things

Page 212

could hold you up that could delay you from getting in.

- So if you're bringing your class in from the field, are you always with them, walking in the door with 4 them?
 - Α Yes, we should be with them, yes.
- 6 And then -- and then you would go perhaps where 7 your duty post was?
 - Α Right. Once I bring my kids in, I would have my boys sit. As soon as they -- as soon as they enter this door, I have them sit. If the locker room door is open, meaning that -- that would indicate that the teacher is in there on duty, then they -- they would flow in. But that doesn't -- it doesn't always happen because, like I said, every day is different. And if it's locked, my boys will sit, and I will bring my girls over to the other side, make sure they're sitting.

And then as kids are coming in, it starts to get a little crazy in there because there are so many kids flowing in, so if I'm not on duty in the locker room, I'll still go ahead and unlock the door and kind of stand in between the locker room door and the hallway so I can at least get the girls in. Because it's so full right here, you've got all the boys trying to -congregating right here trying to get in the locker rooms (indicating), the girls have to try to get through them

- and get to their locker room -- I mean, get to where they need to go. So I do try to open it a little if I'm one of the first ones there.
- When kids are going from one place to another 5 in the P.E. area, let's focus on the covered hallway --
 - Right here (indicating)? Α
 - -- going toward the -- toward the gym door 0 there --
 - Α Okay.
- -- from the fields, can it be loud out there if 10 11 kids are moving around?
 - Yes, it's very loud. Α
 - 0 They're not supposed to be --
 - Α No, we don't require them to be quiet.
 - They're not supposed to be shushed and quiet? Q
- 16 Α No. We have to be quiet all day in the
- 17 classroom.
 - 0 Inside the hall -- where does that hallway run, by the way, inside there?
- 20 This hallway goes straight across to these 21 other -- (indicating)
- And is there some kind of -- is there some kind 22 23 of little alcove where you turn and go to the locker 24 rooms?
 - Α Well, when you come in, the boy's locker room

25

14 Page 216

Page 214

is, I don't know, maybe ten feet and you'll turn into the
boy's locker room. Go a little bit further, maybe

another ten feet, and then there's a hallway that goes -leads into the actual gymnasium. And if you continue on,

- 5 you'll have the girl's locker room. Continue on, you go 6 out -- exit out the other side (indicating).
- 7 Q How many students is a fair of range of numbers 8 that you'd have in a typical P.E. class, let's say last 9 year?
- 10 A Anywhere from 25, 45, 48.
- 11 Q What's your total class roll this year, just 12 for example?
- 13 A From one class?
- 14 Q No, for the -- your total roll for all of your 15 classes.
- 16 A 48 -- I have to add it up. I have 48 in one 17 class, 47 in another, 46 in my third, 40 in my fourth, 39 18 in my fifth class. So whatever that equates to.
- 19 Q And within the ten-minute period, is it -- do 20 all the students have to get in there, get into the 21 locker room, change --
- 22 A Yes.
- 23 Q -- and then get back out of the locker room?
- 24 A They have to get in there and change, and then
- 25 get back out to wherever their meeting area is until the
 - Pag
 - bell rings.

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

25

- Q And do all the teachers have boys sit on one side of the hall and the girls sit on the other side?
 - A As they're entering the building, boys are required to sit in the hallway. Yes, and we don't let them stand, because they tend to get more -- they tend to have more problems when they're standing around. So they require them to sit as best they can, again, it's very crowded, until somebody opens the locker room door.
 - And sometimes -- you know, we get on in and we have them sit as much as we can. We have them around the corner. When these two -- this hallway is packed (indicating), and then we have a hallway leading to the gymnasium, sometimes that gets packed, and then we still have kids standing out here waiting to get in on some days (indicating).
- Q Were you present at school on the afternoon of April 3rd, 2013, the day that's in question involving Mr. Ford?
- 20 A Yes
- 21 Q Now, did -- what period of day was that that 22 the incident happened?
- 23 A I'm assuming it was -- I think it was fifth 24 hour, the fifth hour of the day.
 - Q And is there another hour of the day after

that?

7

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

24

- A Yes, sixth hour.
- Q Do you recall anything specific about the circumstances in that hallway in terms of students in there that was going on that afternoon, end of fifth period?
 - A At the end? I just remember I was in the gym, and my kids were -- I dismissed my kids a little bit early, just because we're in the gym, I like to give them a little head start because they're sixth graders. And nobody was in the locker room. The -- whoever was on duty wasn't. My kids were sitting, and I believe Mike's kids were flowing in.
 - Q Now, do the kids tend to always sit just the way you like them to sit?
 - A No.
 - Q What types of things do some of them do and what do you do about it?
 - A They like to come in, and they'll run get a -run through the hallway, run and try to get a drink of
 water, socialize with their friends, lay down on the
 floor instead of sitting. You know, they're required to
 sit. We try to get them cross their legs or pull their
 legs back, because it is kind of a tight hallway. But,
 you know, it is a challenge. You're constantly, "Put

Page 215

- your legs back," "I need you to sit up."
- Q And can they be on both sides of the hallway?
- A Yes. They can -- well, they have to, there's so many.
- 5 Q Do you remember anything about what Mr. -- what 6 happened with Mr. Ford outside the locker room that 7 day?
 - A No, I have no knowledge of that.
 - Q You didn't see it?
 - A No, I didn't see or hear.
 - Q There were, to your recollection, a fair number of students, boy students congregating around the door?
 - A Yes, my class and Mike's class, I guess when they were coming in. I mean, they have to come in and sit down. I just remember saying, "Sit down." I don't remember how many, but there were two classes. If I'm not mistaken, I think Ms. Smith's class was also coming in at that time.
 - Q Is the hallway area that we've been talking about just inside that double door an area that is generally of concern to the P.E. staff?
- 22 A Yes, we call it a hot spot.
- 23 Q What do you mean by that?
 - A Because there's usually -- that's where all the kids enter from the outside athletic fields. You have

Page 218

1

3

4

6

9

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

22

23

24

5

7

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

four classes coming in at one -- we try to stagger, but again, we do the best we can, but it doesn't always work out that way. And depending on how quickly that door is opened, it can be an area for potential fights and things 5 like that.

Q Over the course of your time, let's just say at Oakleaf, have you been involved in breaking up fights from time to time?

Yes, just minor -- usually we try to be really proactive. If we see it coming on, we try to go and act quickly. Just, you know, if I see kids, like if they're having words, I immediately go over and get in close proximity, see what's going on. Usually that will diffuse them; sometimes it doesn't.

And sometimes there's a situation where I'm -a good example would be where I'm trying to get in the door and all the boys standing there, and I'm trying to get through and two of them are having words because something happened out on the P.E. field, and I'm having to not push them, but, "Hey, guys, let's back off, you over here, you over here," and maybe give them just a little light push, "I need you over here and you over there." And it's just situational.

24 Has that happened to you, where you had to get 25 down that hallway and had a hard time getting there?

Page 219

Α Yes, yes.

6

7

8

9

10

11 12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

1

4

5

20

21

- 2 What time of day is the fifth period class, if you know, or at least give or take a couple of minutes?
 - When does it begin? Α
 - 0 When does it begin and end?
- 6 I have to think here. Α
- 7 And I guess I need to say, was it the same last 8 year, because it's --
- 9 Oh, it's -- it is the same. The time hasn't changed. I have to stop and think, because I'm just 10 11 not -- I have to think about what time I have to bring 12 them in. Are you --
- 13 If you can. If you're having a hard time 14 picking a time --
- 15 Α I am. I'm having a hard time when it begins. I just know when it ends. I know we bring the kids in at 16 17 2:39.
- 18 And that's -- would that be --0
- 19 That's all I remember. Α
 - -- roughly ten minutes before the end?
 - Ten minutes is when we try to bring them in. Α
- Are there -- is there any reason that you've 22
- 23 experienced that -- well, let me say it a different way. 24 Have you experienced a tendency for students to 25
 - congregate near the door?

Α Inside -- inside that hallway?

Inside that hall.

Α Yes.

0 Is there any particular reason why kids might prefer to be inside the door, just inside?

Just right inside the door, because that's where, when the bell rings, the boys go out that door. They all want to get close to the door so they can exit, be the first to get out.

10 Do you know the student who is -- was involved in this matter with Mr. Ford named -- we're calling him 12 D.O.?

I never had him in class, but I had experiences Α with him in -- in between classes, I should say, in the gym.

> Q What kind of experiences?

Well, he liked to wear his pants too low, so I'd have to ask him to pull his pants up, and he'd usually argue with me about it. He would come out of the locker -- there was a couple days where he came out of the locker room and he -- apparently he didn't wear -- he didn't wear the shirt to school, but he liked to -- he'd come to P.E. class and he would put this -- these clothes on at the end of P.E. class, and he'd kind of walk around. And, of course, we would notice him.

Page 221

Like one time he had a shirt on, and it had an inappropriate picture of a woman, like she was not dressed. And we said, "You know, that's not appropriate. We need you to go back in and change." And he said, "Why is it not appropriate?" And he just wanted to argue with you.

And so finally one day -- I mean, I wouldn't argue with him, because he was very mean. He was -- he was just a little bit intimidating. And so I would use an aide. She would stand -- she would always be standing near. Like if the other P.E. teacher was back there with me, like Coach Rountree, he might step in, because he could see what was going on, and he'd say, "I need you to" -- and he would kind of get right on Coach Rountree, like in his face, and, "What's wrong with me wearing this shirt?"

And then finally, I mean, you know, reluctantly, he would go in sometimes, and other times he would just walk away, like try to get out of the gym. And he would say, "F this school," or, "I hate these F'ing rules."

Another time he was sitting on the table in the back hallway, and I just said, "Hey, I need you to get off that table. Students aren't allowed to sit on the table." And, "Why can't I sit on the table?" You know,

5

6

7

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

2

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

I said, "Well, no, you're supposed to be sitting on the floor." You know, just little things like that.

And then -- so I go in my office. I just kind of walked away from the situation, because he was always a little confrontational. And then I came back out. So instead of sitting, he's laying on the table. And then at that point I went and told his aide, I said, "You need to talk to him. He shouldn't be laying on that table."

Q When you're talking about an aide, are you referring to somebody that accompanies the student --

A Whoever came with him that -- I don't know if he had different aides. I know we have -- if I'm not mistaken, I think we have two aides. And I usually had one, Ms. Diaz. So I'm assuming it was Ms. Strunz, but I'm not quite sure that day -- of those days. I just know they were -- because they both meet in the back hallway at the end of class as well, with their kids because they had to get their backpacks and -- in the area where he would be standing, both aides would be there.

Q Have you ever been in a situation involving Mr. Ford where you heard him threaten to hurt a student?

24 A No.

4

5

6

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

25

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

16

20

21

24

Q If the outcome of this hearing is such that

Page 223

1 Mr. Ford can be reinstated, would you have any problems 2 working with him again?

A No.

MR. DEMMA: That's all I have for the witness.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I just --

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any questions?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I just have a few questions.

CROSS EXAMINATION

10 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

11 Q You said about communications that the radio 12 system didn't work well. Do teachers, are they allowed 13 to carry cell phones on them?

14 A As far as I know we weren't. I never carried 15 mine because I thought we couldn't. I don't know --

Q But do you know if other --

17 A I don't know that it's a rule. I think that 18 some teachers did it for --

19 Q Okay.

A -- you know, for different reasons.

Q Do you know whether Mr. Ford had a cell

22 phone?

23 A I believe he did have a cell phone.

Q So if you have a cell phone, you can call the

25 office if the radio is not working?

Page 224

A If you knew the number. I'm not even sure what our number is.

3 Q But assuming you knew the number, you could 4 just call, right?

A Yes.

Q Now, we were talking about the student named D.O. I think you listed some issues you had with him when he wore his pants too low and he argued about that; came out with an inappropriate shirt, he argued that; sat on a table and was told not to, he argued about that and then laid down. You never had any situation where D.O. attacked anybody, did you?

A No, he doesn't attack, but he's just -- afterwards he gets mad and he kind of just runs around and he's blurting things. You know, the kids are sitting there and he's a little --

Q He's verbal, he's verbally abusive?

A Verbal and a little -- I have never -- I've never seen -- you're asking if he's ever hit anybody?

O Yeah.

A No, I've never seen him hit anybody, but the way he moved around, I was afraid of him. I didn't want to be near him, because the way he just moved around from randomly to the walls.

Q But as far as what had actually happened, you

Page 225

A No

3 Q And when something came up where he acts up, 4 you got the aide to handle him like you did when he went 5 on the table, right?

never saw him hit or try to strike anybody else?

A Not necessarily. Sometimes I think the aides were afraid to handle him. Usually it would be one of the male teachers.

Q Or -- but they'd would have an aide there?

A There was an aide there.

11 Q And is it your understanding that the aides are 12 trained in Safe Crisis Management?

A Yes.

Q So even though you're not, the aide that's there is?

A Yes.

Q Now, you didn't see any part of the incident which occurred that led -- led us to this hearing?

A No

Q Now, is there anything that prevents a teacher from -- who's with a student, from entering that door where you say it can be crowded, the teacher going in first ahead of the student to make sure there's not going to be any problem when you go in that hallway?

A No, sir.

```
Page 226
                                                                                                                         Page 228
               In other words, if a teacher is with a student
1
                                                                  1
                                                                           Α
                                                                                 33 years.
    who may be acting out, is there anything that keeps that
                                                                                And how long have you been at Oakleaf Junior
3
    teacher from going into the hallway first or at the same
                                                                      High School?
4
     time as a student?
                                                                  4
                                                                           Α
                                                                                 Since it opened in '06.
5
          Α
               I guess if nobody is in the hallway. If -- if
                                                                  5
                                                                           0
                                                                                Have all your 33 years been in Clay County?
                                                                  6
6
    there are other kids lined up going in, you may have a
                                                                           Α
7
    hard time getting in.
                                                                  7
                                                                           0
                                                                                Have you ever served as a department chair at
8
               Yeah, but --
                                                                  8
                                                                      Oakleaf?
          Q
                                                                  9
9
          Α
               But if it's just the student and the teacher --
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I have.
10
               Yeah, just the -- there's nobody in front of
                                                                 10
                                                                                How many years?
                                                                           Q
    the door, they open the door, they can both go in,
                                                                 11
                                                                                Approximately five or six.
11
                                                                           Α
                                                                 12
12
    right?
                                                                           0
                                                                                You turned it over to Ms. Lawrence?
                                                                                I turned it over to Ms. Lawrence. And one year
13
         Α
                                                                 13
                                                                           Α
               They should be able to, yes.
14
               So anyway, I just want to make sure it's a
                                                                 14
                                                                      Mr. Huffman was department head. When I took over as AD
15
    situation where there is no rule against a teacher either
                                                                 15
                                                                      in '07, I think Mr. Huffman was department head. And
    going in with or going in right ahead of the student.
                                                                      then I think he left and went to another school, and then
16
                                                                 16
17
               Right.
                                                                 17
                                                                      I took over again as department head.
18
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions.
                                                                 18
                                                                                Do you know Mike Ford?
19
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                 19
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I do.
               MR. BICKNER: Redirect, Mr. Demma?
20
                                                                 20
                                                                                And by the way, what is your highest degree
                                                                           0
21
                                                                 21
               MR. DEMMA: No. No redirect.
                                                                      level?
22
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So this witness is
                                                                 22
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Bachelor's.
23
                                                                 23
          excused?
                                                                           Q
                                                                                In what?
24
               MR. BICKNER: She can be excused?
                                                                 24
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Bachelor's of Science in physical education,
25
                                                                 25
                                                                      college of education.
               MR. DEMMA: She can.
                                                        Page 227
                                                                                                                         Page 229
               (Witness excused.)
                                                                                 I think I asked if you knew Mike Ford.
1
                                                                                                                         How did
2
               (David Lawrence exited conference room.)
                                                                      you first come to meet Mr. Ford?
3
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll call your
                                                                                 I actually met Mike, I was the field supervisor
4
          next witness.
                                                                      for the summer recreation program that was run through
5
                                                                      adult community education, and Mike ran the Paterson
               MR. DEMMA: I'll call Janet Rowe.
                                                                  5
6
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you will swear
                                                                      Elementary site. So that was how I first met Mike.
                                                                  6
          the witness in.
7
                                                                  7
                                                                                And then did you subsequently run into him
                                                                           0
8
                           JANET ROWE,
                                                                  8
                                                                      again?
9
    having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
                                                                  9
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yeah. And then he and I both opened up Oakleaf
    behalf of the respondent, and after responding "I do" to
10
                                                                 10
                                                                      together in '06.
                                                                 11
11
     the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                                 Have you had opportunities to observe Mr. Ford
12
                    DIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                 12
                                                                      working with students out on the P.E. fields and in the
13
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                      locker room and other places?
14
               Ms. Rowe, please state your name and spell your
                                                                 14
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yeah, I have.
15
    last name for the record.
                                                                 15
                                                                                Have you ever heard him make a threat to do
                                                                           0
                                                                 16
16
          Α
               My name is Janet Rowe, R-o-w-e.
                                                                      physical harm to a student?
17
               Just by way of courtesy, I direct your
                                                                 17
                                                                           Α
                                                                                No, I have not.
    attention to an aerial map that the parties have agreed
                                                                 18
                                                                                Do you -- as a P.E. teacher, have you had any
18
                                                                           0
     to use as a demonstrative exhibit. If I ask a question
                                                                      experiences with breaking up fights?
19
                                                                 19
20
     that's better answered by getting up and pointing, please
                                                                 20
                                                                           Α
21
    do so. And I may ask you to, but you can do it.
                                                                 21
                                                                                How frequently would you say over the years?
22
               What is your current employment, Ms. Rowe?
                                                                 22
                                                                                More frequently than I care.
                                                                           Α
23
          Α
               I am the athletic director and physical
                                                                 23
                                                                           0
                                                                                Have you ever been injured --
    education teacher at Oakleaf Junior High School.
24
                                                                 24
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I have.
25
                                                                 25
               How long have you been a teacher, Ms. Rowe?
                                                                           0
                                                                                 -- breaking up a fight?
```

Page 230 1 Yes, I have. 2 Does -- is there anything that your experience has brought to you that gives you any insight into ways 4 to know something is going to happen before it happens, 5 something bad? 6 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'll object to the form as 7 vague. 8 MR. BICKNER: Sustain that. 9 MR. DEMMA: I'll ask it again. 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Let's try 11 again. 12 MR. DEMMA: Thank you. 13 BY MR. DEMMA: 14 Tell Ms. Studdard if there's anything about 15 your long experience in P.E. that helps you get a handle on potential problems before they get too big? 16 17 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Same objection. 18 MR. BICKNER: It's vague? 19 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Vague, yeah. 20 MR. BICKNER: Do you understand the question? 21 THE WITNESS: Basically, is there anything that 22 helps me understand if something's going to happen? MR. BICKNER: I would overrule that. She's got 23 24 the question. She can or can't answer it. 25 BY MR. DEMMA:

1 Can you answer it, or do you want me to 2 rephrase it? 3 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'll overrule it. 4 I'm trying to figure out where you're going here, 5 too. 6 MR. BICKNER: Let her answer it. 7 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just go ahead and 8 let's hear your answer. 9 THE WITNESS: Basically, you know, out in the 10 P.E. facility, you've got a large environment of 11 kids. Typically, there's different things that you 12 can see. Like, you know, kids are -- might be in 13 each other's face, or they might be -- just looks 14 like that something might be stirring up. You know, 15 kids gather, bunch of kids gather around each other, 16 things like that that you witness, and you can just 17 see that something might be getting ready to happen 18 out there. 19 BY MR. DEMMA: 20 Is safety on the P.E. field something that you 21

consider very important?

22 Α Safety out there is our number one concern, absolutely.

23

24

25

Are you familiar with the movement of students Q and coaches during the last ten minutes of class period

at Oakleaf?

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

Α Yes. Yeah, I am.

Let's say you're -- are you sometimes out on the baseball field?

> Α Uh-huh.

Q Are you sometimes out on the basketball and tennis courts?

Α Right. We rotate -- we rotate our areas every three weeks. We have units of three weeks in our department and everybody rotates to those different facility areas. Like this is the baseball field, that's the softball field (indicating) -- let me put my glasses on. That's the tennis court, basketball court and that's the gym (indicating). And so we all occupy different areas for the period of three weeks, and we rotate around those different facilities.

And the kids come down to the gym from the classroom, which it looks like this is Building 4 maybe (indicating). And there's a portable, so this is Building 4 here (indicating). So the kids come down this sidewalk into the gym and go into the locker room area first ten minutes of the period, change clothes.

When they come out, they go to the different areas. Some of them might be sitting in the hallway, some might be -- I can't see where the tennis court --

Page 231

tennis courts are out here. We actually -- you can't see them, but -- there they are, there they are (indicating). The bleachers are right there. They'd sit in the bleachers and then the bleachers here (indicating).

And we each have different areas that we're assigned to supervise and -- and occupy during that time exchange. Then we have class. And then at the end of the period they all stay -- you know, stagger back into the locker room.

0 I assume you don't mean they're staggering. You mean they --

No, they're staggered. Α

0 I hope not staggering.

Α They're staggered. Yeah, they might be staggering if they run the mile run. We stagger them back in through -- in through the area there, and they come in the back hallway and go to the locker room to change clothes. After they change clothes, then they sit back in the different areas that are designated for their grade level and wait for the bell to ring.

Is one of those areas where students wait for the bell to ring the hallway from the fields into the locker room area?

Α Yes.

> 0 And I want to change gears just a minute. Have

5

6

7

8

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

21

22

23

2

5

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

- you ever taken Safe Crisis Management?
- 2 No, I have not.
- 3 Have you ever been invited to take it?
- 4 There was an e-mail that went out from the 5 county that it was being offered, and --
- 6 Q How long ago?
- 7 Α Well, the very first time I think was way back when I was at Orange Park Junior High, but most recently, 9 probably in maybe '09.
 - What did it say?
- Basically that the -- that it was being offered 11 Α 12 through the county, that the -- if you were interested in taking it, then to send a response e-mail to the person 13 14 that -- and I don't remember who the person is that sent 15 the e-mail out or anything, but to just respond to the 16 e-mail.
- 17 Q Were you department chair then?
- 18 Α

10

2

5

6

7

8

19

20

21

22 23

- 19 Did you have an interest at that time?
- 20 Α We did, yeah.
- 21 0 "We" being who?
- 22 Α "We" being the department. We wanted to take
- it. So I sent an e-mail response back to see if we could 23
- 24 sign up for it. And we were told no, that it was only
- 25 being -- at that time being given to ESE people or people
 - Page 235
 - that were I guess in those areas.
 - Does the sequence of events you outlined about how kids go from the field back into the locker room at the end of period, does that work like clockwork, to perfection most times?
 - Α No. No.
 - How would you describe how it works on any given day or doesn't work?
- 9 Well, we typically try to allow the kids ten minutes at the end of the period, obviously to go back 10 11 in, change clothes, have some time to cool off, get ready 12 for class. But, you know, any number of things could 13 happen. I could have a student that's hurt out there and 14 I'm having to wait on a nurse to get out there. We could 15 have a discipline issue. We could have -- just you lost 16 track of time and you were late getting your group in. It could be a number of different reasons, you know.
- 17 18 That we ran over with the activity.
 - But typically, if we're all on track, ten minutes before the end of the period we try to get the kids back into that back area, to the locker room, change clothes. And then once they've changed clothes, they have a designated area. Everybody has a designated area
- to sit. Some sit in the hallway, some sit in the back 24 25 classroom, some sit in the gym. And so after they --

- Page 236 excuse me. After they've changed clothes, that's where they go to to wait for the bell.
- And roughly, what would be the total number of students you might have for six classes of P.E. in a -just an average?
- Α The highest being 240, maybe 250; the lowest being 180.
- Q So the last ten minutes of a period, let's say 200 to be in between there, all 200 kids have to have their coaches, their teachers get them into the -- into the locker room area, out of the locker room area, and then released when the bell rings, correct?
 - Α Yes.
- Was one of the areas at the end of the walkway that leads from the basketball court to the double doors there on the lower right side of the gym?
- It looks like this one (indicating).

 - Yeah, because that's the three portables, yeah. Α That would be this one that leads into the back doors, the basketball court's here, coming in to the back door here (indicating). And then this -- this would be where the locker rooms are. The boy's locker room is here, the girl's locker room is here, and starting at that high peak, that's the gym, on the back half here of the

Page 237

- classroom (indicating).
- Do you divide up which students -- let's talk about students that are supposed to go to that hallway you just talked about. Do you divide them up by gender as far as where they go?
- Yeah, they're divided up by gender and by grade level. So we have coming in the back hallway -- like I say, here's the boy's locker room, so obviously we have the boys come out and sit right here in this hallway and in that back classroom (indicating). And the girls come out here, so we have them sit in this hallway in that back classroom (indicating). So -- and then this is the center of the hall here (indicating).
- In your 30 years, 33 years of teaching, do you find that boys follow your rules better than girls?
- Α No, no. And I raised a daughter so -- and a boy, so I know. No.
- Are there times -- you've talked about 0 sometimes things -- well, let me strike that.

Does each teacher have a duty assignment at a particular time to go to some station and man it?

Yes. At the beginning and the end of the period we each have a duty. I might be in the locker room, I might be in the back hallway, or I might be in the gym. That's at the end of the period. Because

Page 238

4

5

6

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

20

21

22

23

24

that's where the kid -- three areas that the kids are at.

At the beginning of the period, we are in the locker rooms, the back hallway and out in this facility area out here (indicating), because the kids will sit here and then in these two sets of bleachers (indicating). So we're out in that area.

- Have you experienced situations where there were a significant -- let's say 50 or more students trying to -- waiting for the class to end in that hallway along the -- at the end of the walkway from the fields?
- Yes. That's where -- typically the boys would sit right here (indicating), which is here's the doors going into the gym, so the boys would all be sitting right here by the door, because they, when the bell rings, come out this door and go down this sidewalk (indicating). So they'd come out the door and go down this sidewalk, and the girls come out this door and go this way (indicating). So they all sit right here by the door trying to be the first ones to get out (indicating).
 - Q Those are the boys?
 - Α Yeah.

2

5

6

7

8 9

10

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

25

1

2

4

5

7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

- 23 Are there occasions when there's kind of a 24 backlog of people trying to get into the locker room?
 - Yeah. Well, we have --Α

At the end of the period?

Well, yeah. For example, if somebody else's class has gone in ahead of me, their kids may have already gone in, changed clothes, and they're already sitting in the hallway while my kids are trying to come into that back doorway to get to the locker room. So therefore, you got kids -- you know, we'd like to say they're all sitting, but that's not the case, they are junior high students. So, you know, they might be sitting or they might be standing. They might have their feet out, even though we tell them every day, "Tuck your feet, cross your legs," but they're going to be in that hallway as we're trying to come in.

Plus they're going to be coming out of the locker room, which is right here (indicating), so they're going to be coming out of the locker room trying to get over there to sit down, or they're already sitting there as my class is coming in trying to go to the locker room.

- If something were to happen in a hallway at a time like you just discussed, how -- is it going to be difficult for a teacher to get to the -- to the students that are having a problem?
- 23 Α Yes.
- 24 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object -- well ... 25

MR. DEMMA: I'll move on.

BY MR. DEMMA:

Is the hallway we've just been describing an area that is of particular concern to you when you were the department head?

It's -- it's always our concern, whether I'm a Α department head or not. It's a concern because there's a large amount of kids in that area at any given time, whether it's at the beginning. And this is part of the reason why we have the boys go out the other side, is, you know, we -- actually, when we first started there, they used to all exit out this way (indicating). Well, you can imagine you've got probably about 50 kids here, 50 or 60 kids here and the same thing here, and they're all coming out at the same time when the bell rings.

And we try to stop them. You know, we'll stand there, you know, "You go, you go, you go and you go," like that (indicating), but they typically would all be exiting out that one set of doors. Now, not only are they exiting out, but you have the next period of kids that are trying to come in. And being junior high, they're going to push and shove and try to get past each other. So, yeah, it's -- it's a -- it's a big -- big problem. It's a problem area.

Do you rely upon walkie-talkies on a daily Q basis?

Page 241

25

2

4

5

6

7

8

9

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

Page 239 1

We do. Α

When you say "we," do you mean all of -- you and your colleagues in P.E.?

Yeah, our department has -- is issued a set of Α walkie-talkies.

Have you -- have you found the reception to be 0 satisfactory at Oakleaf school, the walkie-talkie reception?

Α No, it's not. It's -- it's not very reliable at all, and it's been that way from the beginning, which is why we all carry our cell phones, or why some of us carry our cell phones, because we've had issues with the walkie-talkies and people in the front office not being able to -- to hear us. And, you know, it's -- I've had a couple of situations, emergency situations where I wasn't able to reach anybody on the walkie-talkie and had to call them on my cell phone.

Are you supposed to have cell phones and use them during class?

Well, we don't -- we've never been told that we can't have our cell phone on us. I mean, I don't use the cell phone in class except in an emergency. But I carry it on -- in my pocket because the radios have been so unreliable since the beginning.

Were you present at the school, at Oakleaf

Page 242 Page 244 asked her if it changes her opinion. Junior High School, on the day of Mr. Ford's -- the 1 2 2 (Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.) incident that brings us here today? 3 3 MR. BICKNER: He can go back and talk about it No, I was not. 4 We talked a little bit about having duty 4 on cross examination if he wants to. 5 assignments. Is one of the duty assignments to be the 5 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. So overrule? 6 6 person that gets there to open the locker room? MR. BICKNER: Yeah. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled. 7 7 Yes. 8 8 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: Q Is there a male and a female? Male and female, yeah, to open the locker 9 Does that change your opinion to learn that 9 Α 10 room. 10 Michael Ford had pled guilty to felony child abuse and Does that present a problem if that person is 11 admitted to being guilty? 11 0 12 12 delayed? I would have to say no, and I would also have 13 Yeah, it does. I mean, typically what you try 13 to say that I would have to know the circumstances of the Α 14 to do is the person that's on locker room duty, ideally 14 entire situation. But I know -- I've worked with Mike for eight years. I know what kind of a person that he 15 they will try to be the first one there to let the kids 15 in. But if something happens in -- in that time frame is. I have worked side by side with him in many 16 16 17 and they're not able to, then that would delay them 17 situations and different circumstances, and no. 18 getting there to open the locker room, which means kids 18 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions. 19 are going to be hovering in the hallway. And, again, 19 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. May this they're supposed to come in and sit down, that's what we 20 witness be excused? 20 21 MR. DEMMA: Yes. 21 tell them to do, that's what we've preached to them to do 22 because of safety, is to come in, sit down, wait until 22 Mr. Bickner, what time was it you were needing the coach opens the locker room and lets you in. That's 23 23 to leave? 24 what they've been taught to do. 24 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. You may be 25 25 But, again, you know, they're junior high excused. Page 243 Page 245 students and they're not always going to follow direction MR. BICKNER: I need to leave about 4:00. per se. So if the locker room's not open, they're in the 2 (Witness excused.) hallway waiting to get in. MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have a request here to take 4 Can there at times be as many as 50 or more 4 a short break. 5 students in the boy's end of the hallway area waiting to 5 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. 6 (Recess from 3:10 p.m. until 3:16 p.m.) 6 go somewhere? 7 7 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll call your Yeah. Considering we have classes of 40 kids, Α 8 8 yeah, that would be easy. next witness. 9 9 Ms. Rowe, if the outcome of this proceeding was MR. DEMMA: I'll call Antonette Walker-Ford. to lead to Mike Ford's reinstatement, would you have any 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll swear in 10 11 11 problem working with him again? the witness. 12 No, not at all. 12 ANTONETTE LAVETTE WALKER-FORD, 13 MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have. having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on CROSS EXAMINATION 14 14 behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes, I 15 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 15 do" to the oath, testified as follows: 16 DIRECT EXAMINATION 16 Ms. Rowe, I just have one question. If you 17 learn that Michael Ford had pled guilty and admitted that 17 BY MR. DEMMA: 18 he was guilty of felony child abuse, would that change 18 Please state your name and spell your 19 your opinion about going to work with him again? 19 hyphenated last name for the record. 20 I think --20 My name is Antonette Lavette Walker-Ford. Last 21 MR. DEMMA: I'm going to object to -- I'm going 21 name is spelled W-a-l-k-e-r hyphen F-o-r-d. 22 to object to the question because it's misstating 22 I guess I ought to get you to spell Antonette, 23 the circumstance that we've been talking about. 23 too, since it's that kind of name. 24 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I think I pretty much 24 Α A-n-t-o-n-e-t-t-e. 25 25 accurately described what was on this document and 0 Ms. Ford, where do you work now?

Page 246 1 Α Oakleaf Junior High. 2 Are you a teacher? 3 Α Yes. 4 What do you teach? 5 Language arts, eighth grade. Α 6 Q How long have you taught at Oakleaf Junior 7 High? 8 Since its inception, 2006, August 2006, since Α 9 they opened. 10 Is all that time as a language arts eighth 11 grade teacher? 12 Α Yes. 13 0 How about, how long have you worked in Clay 14 County? 15 In Clay County, since October of 2000, so 13, Α 16 going on 14 years. 17 Q And what's the sum total of your teaching 18 career years? 19 I've been teaching for about 23 years. Α 20 What are your areas of certification? 21 Α English, sixth through 12, ESOL and ESE. 22 And degrees, what degrees do you have? 23 My degree is in English literature. Α 24 That's a bachelor's? Q 25 Α Yes. 1 school students, roughly? 2 3 Α Probably about -- probably about 16, 16

weather. 0 What do you mean? Never know what you're going to get until Α you -- until you wake up that morning. They are -- they are, for the most part, pretty good kids; however, you have sometimes that -- because their emotional roller coaster is still developing and learning how to -- their maturity -- they're learning how to be a little more mature and controlling and stuff, then some days you have some really off days for -- for some of the kids. Have you had -- have you had occasion to try to break up fights in junior high school? Yes, just -- just at -- just speaking of Oakleaf, since the time I've been there, I've probably -it's probably been about six that I've had to break up. Were you injured in any of those fights? Yes. I was injured in one. Α What happened? Just simply. I don't want to 0 get into --Α The -- I got hit in the head with a language arts book that's about that thick (indicating). Was it targeted at you, do you think? No. I was between the two young ladies trying Α Page 249

Junior high kids are sometimes like Florida

you deal with on a daily basis?

2

4

5

6

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

14

15

16

17

18

20

21

24

And how long have you been teaching junior high 4 years. 5 Is Oakleaf Junior High School a sixth through 6 eighth school, sixth grade through eighth? 7 Currently, yes, it is. 8 To your knowledge, are there any other regular 9 junior high schools in the district that have sixth graders, too? 10 11 Α Not currently. 12 Have you received any particular teaching 13 awards recently? 14 2010-11 school year, I was voted teacher of the 15 year at -- at my school Oakleaf Junior High. Do you know Mike Ford? 16 0 17

Α Yes. How did you come to know him? We were hired about the same time to come to work at Oakleaf Junior High when the school opened. Have you -- have you come to have an understanding of how junior high school students behave and act from your long career with them, generally? Α Generally.

How would you describe some of the behaviors

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

to get them apart, and the larger young lady was -- was adamant about getting to the other young lady, and so she came across my back. And in coming across my back, she hit me in the head with the book and -- as she was trying to I guess fling it at the other young lady. Is student safety something that is in your mind frequently?

Yes. Not that our kids are bad, okay? I'm not saying that. It's just student safety is on my mind frequently because of the different things that have happened within the school systems over the years, you know. And so you're -- you're always -- for me, I am conscientious of things that are going on around me, the kids, the adults, everybody.

If there is -- if there is someone there without a tag and they don't have their county ID, then I'm stopping them. If there are kids that are -- that are talking too loud, then I'm quieting them, you know. Because to me, I just feel like I need to be proactive in that. Because I worry about the children; that's my biggest thing.

22 Have you -- are you familiar with a program 23 called Safe Crisis Management?

I'm not familiar with it in the sense that I've Α ever been a part of it. I heard about it years ago.

```
Page 250
                                                                                                                         Page 252
1
               Have you ever taken the training?
                                                                  1
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Math?
2
                                                                  2
          Α
               No, I have not had the training.
                                                                                Or teaching at McRae. That's good.
3
               Have you ever been invited by anyone to come
                                                                  3
                                                                                Teaching at McRae, this round, the last five
                                                                           Α
    and get the training?
4
                                                                  4
                                                                      years, this is my sixth year there.
5
               Not that I know of.
                                                                  5
                                                                                And what's your highest degree level?
         Α
                                                                  6
                                                                                Bachelor of Arts in education.
6
               In the years that you've worked with Mike Ford,
                                                                           Α
                                                                  7
7
    have you ever heard him make a threat to hurt a
                                                                                And your current years of certification?
     student?
8
                                                                  8
                                                                                K through sixth, elementary; K through 12,
                                                                           Α
9
                                                                      physical education, and I previously had a biology
               No, I have not heard anything like that.
                                                                  9
10
               MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have for
                                                                 10
                                                                      certification.
          this witness.
                                                                                How long have you been a teacher in -- how long
11
                                                                 11
                                                                           0
12
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any questions?
                                                                 12
                                                                      have you been a teacher altogether?
13
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no questions.
                                                                                Altogether, about 20 years.
                                                                 13
                                                                           Α
14
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. May the
                                                                 14
                                                                           Q
                                                                                And how many in Clay County?
15
                                                                 15
          witness be excused?
                                                                           Α
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Uh-huh.
                                                                 16
                                                                                Did you ever work at Oakleaf --
16
17
               MR. DEMMA: Yes.
                                                                 17
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
18
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                 18
                                                                                -- Junior High?
19
               (Witness excused).
                                                                 19
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
20
                                                                 20
                                                                                When did you work there?
               MR. DEMMA: I have one more, if -- and I
                                                                           0
21
          don't --
                                                                 21
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I worked there the first two years Oakleaf was
22
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Oh, yeah.
                                                                 22
                                                                      open.
23
               MR. DEMMA: That's good? And then we -- I
                                                                 23
                                                                           Q
                                                                                And do you -- did you meet Mike Ford then?
24
          don't want to be at ten minutes to 4:00 and have you
                                                                 24
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes, I did, first time I ever met him.
25
                                                                 25
                                                                           Q
                                                                                How did you interact with Mike?
          ask me to get another witness.
                                                        Page 251
                                                                                                                         Page 253
                                                                                I taught physical education as well there. I
1
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: No, no, no.
2
                                                                      coached with Mike Ford. I was a physical education
          more?
3
               MR. DEMMA: One more today, unless somebody's
                                                                      department head the second year I was there.
4
          coming in the meantime.
                                                                                And what sports have you coached over your
5
               (Off-the-record discussion.)
                                                                  5
                                                                      career, Mr. Huffman?
6
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Court Reporter, if
                                                                  6
                                                                                Whatever sport there is. Because usually if
7
                                                                      you -- I was the athletic director in Duval County, so if
          you will swear in the witness.
8
                        EDWARD S. HUFFMAN,
                                                                      I couldn't get a coach, I had to coach it. So football,
9
    having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
                                                                  9
                                                                      baseball, softball, volleyball, track, cross-country,
    behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes" to
                                                                      tennis. Am I missing anything? I don't -- I didn't do
10
11
     the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                 11
                                                                      wrestling. That's the only one I didn't do.
12
                    DIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                 12
                                                                                So you worked with Coach Ford just those two
13
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                 13
                                                                      years at Oakleaf?
14
          0
               Please state your name and spell it for the
                                                                 14
                                                                           Α
15
    record.
                                                                 15
                                                                           0
                                                                                Did you find him to be an effective P.E.
                                                                 16
                                                                      teacher?
16
               Edward S. Huffman, H-u-f-f-m-a-n. Most people
17
                                                                 17
                                                                                Very much so. He's probably one of the better
    know me as Smitty, S-m-i-t-t-y.
                                                                           Α
18
               Are you also known as Edward Don't Call Me --
                                                                      physical education teachers I've ever known.
                                                                 18
    Don't Call Me Edward Huffman?
                                                                 19
19
                                                                                Have you ever, in your time together, seen
                                                                      him -- or excuse me -- heard him make a threat to harm a
20
               Well, I won't answer that one.
                                                                 20
21
               Mr. Huffman, how are you employed presently?
                                                                 21
                                                                      student?
               I work for Clay County School Board. I am a
                                                                 22
22
          Α
                                                                           Α
                                                                                No, I have not.
23
    sixth grade math teacher at McRae Elementary.
                                                                 23
                                                                           0
                                                                                Over the course of your career, have you been
24
               How long have you been teaching math at
                                                                 24
                                                                      in situations where you intervened to break up fights?
25
                                                                 25
                                                                                Hundreds of times. As an athletic director and
    McRae?
                                                                           Α
```

Page 254 Page 256 a coach, you are oftentimes put in positions where you're 1 the sequence and then have him -used as security for the school if there are functions of MR. HOLSHOUSER: I don't mind the sequence, but the school. And actually, I've been requested numerous 3 just tell me what the content of it is and just read 4 times to be in those positions. 4 it. 5 Have you ever taken a program called Safe 5 MR. DEMMA: I'll provide one to --6 6 Crisis Management? MR. HOLSHOUSER: This is Respondent's 3? 7 7 Α No, I have not. MR. DEMMA: Yeah, Respondent's 3. 8 8 BY MR. DEMMA: Have you ever been invited to take it? 9 9 Α I've never been invited to take it, no. Mr. Huffman, I show you --10 Have you ever expressed an interest in taking 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I don't have a copy Safe Crisis Management? 11 of it. 11 12 12 Α Yes, I made a request to take it. MR. DEMMA: I've got copies. I just -- I 13 To whom? 13 thought I gave them to you. 0 14 Α To Terry Roth who -- Dr. Terry Roth, Clay 14 BY MR. DEMMA: 15 County schools. 15 Q Mr. Huffman, did you ever talk to Ms. Roth --Yes, I did. 16 Q And when was that that you made that request? 16 Α 17 That was last -- it was last year. I'm not 17 Q -- in the course of -- in the course of this 18 sure exactly what month it was. It was probably in April 18 sequence? 19 or May. I don't remember what month it was, honestly. 19 Yes, I did. Α Was there any particular thing that prompted 20 What, if anything, did she say? 20 0 She stated that she thought it was 21 you to make a request then? 21 Α 22 Α Yes, sir. 22 inappropriate for a regular classroom teacher to be 23 trained in Safe Crisis Management, and that she didn't Q What was it? 23 24 There's -- there's such a high increase of ESE think it was necessary for a regular classroom teacher to Α 24 25 students that are mainstreamed. At my school, and I'm have that training. Page 255 Page 257 sure others, but my school in particular, I was starting And that happened by phone? to feel a little uncomfortable because there's 2 Α Yes, sir. approximately 38 percent ESE students in my regular Is the document I put in front of you a classroom out of the rest of the class. So 38 percent in 4 5 all my classes are ESE. 5 your -- with your e-mail to her? How did you first communicate with -- who is 6 6 Α Yes, sir. 7 7 Terry Roth, by the way? 0 8 8

She -- my understanding is she's the director 9 of ESE for the county.

So how did you first attempt to communicate 10 11 with her?

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

Α I e-mailed her and asked if I could take the class so I could get a certification in Safe Crisis Management.

> Did you get a response from Ms. Roth? Q

I did. I -- actually, she e-mailed me, said she wanted to talk on the phone --

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object here. If we have some e-mails, I think the document would speak for itself. Do you have that as an exhibit? He's testifying --

22 MR. DEMMA: Yeah, I do. I do have it as an 23 exhibit.

24 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, I was going to say --25 MR. DEMMA: I was going to let him go through sequence of e-mails between you and Ms. Roth ending with

What's the date -- what's the range of dates on this document?

9 Let's see. I guess it start -- it would have started in April -- I'm trying -- April 24th. No. I 10 called her office first, I quess. I quess I didn't send her an e-mail. Oh, wait a minute. Here it is. April 13 22nd was the first e-mail I sent her, and then she called 14 me, and we had to play phone tag a couple times, because she was very busy and I was, too. And then I e-mailed 15 her again. And then she called me on the phone, you 16 17 know, making the statement that she didn't think it was 18 appropriate.

What does the last entry of May 1st from you to Ms. Roth represent to you?

Oh, that was just a -- I guess a condensed version of putting it all together. And I requested that if her philosophy or the county's changed that would allow a regular teacher to take it, that I would -- and that I disagreed with the statement that I thought it was

19

20

21

23

24

Pages 258..261 Page 258 Page 260 inappropriate, that I would like to take the training on April 3, about two-and-a-half weeks before? 2 once it's available. Yeah, I was aware he was involved. It was in 3 Did you get a response to your May 1st e-mail the media. 4 from Ms. Roth? 0 And you have taken Mr. Ford's side of the 5 Α No, sir, I did not. 5 story. Do you believe him when he -- did he tell you 6 6 Not by phone or by e-mail? about the incident? 7 Α (Witness shakes head.) 7 Α I have spoken to Mike. 8 No? 8 No, before the e-mail I'm talking about. 0 9 9 Before the e-mail? Α Α 10 At any time did Ms. Roth indicate to you that 10 Yeah. Did you talk to him about it? you could contact Jennifer Zimmerman or one of the 11 Α I talked to Mike about what was going on at the school, yeah. 12 trainers and that they'd set you up with the training? 12 13 13 0 And you believe his side of the story? Never. 14 MR. DEMMA: I'd ask to move this into evidence 14 I believe what I was told by several people. 15 as Respondent's 3. 15 I'm -- I'm not sure what his side of the story would be MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no objection. 16 16 exactly, but ... 17 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. This will 17 Q Did he relate to you what had happened? 18 be --18 Α Yes, he did. 19 MR. DEMMA: Respondent's 3. 19 Okay. Did you believe him? 20 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Respondent's 3. 20 Α Yes, sir. 21 (Respondent's Exhibit No. 3 received in evidence.) 21 Q And now you had gone ahead and sent this e-mail 22 MR. DEMMA: Bear with me a moment. 22 thread. There was a telephone conversation between the 23 BY MR. DEMMA: last two e-mails, where -- where Ms. Roth asked you to 24 24 call her to discuss why you would need the training? 0 Mr. Ford -- excuse me -- Mr. Huffman, if you'd 25 25 look at -- in your response to Ms. Roth, I believe you Α Right. Page 259 Page 261 reference a split-second decision. Can you tell So you had a call, and then --1 2 2 Ms. Studdard what you mean by that as a teacher? Yeah. The last e-mail that she sent me was Let me find it. Okay. Yeah, a lot of times April 29th. And then I called her in between that e-mail any teacher has to make a split-second decision for the and then the last e-mail that I sent her. 5 safety of the students. And whoever is involved in any 5 Now, in the situations where you jumped in to situation -- and that changes daily. I mean, there has break up a fight or a potential fight, has that been 6 been times when I would have to jump across tables to where somebody is actually coming after somebody or 7 7 prevent a student from hitting another student, or 8 threatening to come after somebody? 9 9 deflating a potential fight. I'm too old for that now, Α Both. so I prefer not to. But there -- there was a time that I Have you ever jumped in to restrain somebody 10 10 11 would do that because I don't want kids to get hurt, so who hadn't made any move toward any other person at all, 12 sometimes I would have to make a split-second decision to 12 or threaten to do so? 13 prevent students from getting hurt. Either in a fight or 13 I -- I have restrained people that I suspected 14 previous to a fight is usually better. 14 that were going to do that, yes. 15

15 MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have for the witness. 16 17 CROSS EXAMINATION 18 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 19 Okay. Mr. Huffman, I just have a few. 20 You're friends with Mr. Ford? 21 Yes, sir. Α 22 And been friends for a while? 23 Α Yes, sir. 24 And when you sent this April 22 e-mail to Terry

Roth, you were aware that he was involved in an incident

25

And when was that? Was that at Oakleaf Junior High? Α I don't know. There were so many. It could have been. I -- honestly, I can't recall. Now, you're aware that Mr. Ford had Safe Crisis Management training, aren't you? I -- that's my understanding. Α Okay. And have you -- strike that. MR. HOLSHOUSER: I don't have any further questions. MR. DEMMA: I'm done.

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
Page 262
                                                                                                                         Page 264
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You're good on time?
                                                                                How do you spend your time all day?
1
2
                                                                  2
                                                                                Taking care of my six children.
               MR. BICKNER: May he be excused?
                                                                           Α
3
               MR. DEMMA: Yes, he can be excused.
                                                                  3
                                                                                Boys, girls?
4
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Oh, you don't have
                                                                  4
                                                                           Α
                                                                                One boy and five girls.
5
          any more questions? I thought you said had --
                                                                  5
                                                                                Have any of your children had anything to do
6
                                                                  6
                                                                     with Mr. Ford in terms of --
               MR. DEMMA: No, no, I'm done.
7
                                                                  7
                                                                                Five of my children --
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You're through?
                                                                           Α
8
               MR. DEMMA: Yeah.
                                                                  8
                                                                           Q
                                                                                -- P.E. or sports?
9
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So he can be
                                                                  9
                                                                                Five of my children have had him; three for --
10
          excused?
                                                                     he was their P.E. coach. He coached my oldest daughter
11
               MR. DEMMA: Yes.
                                                                      in track, and then he led my two youngest in summer
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You're excused,
12
                                                                 12
                                                                      camp.
13
         Mr. Huffman.
                                                                 13
                                                                                Describe when you had opportunities to observe
14
               THE WITNESS: Thank you.
                                                                 14
                                                                     Mr. Ford in proximity to your children and other
15
                                                                 15
                                                                      children.
               (Witness excused.)
               (Off-the-record discussion.)
                                                                 16
                                                                           Α
16
                                                                                Track meets, neighborhood events. He did the
17
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We'll adjourn the
                                                                 17
                                                                      Step It Up Run where my kids were -- ran their race, and
18
          hearing for today, and we will resume tomorrow
                                                                 18
                                                                      my daughter helped set up. And my daughter did community
19
          morning at 8:30.
                                                                      service with him for two years, my oldest daughter. And
               (The hearing adjourned at 3:43 p.m. and resumed
                                                                      I've seen him at multiple track meets at the school, at
20
                                                                 20
                                                                      school functions.
21
    October 2, 2013 at 8:35 a.m.)
                                                                 21
22
                                                                 22
                                                                           0
                                                                                What's your parental assessment of Mr. Ford's
23
                                                                 23
                                                                      degree of concern for students from what you've
24
                                                                 24
                                                                      observed?
25
                                                                 25
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Children are -- the students of the school are
                                                       Page 263
                                                                                                                         Page 265
    Wednesday, October 2, 2013
                                                                      always his top priority, their safety, you know, their
1
                                                  8:35 a.m.
2
                                                                  2
                                                                      well-being.
          (Also present for start of morning session: Michael
3
    Ford and Toni McCabe.)
                                                                                Have you ever, in those encounters you've had
4
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The hearing will
                                                                      with Mr. Ford around students, ever heard him threaten to
5
          resume in the case of Charlie Van Zant,
                                                                     harm a student or a child?
6
          Superintendent of Schools of Clay County,
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Never.
7
          Petitioner, versus Michael Ford, Respondent. If you
                                                                  7
                                                                           0
                                                                                Have you ever seen him inappropriately push,
8
          will -- are you ready to start?
                                                                  8
                                                                      shove or --
9
                                                                  9
               MR. DEMMA: Yes, ma'am.
                                                                           Α
10
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll call your
                                                                                -- hurt a student?
                                                                 10
                                                                           0
11
          first witness.
                                                                 11
12
               MR. DEMMA: We'll call Crystal Weidner.
                                                                 12
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have for
13
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll swear in
                                                                 13
                                                                           Ms. Weidner.
                                                                 14
14
          the witness.
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no questions.
15
                         CRYSTAL WEIDNER,
                                                                 15
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Then the
    having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
                                                                 16
16
                                                                           witness is excused.
                                                                 17
17
    behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes" to
                                                                                (Witness excused.)
18
     the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                 18
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: The next witness just arrived.
                                                                 19
19
                    DIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                                (Off-the-record discussion.)
                                                                 20
20
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Reporter, if you'll
21
               Good morning, Ms. Weidner. Please state your
                                                                 21
                                                                           swear in the witness.
    name and spell it for the record.
                                                                 22
22
                                                                                           APRIL MARTIN,
23
               Crystal, C-r-y-s-t-a-l, Weidner, W-e-i-d-n-e-r.
                                                                 23
                                                                      having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
24
               Are you employed at this time?
                                                                     behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes,
          Q
                                                                 24
25
                                                                     ma'am" to the oath, testified as follows:
         Α
               No.
```

Page 268 Page 266 Oakleaf Junior High opened up, he coached there, they 1 DIRECT EXAMINATION 2 BY MR. DEMMA: would practice at our school at least once a week. 3 Good morning, Ms. Martin. Please state your Several occasions through -- we met a lot to work out 4 name and spell it for the record. stuff with the elementary meet, and so on those days he 5 April Martin, A-p-r-i-l M-a-r-t-i-n. 5 was dealing with elementary school kids, junior high 6 kids, high school kids. So lots of instances where he How are you employed presently? Q 7 7 Α I am a teacher at Middleburg High School. was interacting with students. 8 8 Middleburg? During any of those interactions, have you ever Q 9 9 seen Mr. Ford physically contact a student in a way that Α Yes, sir. caused you concern? 10 Are you married? 10 11 11 Not at all. Α Yes. Α 12 12 What does your husband do? 0 During any of those occasions have you ever 13 Α Also teaches at Middleburg High School. 13 heard him make a threat to hurt a student? 14 Q How long have you been a teacher? 14 Α No, sir. 15 15 Ten years. Are you an active member of the running Α 0 16 community in this area? What do you teach? 16 17 Α Economics and American history. 17 Α Yes, sir. 18 Do you do any coaching? 18 Can you describe for Ms. Studdard what 19 Yes, sir. 19 Mr. Ford's efforts have contributed to the community? Α 20 What sports? 20 To be quite honest, I'm not even sure of the 21 21 Α Track and field and cross-country. whole of his efforts, but I know there's a lot of 22 0 How long have you been coaching those sports? 22 efforts. He's done a lot through -- in years past, he 23 I've been coaching track and field for ten worked a lot with the Florida Striders, which are very Α 23 24 years, and cross-country --24 active in, you know, all elementary schools. He's done 25 25 things to start running clubs. And cross-country? Page 267 Page 269 Six, I think. One of the biggest things he did was --1 Α 2 know, we don't have sanctioned cross-country in junior 0 I'm sorry. Can you speak a little louder. 3 Α I'm sorry. Cross-country for about six high, which is kind of tough at the high school level, so 4 he basically instituted the running clubs in the junior years. 5 high so the junior highs can still have, you know, junior 0 Do you know Mike Ford? 5 6 Yes, I do. high cross-country meets; they're only two miles. And Α 7 basically he encouraged a whole lot of others at other How long have you known him? 8 Α Probably I think about nine of those years. school, the other junior highs to also do it, and it was 9 And in what context did you first meet him? all volunteers. 9 0 10 He was helping with the elementary meet. We 10 So that really helped get more kids excited Α hosted at Middleburg High School, so he was helping --11 11 for, you know, running, which, in turn, helps us out at 12 Angela Johnson actually was in charge of it at the time, 12 the high school, so ... And that's just some of the 13 and then she was basically grooming him to take over the 13 things that he's done. I'm not even aware of all of 14 elementary meet. 14 them. 15 When you say "elementary meet," is that a track 15 MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have for 16 16 Ms. Martin. meet where all the elementary schools field teams? 17 17 Yes. All the elementary schools in the entire HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The witness is -- do 18 county come, and it's several thousand people that are 18 you have any questions? 19 there. And it's very -- it's probably the biggest event 19 CROSS EXAMINATION 20 20 next to graduation in Clay County. BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 21 Over the years since you've known Mr. Ford, 21 You've known Michael Ford for nine years? what types of occasions did you get to interact with him 22 22 Α 23 and see him interact with students? 23 0 And you've gotten to be pretty good friends 24 The majority is through -- before Oakleaf High 24 with him over that time frame? 25 School opened up a couple years ago, the -- Oakleaf, when 25 Α Yes, sir.

```
Page 272
                                                        Page 270
                                                                      had a little 5K race over here. He was part of the
1
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. I don't have any other
2
          questions.
                                                                      logistics of directing it and putting it on.
3
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. The witness
                                                                                Was that in your role for Clay Today or just as
4
          is --
                                                                      a runner or some other area?
5
               MR. DEMMA: I have a question.
                                                                  5
                                                                           Α
                                                                                As a sports guy.
6
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Excuse me.
                                                                  6
                                                                                Have you had occasion to substitute teach for
                                                                           Q
7
                    REDIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                  7
                                                                      Mr. Ford?
8
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                  8
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
9
                                                                  9
               Are you here testifying to what you know about
                                                                           0
                                                                                That's in P.E.?
10
    Mike Ford or are you here because you're his friend?
                                                                 10
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
11
               I'm here testifying what I know about Mike
                                                                 11
                                                                                Have you substitute taught for any of the other
                                                                      P.E. teachers at Oakleaf Junior High School before?
12
    Ford.
                                                                 12
13
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I don't have anything.
                                                                 13
                                                                                Just about all of them.
14
               MR. DEMMA: The witness can be excused.
                                                                 14
                                                                                Have you substituted at other junior high
15
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The witness may be
                                                                 15
                                                                      schools in the community?
                                                                                Yes, Lakeside Junior High, Lake Asbury Junior
16
          excused.
                                                                 16
17
               (Witness excused.)
                                                                 17
                                                                      High, Green Cove Junior High, right over here
18
               (Off-the-record discussion.)
                                                                 18
                                                                      (indicating).
19
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll swear in
                                                                 19
                                                                                And in phys ed in all those schools as well,
                                                                           Q
20
                                                                 20
                                                                      ever?
          the witness.
21
                         RANDY T. LEFKO,
                                                                 21
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
22
    having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
                                                                 22
                                                                           0
                                                                                Well, thinking about Oakleaf Junior High first,
    behalf of the respondent, and after responding "Yes" to
                                                                      when you sub in P.E., are you asked to play the same role
23
                                                                 23
24
    the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                      that the teacher that was assigned to that class would
25
                        DIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                      play in terms of working with the other coaches?
                                                        Page 271
                                                                                                                         Page 273
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                  1
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Very much so.
                                                                  2
2
               Mr. Lefko, please state your name and spell it
                                                                                Have you had occasion to deal with the movement
     for the record.
                                                                      of students at Oaklake [sic] from the field areas to the
4
                                                                      locker room area for -- for changing at the end of the
         Α
               Randy T. Lefko, R-a-n-d-y T. L-e-f-k-o, F as in
    Frank.
                                                                  5
5
                                                                      period?
6
               How are you employed currently, Mr. Lefko?
                                                                  6
          0
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Every time.
7
               Sports editor Clay Today, and as substitute
                                                                  7
                                                                                Have you ever had to go into the hall area
          Α
8
     teacher in the school district Clay County.
                                                                      where the students enter from the covered walkway from
9
               How long have you been substituting in Clay
                                                                  9
                                                                      the fields to go to the locker room?
          0
                                                                 10
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yes.
10
    County?
11
          Α
               Four-and-a-half years.
                                                                 11
                                                                                Is that some place where, when you've subbed,
12
               What's your area of education and degree?
                                                                 12
                                                                      you've had to go into that area for some reason?
13
          Α
               English is the undergrad and photojournalism
                                                                 13
                                                                                Are you talking about this (indicating)?
14
     the postgrad.
                                                                 14
                                                                                Let's look up at the map there. You can get up
15
                                                                 15
                                                                      and look and I'll point. I'm directing you to -- there's
          Q
               Have you ever been a classroom teacher
                                                                      a covered walkway that you see in black going to the P.E.
16
    anywhere?
                                                                 16
17
                                                                 17
                                                                      building.
               In New Jersey, about 13 years ago, and
18
    Pennsylvania as a student teacher as part of that
                                                                 18
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Right (indicating).
19
     curriculum.
                                                                                What's on the other -- what's at the end of
                                                                 19
20
          0
               What did you teach in New Jersey?
                                                                 20
                                                                      that hallway?
21
               English.
                                                                 21
                                                                           Α
                                                                                This hallway (indicating)?
          Α
22
                                                                 22
          0
               How did you first -- do you know Mike Ford?
                                                                           0
23
          Α
                                                                 23
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Boy's locker room here, adjacent classroom
24
          Q
               How did you first come to know Mike Ford?
                                                                 24
                                                                      there (indicating).
25
                                                                 25
               Track meet, Step Up Florida. Step Up Florida
                                                                                And how do you enter that area?
```

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

25

2

4

5

6

7

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

A There's a door, double door right there (indicating).

- 3 Q And have you had occasion to be in that hall 4 during the last five, ten minutes of a class period 5 before?
 - A Yeah, absolutely.
- 7 Q Describe in general what it's like as far as 8 who's in there and what's going on.
 - A Moving chaos.

2

6

9

20

25

1

2

6

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

25

- 10 Q Can you be more specific?
- 11 Well, you got kids going one way into the 12 locker room, you got kids going from -- there's a classroom right here. The locker room is on this side. 13 14 There's a hallway, door here, door here (indicating). So 15 you got kids coming from many times three directions, sixth grade, seventh grade, eighth grade, depending on 16 17 the timing of it. Because they try to move sixth graders 18 in and out first to avoid the gum-up in the locker room. 19 So there's -- there's a lot of traffic going every which
- Q Where the kids that are in that hallway -- let me -- let me strike that.
- Do the hallways sometimes have kids in them that are just waiting for something to happen?
 - A Yes.

way kind of.

Page 275 What are they waiting to happen?

- A To be released to go to the next class.
- Q And is there -- if you know, is there a
- 4 particular order of like where boys stand and where girls 5 stand or sit?
 - A Yeah. Yeah, when they -- when they come out of the locker room, sixth graders go this way out of the locker room into the gym, and they line up boys on this wall, girls on that wall. This is the girl's locker room, and there's a weight room classroom there, and then the AD office is kind of in the middle. There's a hallway that goes straight up this way. And then there's a female phys ed office there and male phys ed off here (indicating).

15 So as they go in -- normally the sixth graders 16 come in first, just to get them in and out. So they go 17 in here and then they go out this way (indicating). And 18 then the seventh graders come back in, depending on where 19 they are. And they're supposed to come out, line up on 20 this hallway on both sides, kind of sitting facing each 21 other, supposedly with their knees up, so that if there's 22 another late class coming in, they can walk through kind 23 of unencumbered and go into the locker room and get their 24 stuff to leave, and then they come out.

So this right here is kind of where the stress

Page 276

Page 277

is (indicating). Because there's one -- there's one rule that's to me kind of odd. There's a water fountain right over here in the hallway, water fountain and these are the locker rooms (indicating). And one of the rules is they have to drink the water here and they come out here, and they can't drink from that one (indicating). And it's to me one of the odd rules of don't let them drink

So the whole idea is to separate the boys and girls. The boys are over here -- or girls are over here and then everybody is leaving that way (indicating). So the girls are already lined up over here, boys are lined up over here like this (indicating), waiting two, three, four minutes for the release bell.

Q In your experience do they always sit with their knees up when they're in that hallway waiting?

A Hardly ever.

over here (indicating).

- Q You try and -- try to get them to do it?
- A Oh, yeah.
- Q What was the term you used? Was it "managed chaos"?
- 22 A Moving chaos.
- 23 Q Have you subbed at the other junior high 24 schools --
 - A Yes.

1 Q -- you said?

How would you compare the amount of moving chaos at the other middle schools?

- A Much less stressful.
- Q Do you know why or you have -- I mean, have you observed reasons why?

A Less kids. Less kids, more -- more open space to put them at to wait. At Lakeside, they either stay in the gym or they go outside. They have a similar outside pavilion with some benches on it, and they can go -- say this is the gym, there's a sidewalk and there's a sidewalk, the band room is here (indicating). And there's a covered pavilion from here to here (indicating), so they can --

 ${\tt Q} \quad {\tt I} \mbox{ don't know if Ms. Studdard can see you on the other side of the --$

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well, I know what he's doing. I know what he's doing.

THE WITNESS: They can come out, and they can lounge here, they can lounge up -- there's a line right here on the sidewalk that they can go up to (indicating). Normally a P.E. teacher stands here, here (indicating), and then the rest of them kind of monitor in the gym or locker rooms. So they're at leisure to go this way (indicating). And so with

```
Page 278
                                                                                                                         Page 280
          I'm assuming a third less kids, it's -- it's very
1
                                                                  1
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Huh-uh.
2
                                                                  2
          much more relaxed.
                                                                                So you never witnessed --
3
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                  3
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Nope.
4
              Does the other schools you've taught at, junior
                                                                  4
                                                                                -- anything going at that time? Okay.
5
    high schools, have sixth graders as well?
                                                                  5
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions.
6
                                                                  6
         Α
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: Thank you, Mr. Lefko. You're free
                                                                  7
7
          0
              When you've subbed for other P.E. teachers at
                                                                           to leave.
    Oaklake while Mr. Ford was there --
                                                                  8
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The witness is
8
9
               Oakleaf?
                                                                  9
                                                                           dismissed.
10
          0
               Excuse me, Oakleaf, Oakleaf, while Mr. Ford was
                                                                 10
                                                                                (Witness excused.)
    there, did you have opportunities to observe Mr. Ford
                                                                 11
                                                                                (Recess from 8:57 a.m. until 9:02 a.m.)
11
    interacting with his students?
                                                                 12
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Call your next
12
13
          Α
              Yes, all the time.
                                                                 13
                                                                           witness.
14
               Have you had other occasions, for example, at
                                                                 14
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: Tracy Butler.
                                                                 15
15
    track meets and things, to observe Mr. Ford interacting
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll swear in
    with students?
                                                                 16
16
                                                                           the witness.
                                                                 17
17
         Α
              Yes, all the time.
                                                                                           TRACY BUTLER,
18
               Have you ever seen him engage in inappropriate
                                                                 18
                                                                      having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
    physical contact with a student at any of those times
                                                                      behalf of the respondent, and after responding "I do" to
19
    you've described?
                                                                 20
                                                                      the oath, testified as follows:
20
                                                                 21
                                                                                     DIRECT EXAMINATION
21
         Α
              Never.
22
          0
               Have you ever heard him threaten to harm a
                                                                 22
                                                                     BY MR. DEMMA:
23
    child?
                                                                 23
                                                                                Good morning, Ms. Butler.
                                                                           Q
24
         Ą
                                                                 24
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Good morning.
              Never.
25
                                                                 25
                                                                           Q
               MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have of
                                                                                Please state your name and spell it for the
                                                                                                                         Page 281
                                                       Page 279
          the witness.
1
                                                                     record.
2
                                                                  2
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any questions of
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Tracy Butler, T-r-a-c-y B-u-t-l-e-r.
3
          this witness?
                                                                                And how are you employed at this time?
                    CROSS EXAMINATION
                                                                                I'm currently employed by FEA. I am service
                                                                           Α
                                                                     unit director in Clay County Education Association.
5
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
                                                                  5
6
              Mr. Lefko, over the four-and-a-half years
                                                                  6
                                                                                What is Clay County Education Association?
                                                                           0
    you've known Mr. Ford, you've gotten to be good friends
                                                                  7
                                                                           Α
                                                                                The recognized labor organization for the
7
8
    with him?
                                                                  8
                                                                      teachers of Clay County.
9
              Acquaintances. I mean, we don't hang out. We
                                                                  9
          Α
                                                                                Describe in general terms what your functions
     talk at track meets. We have similar interests in track
                                                                      are as service unit director?
10
                                                                10
11
    and cross-country. My -- my girlfriend's kids are
                                                                 11
                                                                                As service unit director I -- the largest
12
    top-notch track guys. He reached out and took kids from
                                                                 12
                                                                      portion of my job is advocacy, which involves enforcing
13
    Lakeside with his track club to a state middle school
                                                                 13
                                                                      the contract, filing grievances, doing arbitrations,
14
    championship that gave my girlfriend -- Terry's son was
                                                                 14
                                                                      maybe representing members with principals and discipline
15
    an 800 meter runner for Lakeside, and one of the -- the
                                                                 15
                                                                      issues. I also have -- bargain the contract.
    good things is that he made a track club that was middle
                                                                16
16
                                                                           0
                                                                                Have you ever been a teacher before?
17
     state powerful, and invited David to run.
                                                                 17
                                                                                I have. I was a teacher for eight years.
                                                                           Α
18
               And you appreciated his efforts in that
                                                                 18
                                                                                Where was that?
          0
19
    regard?
                                                                 19
                                                                                In Duval County.
                                                                           Α
20
              Not just in that regard, but I mean, really
                                                                 20
                                                                                What school?
    within this entire county. He -- he is the guy that
                                                                 21
                                                                                I taught two schools. I taught Brentwood
   started the running community.
                                                                      Elementary, which is an inner-city school, and I taught
22
23
              And on the date of the incident that we're here
                                                                 23
                                                                      at Crown Point Elementary, which was considered a
   about, you weren't at Oakleaf -- Oakleaf Junior High at
                                                                      boutique school.
24
                                                                 24
25
                                                                 25
    all, were you?
                                                                                Is it part of your job duties to be familiar
```

Pages 282..285 Page 282 Page 284 with the terms of the collective bargaining agreement? 1 go into the discipline file. 2 2 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Α Absolutely. 3 Is it part of your job duties to be familiar BY MR. DEMMA: 4 with the Clay County School Board policies? 4 Is that -- do you know what article of your --5 Α Absolutely. 5 I can put it in front of you. It's in the --6 6 Do you attend to both those duties? It's teacher discipline, I want to say 10. Q 7 Α I do. 7 Joint Exhibit 1 in the joint exhibit book is 8 Closely? the contract, if you'd --Q 8 9 Α Α Okav. 10 To your knowledge, Ms. Butler, does Clay County 10 Teacher discipline is XIX, I believe. Why Q adhere to just cause principles, including progressive don't you check it out, page 38. 11 11 12 12 discipline? Α Page 19? 13 Α Yes, we have just cause --13 Page 38. 0 14 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me -- never mind. Go 14 Α Yes. This is -- the first section of teacher 15 ahead. I didn't understand the question, but they 15 discipline talks to just cause, and the second talks way she answered it, it sounds fine to me. about the warnings and the process that we have of 16 16 17 THE WITNESS: We have just cause provisions in 17 warnings. 18 the contract, and there are just cause provisions in 18 MR. DEMMA: Do you see that, Ms. Studdard? 19 the school board policy, yes. 19 Okay. You're looking at it, too. All right. 20 BY MR. DEMMA: 20 BY MR. DEMMA: 21 And to your knowledge, does Clay County try to 21 The last question on this subject, in the 22 use progressive discipline in most situations? 22 context of a notion of progressive discipline, does an --23 In most situations. do oral warnings, written or otherwise, count as a Α 23 24 For Ms. Studdard's sake, to be sure we're 24 disciplinary action? 25 clear, just give a brief explanation of what progressive 25 They do not. According to our contract, they Page 283 Page 285 discipline entails. do not. 1 2 2 Well, progressive discipline is based on the Ms. Butler, to your knowledge, does Clay County fact that a person is given warnings if the -- if the have -- Clay County School Board have a policy that case warrants, and then it progresses from there maybe to addresses questions of reasonable force used by teachers 5 a written, and then there are other degrees after that, 5 and other staff? including suspension and termination. Α Yes, they do. 6 7 7 Our contract, on the other hand, has a 0 Do you know where that -- where that --8 provision that says that oral warnings can be at the 8 Α That is policy --9 discretion of the principal. They're not considered 9 0 Look at Joint Exhibit 2 now, if you would. discipline. 10 10 Α Okay. 11 And there is a -- the next provision is for a 11 If you keep flipping back, you'll see the last 12 written warning, and it is also -- the first written 12 two pages, I believe, are what you were referring to. 13 warning is also not considered to be discipline. And 13 Α Yes, they do, 2.32.

14 then the second written warning of a similar nature, for 15 an incident of a similar nature, would be considered written and go in the discipline file -- or considered 16 17 discipline and go in the file. 18 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Repeat. The first 19 written ... 20 THE WITNESS: The first written in the contract 21 is not considered to be discipline and does not go 22 into the discipline file. 23 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The second?

THE WITNESS: The second written warning for an

incident similar would be considered discipline and

24

25

Can you go ahead and read out that whole policy for the court reporter to get down, the number of the policy. Α Oh, the number at the top is G -- is 6GX-10-2.32. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: 6GX-1 --THE WITNESS: 10-2.32. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. BY MR. DEMMA: 0 If you look at the front page of this exhibit, it says it's the employee handbook. Do you know this, the provisions of page 84 and 85, to be an official

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Page 286

1 district policy?

5

- 2 A Yes, they should be, and they are in the -- the 3 district policy handbook.
- 4 Q And they're exactly the same?
 - A Exactly the same, yes.
- 6 Q Have you -- are you familiar with the
- 7 conditions requiring reasonable force? Have you looked
- 8 at this particular provision --
- 9 A Yes, I have.
- 10 Q -- extensively?
- 11 A Yes, I have. I am familiar with the conditions
- 12 of reasonable force.
 13 O Did Ms. McCab
- Q Did Ms. McCabe meet with Mr. Ford at all to 14 talk about -- to investigate the allegations that are the
- 15 subject of this matter?
- 16 A Yes. We met -- Ms. McCabe met with Mr. Ford 17 and I on April 10th and April 22nd.
- Q Was there a subsequent meeting of any kind with Ms. McCabe and Mr. Ford?
- 20 A Yes, in May there was a final disposition 21 meeting.
- Q Was that fact-finding in nature primarily, the last one?
- 24 A It was receiving the documents that were a 25 summary of her fact-finding, yes. We didn't answer any
 - Page questions at that time, but we received the documents
- that were a summary of what the two prior meetings had
- 3 led to.
- 4 Q And had you received any of the fact-finding 5 meeting note summaries prior to that?
- A No. We -- it is standard practice that we receive the entire packet the day that the final disposition is -- is given.
- 9 Q Who else was in the room at the two 10 fact-finding meetings?
- A At the two fact-finding meetings on April 10th and April 22nd, it was myself, Michael Ford, Ms. McCabe and Marilyn Ware.
- 14 Q Who is Marilyn Ware?
- 15 A Ms. McCabe's secretary.
- 16 Q If you know, what was she there to do?
- 17 A Her role was to take notes.
- 18 Q And you presume she typed her notes to go into 19 that report, or do you not know?
- 20 A It is my understanding that the notes that we 21 received on the final disposition date in -- in May were
- the notes that Ms. Ware typed up.
- Q Was -- does the CCEA or Mr. Ford have any right to veto any particular entries in the notes or change
- 25 them, to your knowledge?

Page 288
A On the day of the final disposition, we are not given any opportunity to make changes to the documents

- 3 that we receive, no. I did point out an issue that I was
- 4 able to spin through very quickly and see, because I knew
- that packet was going to the school board in just a few
- 6 days, so I was able to -- quickly that jumped out at
- 7 me.

8

14

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

11

13

- Q What?
- 9 A There was an incident -- is that one of the 10 exhibits?
- 11 Q The fact-finding is the last page of 12 Petitioner's Exhibit 26, which is in the other book. Is 13 that what you're referring to?
 - A Yes. Exhibit 26?
- 15 Q Yes. I hope it is. Yes.
 - A It is.
 - Q Is that -- is that what you were referring to, making -- suggesting changing?
 - A Yes. When I received this, I received this entire document that -- that's here as Exhibit 26. So on the final disposition meeting, this document is handed to us as well as the notes that Ms. Ware took and typed up. And so, therefore, we get a nice little packet.
 - And we, of course, are going through and reading as quickly as possible, but that meeting lasts

Page 287

- maybe about ten minutes, and we -- when I was reading through the fact-finding, knowing that that's the
- 3 document that the school board receives to make their
- 5 document that the school board receives to make their
- 4 decision, the first thing that jumped out of me -- out to
- 5 me was an incident regarding the chair. I believe the 6 original said something about the chair was knocked over,
- 7 and I clarified that our notes -- my recollection was
- 8 that the chair was kicked, and so Ms. McCabe had no
- 9 problem with changing that. I did not get any further
- past that point with the time frame that we had.
 - O Did -- did you keep notes as well?
- 12 A I do. I always take notes.
 - Q From the meeting?
- 14 A Yes
- 15 Q Have you subsequently had time to review all of 16 the notes Ms. McCabe had Ms. Ware type up?
- 17 A I do. I read all of the notes in the days 18 following the final disposition meeting, and I also 19 refreshed my memory by reading all of the notes 20 recently.
- Q In that last page of the fact-finding document, Petitioner's 26, do you see a reference to Mr. Ford having stated that he used the Safe Crisis Management hold?
- 25 A Yes, yes.

Page 290

6

7

8

10

11

12

13

16

17

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

25

```
Q Where is that? I'll find it if you can't.
```

1

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

7

10

16

18

19

20

21

22

- A I believe it's the fourth paragraph down. It
 says, "The student continued to curse, move from the
 chair toward the bleachers, and ultimately towards a door
 leading into the building. Coach Ford stated he used
 Safe -- Safe Crisis Management to restrain the student
 based on his concern that entry into the building where
 other students would be in close proximity could lead to
 a possible problem."
 - Q Do you recall Mr. Ford stating that he used the Safe Crisis Management hold?
 - A Mr. Ford did not state that he used a Safe Crisis Management hold in any of our meetings.
 - Q Did you check through the notes that you received from Ms. Ware on behalf of Ms. McCabe -- or from Ms. McCabe that Ms. Ware typed, to see if there was any statement of Mr. Ford saying that in the notes?
 - A Yes, I reviewed Ms. McCabe's -- the notes that Ms. McCabe gave me that were typed up by Ms. Ware, and nowhere in the notes does it say anything that Mr. Ford said there was a Safe Crisis Management hold used.
- 22 Q Did you do anything additional to make sure 23 that that was the testimony --
- A I went back to my notes. My notes are notes that I just take down, and I -- they're very thorough,

Page 291

- because I often put quotes in my notes, because I may
 have to go back to that. And I did go back to my notes,
 and at no time was there any mention that Mr. Ford said
 he used a Safe Crisis Management hold.
- 5 Q Let's go back to pages 84 and 85 of Joint 6 Exhibit 2, the reasonable force policy.
 - A Yes.
- 8 Q Were you -- were you present during the entire 9 two investigative meetings?
 - A I was.
- 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Would you repeat 12 that question, please?
- 13 MR. DEMMA: Yes. We're going back to the -- to 14 the Joint Exhibit 2, the use of reasonable force 15 policy.
 - HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
- 17 BY MR. DEMMA:
 - Q Have you had occasion to look at your notes, look at Ms. McCabe's notes, recall what happened at the meeting, and have any examples of things Mr. Ford said that in your mind are pertinent to the reasonable force conditions listed in part C of the rule?
- A Absolutely. Whenever we -- I attend these meetings, it is my responsibility to make sure that the person that is doing the investigation follows, if not

the contract, if the contract is silent, it follows the policy. And my job is to sit and to just make sure that that is happening as advocate for our members. If not,

then I have to make sure that I take it to the next level, which could be grieving the decision.

As we were going through this investigation, I noticed afterwards, when I received the copies of everything, I noticed that Mr. Ford's answers to his questions were in direct correlation to this policy. So as I went back, I noticed that the policy, for example, says, "Conditions that may require use of reasonable force."

- Q Is that part C?
- 14 A Part B.
- 15 Q B, okay.
 - A And so it talks about, "While the use of physical force may be needed at times in order to ensure a safe and orderly environment, alternative to such force should be attempted, time permitting."
 - Mr. Ford made very clear statements in the investigation that he followed these conditions with regards to the child being a special ed kid. He also saw the behaviors of the child prior to the incident that happened at the door.

The next, I think, and most telltale part of

Page 293

- this is section C. Section C gives guidelines for determining reasonableness. Now, we -- I think the district expects their teachers to have knowledge of this, and so therefore, when the investigation is being done, they -- this should be used as a template to decide whether -- or decide how discipline is going to be applied, if any.
 - MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object. I think that the witness here is getting into her own opinions about what should have been done and not done, more of a legal conclusion that the hearing officer is supposed to address. It's really not factual.
 - MR. BICKNER: That's what I was just thinking about, is she's invading the province of this hearing officer at this point in this --
 - MR. DEMMA: I'll move on to facts, sir.
 - MR. BICKNER: That would be a good idea.
 - MR. DEMMA: I didn't ask that question, but she was -- I will move on.
 - MR. HOLSHOUSER: I didn't object to your question.
- MR. DEMMA: I understand.
- 24 BY MR. DEMMA:
 - Q Look at part C.

4

5

6

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

4

5

7

8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

- 1 Α Part C, yes.
- 2 First off, you did refer to part B. Look at 3 B-5.
- 4 Α Yes.
- 5 That says -- go ahead and read it. 0
- 6 "Other conditions which, in the judgment of 7 on-site employees, threaten the safety and welfare of students or adults." 8
- 9 Now, part C, which is entitled Guidelines for 10 Determination of "Reasonableness" of Force --
- 11 Uh-huh.
- 12 -- that's where we just were a moment ago.
- 13 Α Right.
- 14 Do you recall Mr. Ford and the -- and the 15 fact-finding documents to address issues of the severity of the student's offenses? 16
- 17 Α Yes, I do.

25

1

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

23

- 18 State some specifically.
- 19 Mr. Ford explained to Ms. McCabe in our fact-finding meetings that the child had thrown a chair, 20 21 the child had thrown the grade book, the child was 22 cursing and exhibiting violent behavior.
- 23 Violent -- I want to be clear. Violent toward 24 others or just generically hostile behavior?
 - Hostile behavior would be the better word.
 - Page 295 How about item 7, "Actions taken prior to use of physical force," did Mr. Ford discuss what was going on before the restraint happened?
 - Again, he explained those issues with the chair, he explained those issues with the throwing the book, and that the child was approaching a door, and the concern was on the other side of that door were many children. And he had explained to Ms. McCabe that he was concerned about that child entering in the state that that child was in.
 - Did the fact-finding report include evidence that Mr. Ford had tried to calm the student down?
 - The fact-finding report -- I know that in the notes that were taken by Marilyn, there's multiple discussions about trying to de-escalate -- de-escalate the child from the point of in the field where the chair incident happened up to the door. So I know there was discussion and notes were -- it did reflect in the notes that there was de-escalation attempts.
- 20 And how about the bottom of the third paragraph 21 in the fact-finding report --
- 22 Α Yes.
 - 0 -- it starts with, "Coach Ford."
- 24 Yes. And it is reflected here, "Coach Ford 25 stated he approached to assist in handling the misconduct

- Page 296 and to verbally calm the student down in an attempt to de-escalate the situation." So yes, that does reflect what was talked about in the notes.
- 0 Are you aware of a program called "Safe Crisis Management"?
- Α I am.
- 7 Is it -- is it your understanding as the union's representative that regular classroom teachers 9 are afforded the same opportunities for that training as special ed paraprofessionals and self-contained 11 teachers?
 - Α They are not afforded that opportunity.
 - Did the CCEA, at any time during your tenure at CCEA -- well, when did you start at CCEA?
 - October 2011. Α
 - At any time during your tenure at CCEA since then, are you aware of any attempts by the union group to make more of the SCM training available to regular teachers?
 - Yes. My role also includes trying to help a president fulfill any goals he may have, he or she may have. And when I arrived, the president at the time explained that he had made multiple attempts with the district to offer training. And he was very adamant that he wanted Safe Crisis Management training because of the

Page 297

complaints that we receive in our office from teachers 2 and concerns that we have when we go out and -- and advocate for teachers.

So he had made multiple attempts to get this -this program in place. We were willing to offer the training in our facility and work with the district on maybe providing points or something for the teachers if they were allowed to take it.

- To your knowledge, has anything come to fruition out of that effort?
 - Α That never came to fruition.
- Did you, during the course of the investigative meetings, ask Ms. McCabe to make an inquiry as to where the key witnesses, particularly Ms. Strunz, was when D.O. was explaining to Ms. Payne what had happened?
- I did. I made numerous requests in the first -- I made numerous statements of concern in the very first meeting on April 10th that Ms. Strunz was in Ms. Payne's office whenever the student was making his claim to what happened. And so I asked Ms. McCabe to go back and ask where Ms. Strunz was, as well as Mr. Rountree, whenever the child was making his claim to the -- to Bridget Payne, the assistant principal.
 - Did Ms. McCabe get back with you on that?
 - Α She did. At the second -- second fact-finding,

Page 298

1

4

11

12

13

14 15

16

17

18

4

6

10

13

14

15

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
she told me, and it's in the notes, that Ms. Strunz was
in the office whenever the student was making his report
to Ms. Payne, as well as Mr. Rountree.
```

I'm not asking you to make -- I'm not -- we're not necessarily asserting that there was something untoward about that, but what was the nature of any concern you had about -- why did you want to find that out?

9 When I'm in those meetings, I'm there to make 10 sure that the investigation was done so that my member is -- receives due process. That's all we're there for, 12 is to make sure they get their due process. So I have to make sure that nobody's claim or statement is that of 13 14 someone else's. So I was concerned that she overheard 15 what the child was alleging, and therefore, is there a 16 possibility that that's where she got her statement from. 17 So that's what I wanted to know.

18 Did I ask -- did Ms. McCabe tell you what 19 the -- what she found out?

She did, and it is in the notes, in our -- in 20 21 Ms. McCabe's notes.

> 0 Which is?

23 That Mr. Strunz, Mr. Rountree and the child 24 were all in the office with Ms. Payne when -- when the 25 child --

Page 299 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You're saying inside the door of the office?

THE WITNESS: Inside the door, inside the 4 office, yes.

BY MR. DEMMA:

4

5

6

8

22

1 2

5

6

7 8

9

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 20

21

23

25

Did Mr. Ford explain anything to Ms. McCabe about when and why he let D.O. out of the restraint?

Α Ask again.

Yeah. Did Mr. Ford explain when he let the student out of -- out of the restraint?

Yes. Mr. Ford actually demonstrated the restraint for Ms. McCabe in the office. Ms. Ware was there. And I believe he said it was maybe -- I can't remember exact number, but maybe 20-plus seconds, not more than 30 seconds.

And did he say why it was he decided -- when it was he decided to let him go? Not how long it took.

When he finally got him to calm down. The child de-escalated -- or he had, you know, calmed him down and he let go of him immediately. He explained that, yes.

22 How did Mr. Ford -- how did Mr. Ford demonstrate what -- what he had -- how he had restrained the student? 24

> Α Mr. Ford used me as a model, and he --

How tall are you, Ms. Butler?

I'm typically five-nine. If I'm wearing heels, a little bit taller than that.

Go ahead. What did -- what did he do?

Mr. Ford had me stand up, and he was behind me, Α and he came across with his -- his right arm, and he took my left arm with his left hand and held it at my side, so it was sort of something like this (demonstrating). And then kind of pulled me backwards a little bit, and then moved me over to the wall, and then held me there, and then turned me around.

How did he hold you at the wall? Obviously, your head -- your face was to the wall, but could you --

I believe at that time his arm was no longer across here (indicating). It was on the back area. Something maybe -- I couldn't see it, but I could lightly feel it. Maybe something to this effect (demonstrating).

(Hearing Officer and Mr. Bickner conferring.)

19 MR. DEMMA: Do you need some further 20 explanation, ma'am?

21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: No, I'm just asking 22 him. I'd like to see a demonstration, this 23 demonstration --

24 MR. DEMMA: Okay. Do you want to do it on me 25 or --

Page 301

MR. FORD: No. The last time I did this I was apologizing to three women about the --

3 MR. DEMMA: Okay. If you want --

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well --

5 MR. FORD: Can I use Mr. Demma?

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If he wants to --

7 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Is this his testimony? I 8 mean, he's not the witness at this point. When he's 9 a witness he can show what he did.

MR. FORD: Well, then Ms. --

11 MR. DEMMA: Can he do it on me then? I mean, I quess Ms. Butler can come back. It's up to you.

MR. FORD: Yeah, she needs to corroborate what I --

MR. DEMMA: Whatever the hearing officer --

16 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, I'll tell you what, if 17 you do it on him and she testifies about that, that 18 would be fine. I don't see anything wrong with 19 that.

MR. FORD: Whatever guys you want.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: As long as you two aren't talking when it happens and she's doing the talking, that's fine with me.

THE WITNESS: So you want me to instruct --

```
Page 302
                                                                                                                       Page 304
    direct?
                                                                    He didn't tell me. He demonstrated on me during
2
          MR. FORD: Coach.
                                                                     that fact-finding.
3
          THE WITNESS: I shall direct.
                                                                          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I wanted to see what
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: This may be a little
4
                                                                     he demonstrated that he did to her, not -- that's
5
    unusual but, you know, you can talk all day long, I
                                                                 5
                                                                     not --
                                                                 6
6
    want to -- I want to see.
                                                                          MR. BICKNER: That's what we're talking about,
7
         MR. FORD: Nothing's unusual about this.
                                                                 7
                                                                     right? He demonstrated on you?
                                                                 8
8
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So you're going to
                                                                          THE WITNESS: Correct.
                                                                 9
                                                                          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: When the other
9
     do it on Mr. Demma?
10
         MR. DEMMA: Is that what -- is that what --
                                                                10
                                                                     witness comes on, they may have a chance, but I
    yeah, okay. That's fine.
                                                                11
                                                                     wanted to see what was demonstrated to you.
11
12
         MR. FORD: Why don't we use this door, because
                                                                12
                                                                          THE WITNESS: Yes, ma'am. I'm going to show
13
    that's the most realistic.
                                                                13
                                                                     what he demonstrated in the -- using me as a model
14
         MR. HOLSHOUSER: Wait, wait.
                                                                14
                                                                     in Ms. McCabe's office.
15
                                                                15
         MR. FORD: Am I -- do you not want me to talk?
                                                                          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                          MR. DEMMA: Where is the best place to do it?
16
          MR. LUFKIN: Can we go off the record?
                                                                16
17
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I don't want to --
                                                                17
                                                                          MR. FORD: Come here.
18
          MR. LUFKIN: -- unusual about the hold and all
                                                                18
                                                                          THE WITNESS: Okay. So Mr. Ford put his right
    this other stuff, so I -- I mean, this should all be
                                                                     arm across my chest in this way. So just do that.
19
                                                                19
    off the record.
                                                                20
                                                                          MR. FORD: They can't see.
20
         MR. HOLSHOUSER: What I wanted -- what I
21
                                                                21
                                                                          THE WITNESS: I'm sorry. And then Mr. Ford
22
   suggested is that the only one being -- doing the
                                                                22
                                                                     grabbed my wrist with his left hand and he kept it
    talking on this would be Mr. Demma asking her
23
                                                                23
                                                                     at my side. And he sort of pulled me back, and then
24
    questions.
                                                                     moved me over to -- yes, and then moved me over to
25
                                                                     the wall. Use that, over to the wall.
          MR. BICKNER: She is testifying as to what he
                                                       Page 303
                                                                                                                       Page 305
    told her --
                                                                 1
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: You can use this.
2
                                                                 2
         MR. HOLSHOUSER: Correct.
                                                                               THE WITNESS: Yeah, he came back and then moved
          MR. BICKNER: -- he did.
                                                                          me over to the wall.
          MR. HOLSHOUSER: Right. But not other people
                                                                               MR. FORD: Go that way (indicating).
4
5
    talking while she's the witness on the stand.
                                                                 5
                                                                               THE WITNESS: Keep in mind, I don't know where
6
         MR. FORD: I don't say anything, but I do it.
                                                                 6
                                                                          the wall was there. I'm just doing what was --
7
                                                                 7
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                          happened that day. So go back, and then take him to
                                                                 8
                                                                          that wall like that. And then whenever I was up
8
         MR. FORD: Is that what you want to see,
                                                                 9
9
    Ms. Studdard?
                                                                          at -- I'll show you where I was at the wall.
         MR. BICKNER: You do --
                                                                10
                                                                               MR. DEMMA: Take me over there.
10
                                                                11
11
          MR. FORD: I do it.
                                                                               THE WITNESS: Go to the wall, face the wall
12
          MR. BICKNER: -- what she directs you.
                                                                12
                                                                          with Mr. Demma. And then Mr. Ford had his arm here,
13
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: However you legally
                                                                13
                                                                          and then whenever -- he turned me around. I said he
14
    can work it out.
                                                                14
                                                                          turned me around, so turn him around.
15
                                                                15
                                                                               MR. FORD: What, just to talk to you?
         MR. DEMMA: So you go back -- do you want to go
                                                                16
16
    back in that seat then?
                                                                               THE WITNESS: Yes. Like just to talk, yes. He
                                                                17
17
          THE WITNESS: I'll direct you.
                                                                          turned me around. That's what he did in the
18
                                                                18
                                                                          meeting.
          MR. DEMMA: Okay.
19
          THE WITNESS: So I'm Mr. Demma. Mr. Ford took
                                                                19
                                                                               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Thank you.
20
    his --
                                                                20
                                                                     BY MR. DEMMA:
21
          MR. DEMMA: This is the door here
                                                                21
                                                                               Do you know Bridget Payne, Ms. Butler?
                                                                               I have dealings with Ms. Payne. She is an
    (indicating).
                                                                22
22
23
          THE WITNESS: Mr. Ford took his right --
                                                                23
                                                                     assistant principal. I deal with most principals and
24
          MR. BICKNER: This is what he told you he did?
                                                                24
                                                                     assistant principals.
25
                                                                25
          THE WITNESS: No, this is what he did that day.
                                                                               THE REPORTER: I'm sorry, she's --
```

Page 306 1 THE WITNESS: She's an assistant principal. 2 BY MR. DEMMA: 3 Did you have occasion to speak to her about

4 this incident between Mr. Ford and D.O. on or about the 5 date it happened? 6 The next day after the incident, Ms. Payne

7 called my office, the CCEA office, and it was roughly 9:00, 9:30, somewhere in that area, and told me that she had an incident at the school with one of my members. 10 This is not unusual, a principal or an assistant principal will call the office and say, "We have one of 11 your members," and they know that they're entitled to 12 13 representation, so they want to make sure that they get 14 that.

And she said -- I asked her what was the incident. And she said -- well, she gave me a brief description, that there was an incident with a child, and there was a hold to restrain him, and that there was a statement made and she was concerned about the statement. She said, "I'm not so concerned about the hold. I'm concerned about the statement."

Was that the extent of that conversation?

23 Yes. She said, "So just be aware that if 24 there's any" -- any meetings, be aware that I would be 25 attending the meetings with our member.

Page 307 MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have at 1 2 this time.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Any questions?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah.

5 CROSS EXAMINATION

6 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

15

16 17

18

19

20

21

22

3

4

7

8

9

10

13

16

19

20

21

22

25

Ms. Butler, your job as basically the union representative is to represent teachers at the Clay County school system?

Α Yes.

11 And so your job is to -- and Mr. Ford is in the 12 collective bargaining unit that you represent?

> Α He is.

14 So your job is to represent his interests in 15 dealing with the Clay County School Board, correct?

> Α No.

17 It's to represent -- you're not representing 18 bargaining unit members in terms --

Your question was do I represent his interests. I represent the interest of the contract. I make sure that they receive their due process and that they are -that they receive just cause.

23 But aren't you bargaining a contract for the 24 benefit of the members in the bargaining unit?

> Α Absolutely.

So you're enforcing the contract for the

benefit of the members of the bargaining unit?

3 I'm enforcing the contract that we've agreed Α 4 upon.

0 Right.

1

5

7

8

11

14

19

24

1

3

4

5

7

8

9

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

6 Α Both sides.

> 0 But you are the advocate for the employee --

Α I am.

9 -- that's covered by the collective bargaining 10 unit?

> An advocate in his due process right. Α

So your role is being an advocate for Mr. Ford 12 13 in this whole process, correct?

Α My --

15 MR. DEMMA: Asked and answered.

16 MR. BICKNER: You need to allow him to finish 17 his question before you butt in so that she can take 18 it down; okay?

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

20 And you have no firsthand knowledge of what 21 happened at that scene that we -- that we're here about 22 today, right?

23 Α

> Q All the information you've got was from the fact-finding from Mr. Ford and Ms. McCabe?

> > Page 309

The same information Ms. McCabe got. Α

2 Now, one thing you talked about was the progressive discipline.

> Uh-huh. Α

And that's in -- there are circumstances, though, that -- of the contract where the conduct can be so serious that you can bypass progressive discipline to go directly to dismissal, correct?

There have been times where that's been done.

10 Okay. But I mean, the contract allows in situations of serious enough offense to go -- to bypass progressive discipline and go straight to dismissal or suspension, correct?

> Α I don't know that the contract allows it.

Well, does the contract prohibit in any way going straight to termination if the conduct is sufficiently egregious? And you go look at page 38. And I look at A-2: "The warnings procedure in Paragraph B of this article will be filed prior to official disciplinary action where the misconduct is not so aggravated, per the recommendation of the superintendent, as to call for immediate reprimand, suspension or dismissal."

Doesn't that indicate to you that there can be aggravated circumstances --

Α It does.

Page 312 Page 310 -- where dismissal is appropriate? 1 0 notes aren't a part of what you're talking about in 2 2 Exhibit 26. Α It does. 3 I just want to make that clear. Now, you've 3 4 talked about, I think, Safe Crisis Management not being 4 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Are the notes here 5 offered to non-EBD or ESE employees? 5 anywhere? 6 I don't think that's what I said. 6 MR. HOLSHOUSER: They're not in our exhibits. 7 7 Okay. Well, I'm just saying the regular I don't know whether they're in his exhibits. 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: There's -teacher, not the paraprofessionals and teachers that deal 8 9 specifically with EBD students. 9 MR. DEMMA: I have them. 10 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: All we have is this 10 It was not offered to all teachers. Was there ever a discussion you had with 11 11 one sheet, correct? Ms. McCabe concerning that issue? 12 12 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, that's the summary of 13 I believe I had a discussion with Mr. Richards, 13 the --14 Ms. McCabe and Ms. Adams on a few occasions of our 14 MR. DEMMA: Correct, the summary which went to concerns that people be trained in Safe Crisis 15 15 the board. Management. 16 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. 16 17 17 So that -- and you would think that the person BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 18 in charge of human resources would be involved in those 18 Now, you have -- let me turn your attention to 19 types of discussions about Safe Crisis Management Exhibit -- Petitioner's Exhibit 20. Have you -- have you training to members of your unit, correct? 20 seen Petitioner's Exhibit 20 before today? 20 21 I have seen this. I have not read it. I have 21 Oh, yes. 22 0 Now, in your fact-finding conferences with 22 seen it. Ms. McCabe in the final disposition, isn't it true that 23 Now, this is a document that is in evidence. 23 Q 24 you never brought up the policy that you've been reading 24 Does it give you any concern, as the union representative 25 about on reasonable force? representing all bargaining unit employees, about the Page 313 Page 311 Did I bring up the policy, no. school board reinstating Mr. Ford in a situation where he 1 2 And so you never addressed that issue in your has admitted to being guilty of a felony? meetings leading up to the dismissal recommendation, MR. DEMMA: I'd object to her -- her ability to 4 correct? 4 answer that question as far as understanding what 5 We don't own these meetings. These meetings 5 this document is in the context of the pretrial are the district's. We ask questions of the district, 6 intervention. 6 but we don't bring up policies or things in those 7 MR. HOLSHOUSER: My response to that is that 7 8 8 meetings. she talked about what constitutes just cause for 9 9 0 My point is, you didn't bring up that policy? dismissal, and I am trying to determine whether his No, that's not procedure. 10 having admitted to these things in writing can be 10 Α 11 11 Now, when you were testifying about the notes just cause to support termination, or not that Ms. McCabe had that her assistant had typed up, 12 reinstatement more --13 that's not part of Exhibit 26 of the Petitioner's, is it? 13 MR. BICKNER: In her opinion. 14 14 Wasn't that --MR. HOLSHOUSER: In --15 MR. DEMMA: It's not. 15 MR. BICKNER: In her opinion, yes? 16 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, in terms of a concern 16 THE WITNESS: I do not see the notes. 17 17 MR. DEMMA: I'm sorry, I'm sorry. for what might happen prospectively. 18 THE WITNESS: I do not see the notes here. 18 MR. BICKNER: I would allow it in. 19 This is not the complete packet we received. 19 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The witness is 20 20 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: certainly not an attorney. 21 So you received those notes in addition to 21 MR. BICKNER: He's asking whether or not this 22 that? 22 would give her cause for concern as a union 23 At the same time I received this portion of the 23 representative. 24 packet, we received the notes. 24 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: That's her --25 25 Okay. I just want to make clear that those MR. BICKNER: That's her opinion.

```
Page 314
                                                                                                                         Page 316
1
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'm going to allow
                                                                                     DIRECT EXAMINATION
2
          that.
                                                                      BY MR. DEMMA:
3
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
                                                                  3
                                                                                Please state your name and spell it for the
                                                                           0
4
               Would this document give you cause for concern
                                                                  4
                                                                      record.
    about in the future if Mr. Ford is reinstated and some
5
                                                                  5
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Michael J. Ford, F-o-r-d. Michael is spelled
6
                                                                  6
    incident is alleged to have happened in the future?
                                                                      M-i-c-h-a-e-l. J is short for Joseph.
7
               What I understand of this document is that as
                                                                  7
                                                                           Q
                                                                                Mr. Ford, are you married?
    long as certain conditions were met by Mr. Ford, then
                                                                  8
                                                                                I am.
8
                                                                           Α
    Mr. Ford is -- the plea that he entered of not guilty is
                                                                  9
9
                                                                                How long have you been married?
10
     what will reflect on his record. That's what I
                                                                 10
                                                                                12-and-a-half years.
                                                                           Α
     understand of this document.
                                                                 11
                                                                                Do you have any children?
11
                                                                           0
12
               So what has happened in this document states
                                                                 12
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Two.
13
    that if -- from what I recall -- as I said, I've not read
                                                                 13
                                                                           0
                                                                                What are their genders and ages?
14
     through the whole thing, but from what I recall of what I
                                                                 14
                                                                           Α
                                                                                My son Keegan is eight, and my daughter Kailynn
                                                                      is five.
15
    have read through this, once these conditions have been
                                                                 15
    met, Mr. Ford will not be considered guilty.
                                                                 16
16
                                                                           Q
                                                                                How long were you employed with the Clay County
17
               Well, do you have any concern, though, about
                                                                 17
                                                                      School District before the action of the school board in
18
     this being used in the future if an incident is alleged
                                                                 18
                                                                      mid May?
19
     to have occurred, to indicate that the school board and
                                                                 19
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Just short of nine years.
    perhaps the union was negligent bringing him back to
                                                                 20
                                                                                And what did you teach and where during that
20
21
                                                                 21
    work?
                                                                      time period with Clay County?
22
         Α
               Absolutely not.
                                                                 22
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I was hired on Paterson Elementary as a K
23
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions of
                                                                      through sixth physical education teacher. And we had a
                                                                 23
24
          this witness.
                                                                      special thing over there, a very large run-walk club, I
25
                                                                      was the coordinator. And then the last seven years, I
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Do you have anything
                                                        Page 315
                                                                                                                         Page 317
          else?
                                                                      opened up Oakleaf Junior High. It was a brand-new
1
2
               MR. DEMMA: No, ma'am.
                                                                      school. It started as a K through 8 facility. So we had
3
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The witness is
                                                                      two schools under one roof for three years, and then
4
                                                                      transitioned out the K through 5 over the course of two
          excused.
5
               THE WITNESS: Thank you.
                                                                      years building two schools. And it is now a sixth,
               (Witness excused.)
6
                                                                      seventh and eighth grade model. We call it a junior
               MR. DEMMA: We had one more community witness.
7
                                                                  7
                                                                      high, but it is a middle school model.
8
                                                                  8
          And if he's here, I'll call him, and if he's not,
                                                                                What age groups have you taught in -- what
9
                                                                  9
          I'll move to Mr. Ford.
                                                                      grade levels have you taught at -- in P.E. at Oakleaf?
10
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                                                                 10
                                                                                Seventh grade, I guess that was the first four
11
               MR. DEMMA: We suggest a few-minute restroom
                                                                 11
                                                                      years, and then when we got the sixth graders full time,
12
          break while we're going to call a witness and tell
                                                                 12
                                                                      I stepped down to sixth grade.
13
          them not to come if he's on his way.
                                                                 13
                                                                                How many -- have you taught in any prior -- any
14
               (Recess from 9:43 a.m. until 10:02 a.m.)
                                                                 14
                                                                      districts prior to your time in Clay County, school
15
               (Randy Lefko enters conference room.)
                                                                 15
                                                                      districts?
                                                                                Uh-huh.
16
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We'll resume the
                                                                 16
                                                                           Α
17
                                                                 17
                                                                           Q
                                                                                Which one?
          hearing.
18
               Call your next witness.
                                                                 18
                                                                                Pasco County for four years. Let's see. We'll
19
                                                                 19
                                                                      go in reverse. And then I was up in North Carolina for
               MR. DEMMA: Michael Ford.
20
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If you'll swear in
                                                                 20
                                                                      five years, and I had -- do you want the breakdown?
21
          the witness.
                                                                 21
                                                                           0
                                                                                No, we'll move on.
22
                       MICHAEL JOSEPH FORD,
                                                                 22
                                                                           Α
                                                                                Yeah.
23
    having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
                                                                 23
                                                                           0
                                                                                Have you ever taught at the college level?
    behalf of the respondent, and after responding "I do" to
                                                                 24
                                                                           Α
24
                                                                                I have.
25
    the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                 25
                                                                           0
                                                                                Where have you taught?
```

5

6

8

9

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

4

5

7

8

9

10

11

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

Four different experiences. One year at 2 Southern Connecticut, which is my first alma mater. They hired me on from a program that I had just graduated from. East Carolina with my second degree and master's, 5 I taught there for two years. And then I taught at Craven Community College in North Carolina, which is 45 6 minutes from East Carolina, so I taught there. So that's 8 four years of collegiate teaching.

9 Did you teach any middle school in Pasco Q 10 County?

11

12

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

4

5

6

7 8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

25

I did, all four years. I had the -- I had a high school, a junior high and two elementary schools. So the responsibility at that junior high were three different self-contained units of special-needs students.

Have you had coaching experiences -- let's --Q at the middle school or high school level? Let's talk about in Clay County first.

Clay County, I think everybody in here has heard some testimony. I started the cross-country program when we got to Oakleaf Junior, so that was a four- or five-year experience, four years, and I instigated the other junior highs starting a cross-country. I believe Ms. Studdard and Mr. Bickner have seen me advocate for the funding at the microphone,

and we -- unfortunately, I fell short of getting it in as an official sport. Track and field for seven years, and then we've done some wonderful things with track and field.

Any coaching duties in Pasco County?

Α I coordinated for those same four schools I was referring to a minute ago, Special Olympics for 75 to 86 kids, in whichever given year.

Sorry. Are you saying the district had a Special Olympic coordinator and it was you?

The district had a Special Olympic coordinator, and then there were nine of us county-wide in Pasco County that had the regional responsibility of the different areas. So I had the center, which was the Land 'O Lakes area.

Based on your experiences teaching middle school and junior high school students, can you give a brief characterization of what you find in them developmentally?

Developmentally they are at the transitional 21 age from being the young kid to an adult. So in the sixth grade year, some of them aren't quite ready to be 22 23 there. They still are elementary and they're kind of 24 babyish. And by Christmastime they've gotten a backbone and they've -- they've matured enough. Some of them are Page 320

still physically very small. They still could be four foot, you know, very -- very teeny. Some of them may have shotten up already, or may have stayed back, you know, in third grade or fourth grade.

By the time they get to eighth grade, they're either a young 14-year-old or almost turning 16 years old and shaving already because they have stayed back.

Regardless of it, it is a crazy age of developmental physically, developmental mentally, hormones all over the place, zits forming on their face, et cetera. That is that age and that population. It's a great group to teach, because they're still absorbing like a sponge, sponges, and they haven't dismissed, "Oh, I'm an adult, I know my career path and where I'm going," and, you know. But you still have them in a very structured environment in terms of bell schedules, walking in lines, this and that.

Did you ever coach at the college -- excuse me -- yeah, coach at the college level?

Yep. One year at Southern Connecticut, well, we'll call that half a year at Southern Connecticut; five years at East Carolina, and one year at Flagler College, which was the most recent, which is one of the athletes I coached is the head coach there, so I became his assistant.

Page 321

Did you ever do anything in the nature of instructing, training -- training individuals with crisis management issues?

The adapted phys ed Eastern North Carolina training program, which is a direct offshoot of the American Disabilities Act, federal funded. Basically I was very fortunate to have gotten a very specialized master's degree.

Within the requirements of that master's degree, my responsibility was from I-95 east, the whole eastern part of North Carolina, to go out and retrain the physical education teachers, and figure out what they were doing and what I could do to enhance them with kids with disabilities. Because a lot of them just out there weren't getting any training, didn't know how to do this, didn't know how to do that. So my job essentially in a nutshell was the liaison from the academic world of the training model at East Carolina and getting it injected into the public school system all over East North Carolina.

0 Training in what, though, specifically?

Teaching methodology, behavior management, Α different techniques on curriculum design, how to -- how to get a kid who's in a wheelchair to feel like they were included in a regular ed class. Some of these are

Page 322 self-contained units, some of these were mainstream sir? 1 2 models, some of them were inclusive models. I mean, I Α can get -- I don't want to get too bogged down in all the 4 technicalities, but --4 5 That's -- that's sufficient. 5 6 6 What's your highest degree level?

7

10

11

12

13

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

7

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

24

25

8 And what area is that in? 9 Master's degree in adapted physical Α 10 education.

Master's degree.

7

13

15

16

17

18

19

20

21 22

23

24

25

4

5

6

7

8

9

13

14

15

16

17

18

20

25

11 Is that a-d-a-p-t-e-d, adapted physical 0 education? 12

Α It's e-d, yes, because the -- it's very easily 14 confused with IBE.

And just if you can say it in a sentence, what is the essence of what an adapted P.E. master's degree would be helpful to -- to work in? Let me rephrase that.

Most of the people that graduate from my program are out there and are in fact the district-wide or school system-wide -- we're not going to use the word "department head," we're going to use "in charge of physical education," people that have my degree. We don't have that here; we're a small district.

If you're out there in the field and you're out there instructing, basically I have a very elite degree

Page 323 within the physical education profession that has allowed me to know all the dynamics and the different nuances of specially designed physical education for children.

Let me show you what I'll have marked as Respondent's Exhibit 4.

> MR. DEMMA: Ms. Studdard, I'm just -- this is just his resumé. I'm going to ask him -- I'll provide it -- (tendering to witness).

> > HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

10 THE WITNESS: So when I'm done, just -- they 11 can have my copy.

12 BY MR. DEMMA:

Have you seen that document before, Mr. Ford?

Α I have.

What is it?

This is a very extended comprehensive curriculum vitae. So it's basically a resumé on steroids. And this is a document that I have that I would -- for different jobs that I apply for, or 19 different speaking engagements that I might go to, I might use one page, I may use three pages, I may use two

pages. It just depends on what environment. It's 22 23 essentially a resumé, but the education version is a

24 curriculum vitae.

Is everything in it accurate and current,

I'm pretty sure. Hopefully, there's no spelling errors. I'm usually pretty good about editing,

MR. DEMMA: And I ask that that be introduced into evidence as Respondent's Exhibit 4.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

8 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I don't see the relevance of 9 it, but I don't have any objection.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

So this will be Exhibit -- Respondent's Exhibit

4. So it will be admitted.

MR. DEMMA: Thank you.

14 (Respondent's Exhibit No. 4 received in evidence.) 15 BY MR. DEMMA:

> Q Do you have a philosophy of teaching P.E.?

Α I do.

What is it, sir?

Α I've always described myself as a developmentalist.

What does that mean?

Α Basically, it doesn't -- in my mind, regardless of whether I'm dealing with one of my students or whether I'm dealing with one of my athletes, and, again, I've coached at all levels and it doesn't matter, elite

athlete or special olympian or classroom person, you find out where your student is, you pick a point, and you try and get to the next point. So developmentally, physical education revolves around three things: psychomotor, which is the physical end of it; the cognitive part of it is the academic side of it, why we're doing something, why we're exercising; and then the affective part of it.

Affective can be described as social aspects of it. Most of what we do in junior high it to try and promote -- getting on through high school and into the adult years and promote some kind of lifestyle of exercise and lifetime activity. Not everybody can play football all their lives, they might have to golf or tennis or take aerobics, but that's essentially the foundation.

How high on the priority list of things you take care of or look out for in teaching P.E. is the issue of student safety?

Safety is by far the number one priority. You might not get one academic thing done in a day, but safety is going to trump everything.

22 Have you ever been -- you've heard talk here in 23 the hearing about Safe Crisis Management, sir?

> Α Yes, sir.

0 Have you ever received training in that

Page 328 Page 326 We may address it more later, but I'll do it 1 program? 1 2 Α I have. now since we're talking about SCM. Did you ever refuse 3 When did you receive it? to take SCM training? 0 4 Α That would have been September of 2008. 4 No, sir, I've always encouraged it. 5 Did you hear any testimony about a different 5 Was there ever a time where a principal sent an 6 date yesterday? 6 e-mail or a memo to you implying that you did, that you 7 Α I did. I believe Mr. Holshouser had stated 7 can recall? November of 2008. I'm not sure --8 I saw something in the documents just --8 Α 9 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I was going to say, do we have Mr. Holshouser or Ms. McCabe? Who answered the 10 question? 10 some --11 One of them. But I heard November and I know 11 MR. DEMMA: I'll do it. Α 12 that's just not accurate. 12 BY MR. DEMMA: 13 Okay. Your testimony is September? 13 0 Let's address it now. Petitioner's 20 --0 Is it in here? 14 Α It definitely was September. 14 Α 15 15 Yeah, Petitioner's 20 -- 30 -- 32, please. 0 Okav. 0 16 Α It was three consecutive Saturdays. 16 Α 17 Q Have you received update trainings in SCM? 17 Q And that's in evidence already, I believe. 18 Α In August of 2009 I requested it and was 18 Α 32, yep. Okay. 19 denied. 19 Is that an October 29, 2008 --Have you -- have you ever asked for update 20 20 0 Α It is. 21 training subsequent to that? 21 0 -- document? Prior to this hearing process --22 Α Yes, I did. 22 or excuse me -- prior to your termination, had you ever 23 When was that? 23 seen this document, Mr. Ford? Q 24 Α I believe yesterday we heard one of my 24 I saw this document for the first time on May 25 colleagues testify that in 2009, I believe is what I 6th, in this room, ten minutes before I went upstairs to Page 327 Page 329 heard, and I believe when I got rejected in September --Ms. McCabe's office for the final disposition. 2 or August of 2009, shortly after that, we had a Does Ms. Crowder generally sign documents she department meeting and we discussed it collectively, the provides to teachers? six of us. And that, I believe, is what she was 4 I don't want to speak for Ms. Crowder, but I --4 5 5 referring to. MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object to the 6 Is that Ms. Rowe? 6 question. He's -- it's speculative. Q 7 7 MR. DEMMA: I'll withdraw the question. I'll Α Uh-huh, yes. 8 Have you ever been given a reason for any 8 withdraw the question. 9 denial of --9 BY MR. DEMMA: In August of 2009, and I'm hoping -- let's see. There is an indication in the second 10 Α 10 0 11 That would be Ms. McCabe, Ms. Studdard and Mr. Bickner 11 paragraph -are all on the same e-mail server that I would have been 12 12 Α Yeah. 13 on, and I very specifically stated this when this whole 13 0 -- that you were suggested --14 event started, there was a 24-hour period where the 14 Α 15 computer server crashed, because budget cuts were coming, 15 0 -- Safe Crisis Management, and that you --16 the state was in, so everybody decided, let me send out 16 let's see, the third paragraph, you do not wish to 17 an e-mail and everybody replied to all. 17 participate again. 18 During that same week, Ms. Zimmerman, who was 18 Α Correct. 19 right here yesterday, had sent out an e-mail to the 19 Assuming you had received this, is there a administrators, the administrators had solicited, and I 20 20 reason why you wouldn't want to have participated? 21 said I would like to take it. So I contacted 21 Well, what we're not reading is a very specific 22 Ms. Zimmerman, and she told me because of the budget cuts conversation that took place two weeks before this time 22 23 coming down, we can't have any regular ed teachers take 23 frame. it anymore. That was in August of 2009 when I tried to 24 Q Which was about what? 24 25 25 get the renewal. Α Which was about Safe Crisis Management. And I

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

2

5

6

7

10 11

12

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

22

23

24

25

said, "I just took it a couple weeks ago."

- So that was before this -- this letter?
- 3 Yes, sir.

2

8

9

10

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22 23

24

25

4 And did -- Mr. Ford, you were present

5 yesterday, were you not, when Ms. Lawrence and Ms. Rowe

testified about the operation of the P.E. department, 6 7

particularly in the last ten minutes?

- Yes, I was. Α
- Was -- was their testimony accurate?
 - Yes. In very general parameters, yes.
- Is there anything particular that you would 11 12 like to add to that? Let's say, talk about job 13 responsibilities, duties.
 - Let's just kind of refresh --

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Are we getting in the non-cumulative testimony here, or are you talking about adding to what was already testified?

MR. DEMMA: Yes. Yes.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. I understand. That's fine.

THE WITNESS: I guess this would just be a quick refresher for everybody in the room. I think they were very specific, I think even Mr. Lefko was specific today, that this is the boy's locker room (indicating). At the beginning of class, there's

Page 331

six phys ed teachers. There has to be a male and female staff member in that locker room, at the beginning and end. That's consistent; okay?

Doors are locked during class, because we don't want to have any klepto, thieves. There has to be one, sometimes two, depending on the period, people in the gym, because that's where the sixth graders sit. Now, if I had two more pushpins, there would be two people in this back hallway (indicating), okay, monitoring the two classrooms and the hallway at the same time. We usually kind of stay in the doorway.

BY MR. DEMMA:

0 Is that the beginning and end of class you're talking about?

At the end of class we have to monitor because the whole seventh grade is sitting, girl, boy, and then in the hallway, the eighth graders get the privilege of being in the hallway. The sixth graders are here (indicating). That's the end.

At the beginning, what happens is someone's in the locker room, someone is on duty out here (indicating). These bleachers that you see move around. We move them for different baseball contests, softball.

The incident we're talking about, it would have

Page 332 been softball and baseball season, so these were

- configured a little different. There's got to be at
- least one person out here, sometimes two. Sometimes --
- you got to remember, we have six teachers, but sometimes
- someone has a planning period, so we might have five
- 6 people. So it can get a little -- you've got to have
- someone in this back hallway (indicating), one, two,
- 8 three, four, sometimes five; okay? Sometimes we have a
- person here (indicating); okay? Regardless of it, that

10 be would the beginning of class.

> The whole purpose is, is over that stagger of six, seven, eight minutes, people are dressing, they need somewhere to go, so we send them out here to sit. We need someone to stand there with them, so these people can walk the locker room, get out there with their grade book, wherever their class is, meet up with their class, then we begin our class.

So it's -- anybody has any questions or clarification, I think they said it yesterday, I said it today

21 Q What -- what period did the situation arise 22 between you and D.O.?

23 We don't use the word "periods," because it'll 24 confuse everybody in this room. We use hours. We have six hours of the day.

Page 333

What hour was it? 1

It was the fifth hour of the day.

And that class, if you know, runs from what time to what time?

I believe it's about 1:55 to 2:49

approximately. Maybe 1:56, give -- I'm pretty close.

Do you concur -- instead of asking you to say it all again, do you agree that the area of that covered walkway and the hallway on the other side of the door is a difficult area for teachers, P.E. teachers at Oakleaf?

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Just object as leading.

THE WITNESS: I think everybody in the room has the gist of it. With a lot of people, the congested area and the back hallway is a major concern. The locker rooms are a major concern. We have twice the amount of people for the facility that we have.

18 BY MR. DEMMA:

> On the day in question, were there any -setting aside the whole specifics of the D.O. matter for now, were there any things involving Coach Rountree's class --

Α

Q -- that created a problem down in the hallway area?

1

4

5

6

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

23

24

25

1 2

7

8

9

10

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

```
1 A Coach Rountree -- and I think everybody has
2 established this, but 42 kids were out here (indicating);
3 okay? As Coach Rountree ended his classes, he's got to
```

4 come through this gate, down this sidewalk and on the way 5 in (indicating). Let's just categorize the class as 42

- 6 eighth graders with a high percentage of turkeys -- or
- non-compliant individuals, let's put it that way.
- 8 There's a yellow line on this basketball court.
- 9 Mr. Rountree, at the end of that class, had to spend a 10 significant amount of extra time trying to get his class
- calm, in line, before walking this 50-yard stretch into the gym, so ...
- Q Who was supposed to open the boy's locker room that afternoon?
- 15 A He was on duty in that locker room that day, 16 and he never made it there.
- 17 Q Where -- where was your class at the time of 18 the -- let's say the last feet of the walk with D.O. and 19 the entry into the doorway?
- 20 A The last feet --
- Q Where was -- was your class -- where was your class at the time you had the problematic interaction with Cody?
- A All right. Well, let's just call this whole black line, that's about 50, 55 yards of sidewalk, the

Page 335 interaction with D.O. (indicating). My class was in the

2 hallway (indicating) because I sent them on ahead.

Rountree was having trouble with his 42, and D.O. was an

4 island of himself. And I'm trying to catch my class, and 5 I was detained by D.O.

5 I was detained by D.O.
6 O What's your:

8

9

10

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

Q What's your recollection of where Mr. Rountree's -- excuse me -- where D.O. was at the time Mr. Rountree's students started moving towards the locker room?

A My recollection is a little different than what I heard yesterday, but I will just do my testimony. D.O. was right there. Sorry. Right here (indicating). This is a dugout. You're looking at the roof of the dugout right here; okay? This is a softball field. This is a dugout. There's a water fountain right here (indicating); okay? So a lot of kids will want to get water.

I think that was probably one of Coach Rountree's problems, too many kids going for water. He needed to get them water, get them in line and then he needed to get in. He's trying to get in and he's having problems.

You asked me -- your question was where was D.O., correct?

24 D.O., correct?
25 Q Yeah, I was moving forward.

Page 336

A Yeah, I don't want to jump ahead of you, that's why I was saying. D.O. was right here (indicating).

Q Where was D.O. at the time Mr. Rountree's students were starting to come into the -- to the covered walkway?

A Mr. Rountree's kids never left this spot (indicating). D.O. had made it all the way up this sidewalk, and I had made it all the way up this sidewalk, and Ms. Strunz made it up the sidewalk at a different pace. But this group of kids never made one movement down this sidewalk until the whole incident in question was over.

O And where was D.O. at that time?

A D.O. was down the sidewalk, down the sidewalk, to the door with me, here's the railing in question, and then here is the side of the brick wall (indicating).

Q And what was he doing at that time?
MR. BICKNER: Which time?
THE WITNESS: At which time?

20 BY MR. DEMMA:

21 Q At the time that you just described where he 22 was standing on the side of the brick wall.

A Can I demonstrate against this wall?
HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
THE WITNESS: (Demonstrating.) A little

Page 337

verbal, that, and this is the calm part (demonstrating).

BY MR. DEMMA:

Q Had the students -- had any of your students seen D.O. earlier in the sequence when he was using bad language, calling kid's parents gay and all of that stuff?

A Yep. Let's use these again. Right there, D.O. would have been approximately there (indicating). There was a lot of talk about the chair, the chair was there, D.O. was there. His class he was supposed to be in was here. He was facing this way (indicating). There was an occasional kid that ended up over here (indicating).

They were playing Frisbee. That age level, there aren't too many kids that can throw a laser; okay? They throw things up that, wherever. So if you can imagine Frisbees just being everywhere and an occasional kid coming over. So his yelling was directed this way (indicating).

- Q And did you hear his yelling when he was --
- A Yes
 - Q -- talking to kids in his class?
 Where were you at that time?

A I was positioned right there (indicating).
HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: On the sidewalk?

Page 338 Page 340 THE WITNESS: Yeah. This is -- this is the 1 1 Α All right. I don't want to put together --2 2 basketball court (indicating). Yes, I'm on the yeah. 3 sidewalk. This is the basketball court. This is 0 So since we're there --4 the tennis court (indicating). My class was so 4 Α Yeah. 5 large that I had to do two activities. So I had 5 Q -- at -- is that where the chair was roughly, 6 basketball hoop, basketball hoop, basketball hoop, 6 where the pin is, the white pin? 7 basketball hoop. I think I had three on threes or 7 The chair was here (indicating). It did a 8 five on four and fives. 8 little moving. 9 9 Over here, I don't allow any more than three 0 What -- did D.O. kick the chair? 10 versus three, three versus three. We only have two 10 Α 11 tennis courts, and if you get any more than three Is it a chair like that (indicating)? 11 0 12 people swinging tennis rackets, it can be dangerous. 12 Α 13 So I had to be here to watch (indicating). But this 13 0 Demonstrate what he did. 14 noise, my class, and then eventually I had to get 14 Α This was one action (demonstrating). This was 15 closer (indicating). 15 another action, like that (demonstrating). 16 Q Did he do --16 This distance right here (indicating) is 17 approximate. I mean, I don't know if you want 17 Α The third action I can't do in here because 18 quantifiable, but --18 someone's going to get hurt. 19 BY MR. DEMMA: 19 Just describe it, please. Q 20 Well, here we go. I'm going to use the word 20 0 No. 21 Α 21 discus, because I've explained it through six months the No. 22 0 You were going to say how -- approximately 22 same way (indicating). Again, that is 20 feet, one-and-a-half times that distance. And if you know an 23 what? 24 24 old western movie of tumbleweed --This wall to this wall (indicating), I measured 25 25 it with a tape measure yesterday, it's 20 feet; okay? HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Excuse me just a Page 339 Page 341 This distance right here is two and a half -- let's just 1 minute. 2 call it, for the sake of argument, it's three distances, THE WITNESS: Yes. it's 60 feet, this (indicating). HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You're saying that 4 That's the distance where you were hearing him 4 the chair was thrown -yelling? 5 5 THE WITNESS: Yes. 6 60 feet. Three -- three times the length. 6 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: -- how many feet? Α 7 Since he's there -- did you know why he was in 7 THE WITNESS: How many feet? 8 the chair at the time? 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I mean, how far did 9 9 The -- I inquired, and I believe yesterday we you say that chair was thrown? heard Ms. Strunz was here (indicating), outside the 10 THE WITNESS: 20 plus -- half distance, you're 10 11 fence. What happened to my -- there we go. She was here 11 somewhere between 20 and 30 feet, about 20 feet. outside the fence. There was a bleacher that day 12 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: And which direction 12 13 positioned right there (indicating). There was a 13 was the chair thrown? 14 bleacher, but it's not in this picture, but it's 14 THE WITNESS: We'll use this pen. That would 15 insignificant. She was there, outside the fence 15 be the chair (indicating); okay? I can't see this. 16 (indicating). I stepped close enough to kind of say, 16 My eyes are going bad. Okay. I'm sorry, I'm going 17 "You okay?" She said, "Yeah, yeah." 17 to reposition Cody. 18 0 Who did? 18 MR. DEMMA: You can just position it and then 19 I said to Ms. Strunz, "Are you okay?" I think 19 move away, Mr. Ford. 20 what she said yesterday -- I don't want -- am I allowed 20 THE WITNESS: Yeah. Right there (indicating). 21 to testify to what she said? 21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: And that distance is 22 22 one-and-a-half feet --0 You just --23 Α She might have just got there -- well, you 23 THE WITNESS: That's a baseball -- that's a --24 know. 24 that's a baseball -- home plate to first base, you

25

know. So that kind of --

25

0

Don't put together what you think.

Page 342

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I just wanted to get the perspective.

THE WITNESS: Right. You got to remember, a baseball field is a longer distance than softball, you know. So, again, I don't know what you can relate to, Ms. Studdard. But that's a strong distance. And my tumbleweed analogy, blowing tumbleweed on a western front, I mean, this thing, doot, doot, doot, tumbled.

BY MR. DEMMA:

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

18

19

1 2

5

12

13

14

15

16

17

- Where was Ms. -- Ms. Strunz was still there?
- 12 Still there. Never -- never -- never -- well, this is where she was (indicating). And after the throw 13 14 of the chair, Cody's path -- I'll just use a pointer 15 here. I think it will be easier. I don't want to keep -- Cody's path, he walked right past the chair, he 16 17 walked this direction, and this gate, there's a gate

right there, he walked out this gate (indicating). At this gate he -- you know, the fences are six feet high. There was a -- I'll borrow one of these real 20 21 quick. Oh, crap, I hope I'm not messing somebody up.

- 22 The grade book was stuck in the fence like that
- 23 (indicating). He grabbed it and then came down this
- 24 sidewalk right here (indicating). And somewhere right in 25
 - here (indicating) --

Page 343

Kind of behind the dugout?

Yeah, that's the dugout. See, this dugout has a black steel roof, but it also has a screen on the fence. So you can't -- so it has a black screen. So visually you can't really see through it, but right about

here is where I saw him (indicating). Ms. Strunz had

- kind of repositioned herself over here, saw him. And I 7
- 8 think her and I would be pretty consistent with this, I
- 9 think he went up and down (indicating). Regardless of
- it, it was like a flailing duck is the way I've been 10 11 describing it.
 - And that was Coach Rountree's grade book?
 - That was Coach Rountree's grade book.
 - What happened next?
 - Α Doo, doo, doo, doo. So I've got to reposition.
 - Here's Ms. Strunz (indicating). On that day --
 - Have you -- have you engaged Ms. Strunz, or has she engaged you yet about what's going on with Cody?
- 18 19 Yeah, you got to reverse a little bit, you 20 know. I said, "Hey, you okay," the first time. Then

21 he's still yelling out. 22 I had said, "You know, hey, you're supposed to 23 be sitting in the chair." He was very defensive, "I 24 didn't break the chair," da, da, da, da, da, da. I never 25 really accused him of that, you know, and, you know, he's Page 344

very defensive about that. So I had walked a little closer, like the second interjection, you know. So I'm

trying to compress this for you-all. I mean, you know, you're talking over a four- or five-minute period.

And, you know, she had said, you know, Coach 6 Rountree put him in time-out. I had no reason not to believe he wasn't in time-out. He was sitting in a chair and -- but when we get over here (indicating) -- this piece of brown is actually grass. There was actually a bleacher there; okay? So this bleacher that was pointed to yesterday, give or take ten feet -- you know, I don't 12 think it's in -- significant or not, but there was a

And it was the oddest thing, a very aggressive pace coming down that sidewalk, coming towards me, coming towards Ms. Strunz, and if you can imagine one, two, three chair bleacher, someone's going stomp, stomp, stomp, sat down. So he was coming directly at me and then took a turn right into the bleacher.

And I looked at Ms. Strunz, Ms. Strunz and I looked at each other, and we kind of said, "Okay."

- 22 Mr. Ford, you agree Mr. -- Cody was 23 Mr. Rountree's student, right?
 - Α Correct.

13

14

15

16

17

19

20

21

24

25

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

bleacher.

Q So how -- how much interaction had you had with

him as of that time?

2 None, because he was Mr. Rountree -- let's just steal some pins here. Mr. Rountree was here (indicating). Now, Ms. Studdard, for the sake of you 5 understanding what's going on here and everybody else in the room --6

MR. BICKNER: I think it's real inappropriate for her to -- him to address her directly.

THE WITNESS: Oh, I'm sorry.

MR. BICKNER: He needs to answer your questions and not interact with her.

THE WITNESS: All right. Okay.

BY MR. DEMMA:

Go ahead.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: What was your question?

MR. DEMMA: I didn't take it that Ms. Studdard was insulted, but I'll direct him not to --

MR. BICKNER: Would you allow it to be --HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I wasn't insulted

but --

MR. BICKNER: Would you allow it to be done by the judge in a courtroom?

MR. DEMMA: We would say perhaps "Your Honor." MR. BICKNER: I don't think witnesses are going

```
Page 346
1
          to address judges in the courtroom. You're
2
          addressing --
3
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just --
4
               MR. DEMMA: We'll move on, Mr. Bickner.
5
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just ask your
6
          questions.
7
               MR. DEMMA: Thank you.
8
               THE WITNESS: Well, I guess I should just put
9
          it this way: If anybody has any questions at any
10
          time. But, Mr. Demma, it's obviously your floor
11
          right now, and they've had their opportunity to
12
          question. I'm here.
13
    BY MR. DEMMA:
14
          Q
               Go ahead. So what happened?
15
               Okay. You had -- you had asked me where
16
    Mr. Rountree was. I believe I was about to show you
17
     that.
18
          0
               You --
19
               This right here (indicating). Okay.
          Α
20
               Did you -- did you ever try to communicate with
21
    Coach Rountree or --
22
          Α
              Yes, I did.
23
          0
              What was the -- was there more than one
24
    effort?
25
         Α
              Yes.
                                                       Page 347
```

What was the first one?

1

2

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

23

25

high.

0

I had a walkie-talkie on my hip; okay? My first two communications were to the administration building, my third communication was to Ms. Rountree [sic] --0 Mr. -- on the radio. Α At what time in the sequence of events did you try to communicate with the administration? The sweeping of the chair that I demonstrated here (indicating) was one of the administration call on channel 1, no response. The tossing of the chair here, the long throw (indicating), channel 1, no response. As Cody worked his way to the gate, right around the same time he was getting the grade book, I radioed. I -- I did not get a response from Mr. Rountree. I'm not sure if he heard or not. I don't know. I'm not going to testify for Mr. Rountree. Regardless of it, I'm very loud, I yelled out there. That is -- this distance right here (indicating) is 300 and -- hundred feet -- 320 feet. If 22 you divide by three, that is 100 yards. That is the full length of a football field. This is a very large 24 designed baseball field. It's not regulation junior

Page 348 Regardless of it, this position where I was, 1 there were kids here that heard me, turned and got his attention. Mr. Rountree, non-verbal (indicating), I'm like that, I see him starting in, that's an acknowledgement, he knew what I was talking about. He sees his student charging off the field, grade book -grade book gets grabbed. He's now behind here. There's no way Rountree can see the grade book go. As -- well, I don't want to jump ahead -- I don't want to jump ahead 10 from your questions. 11 Did you have any additional communications with

Ms. Strunz other than what you've just discussed, which is that you -- you talked to her somewhere around -- you said you talked --

Α I spoke to her twice.

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

25

What was the second time?

From this position, I spoke to her twice; okay? Let's see. Let's go back in the memory banks here six months.

First time I said, "Hey, you okay?" It was a very quick, "Yeah." All right. Second time I interjected, I said, "Why is he sitting there," or something along those lines. You know, she, you know, had -- you know, acknowledged he was in time-out.

The next communication I probably had with her

Page 349

```
was right here (indicating), bleacher, Cody's sitting.
    As soon as he's sitting, I said, "You got him?" "Yeah,"
     she did. Okay, whatever, he's sitting, she's there.
 4
               I walked over here, picked up the grade book.
 5
    Rountree has made his way over here (indicating). I
     think he called his class and said, "Hey, start lining
     up." Rountree got out here (indicating). I had a brief
     30 seconds and described this is what I saw, this is what
    he did, threw a chair down, wasn't sitting in the chair,
     he was sitting on the back of the chair like this at one
10
     point (demonstrating), you know, in between the pounding
     the chair, sweeping the chair, da, da, da, da, da.
13
               And, you know, I handed Rountree his grade
14
    book. I said, "Look, I'm going to line my class up. You
     got this?" He did. Well, whatever -- I don't -- you
15
16
    know, I'm not going to testify to what Mr. Rountree and
17
     Strunz talked about, and Cody, I have no idea; okay?
18
               I go back, call my class in, "Tennis courts
19
     come in, line up; basketball come in." I get them lined
20
     up on the yellow line, and I'm heading down here
     (indicating). I stop at the water fountain. Rountree's
     class is behind me, coming in, working their way, and
22
23
     they're hitting the yellow line.
               So I'm conscious of the time and send my class
24
```

down here (indicating). I'm waiting for the last kid to

4

5

6

7

10

11

12

13

14

15

17

18

19

20

24

25

11

1 go, is going, and then I get -- I don't know how to -- I
2 quess the right word would be I was -- well, go ahead.

- Q Well, did you -- where was Cody then?
- A Let's move the pins for you-all. Cody is going to be silver, Strunz will be white, and I am going to be the silver one. So this is kind of like a little piece of grass right here, next to the edge of the dugout (indicating).
- 9 Q Did you engage Cody at that time?
- 10 A He called me over.
- 11 0 What did he say?
- 12 A He said, "Coach Ford, you like the MS, don't 13 you?" (Indicating.)
- 14 Q You touched your arm. What did he do?
- 15 A He had permanent magic marker, he had MS on his 16 arm, for like his -- a tattoo that he tattooed on
- 17 himself.

12

13

14

15

16

3

- 18 Q Did you -- what did you say?
- 19 A I said, "Cody," I said, "I'm going to tell you 20 the same thing I told you yesterday." I said, "I'm not 21 going to endorse the MS." I said, "I told you yesterday 22 that" -- well --
- 23 Q We'll go back to yesterday --
- 24 A I think what -- I think what I did was -- okay.
- 25 The MS, he didn't describe it the first day. He

Page 351

- described it that day, that's what happened. I said,
 "What is exactly MS?" And he goes, "Well, it's the
 mystery machine." And, again, this is where it makes no
- 4 sense to anybody. MS is supposed to be the Shaggy
- 5 character from the Scooby Doo cartoon and the Mystery
- 6 Machine. That is Shaggy's van, okay, in the Scooby Doo
- 7 cartoon. So that is his gang, that's his -- that's his 8 group, that's his call sign, you know, whatever it's
- 8 group, that's his call sign, you know, whatever it's
 9 called these days.
- 10 Q So did you just have a further discussion with 11 him?
 - A Uh-huh. Conversation, again, we're all right here (indicating); okay? Now, you've got to remember, we just described -- here's my pen (indicating). Here's Rountree's class, with my thumb, here's half of my pen (indicating), that's 42 eighth graders that he's trying
- 17 to line up, and it took him a significant amount of time.
- 18 They're loud. So I'm here with Cody (indicating). The 19 conversation is very quick.
- 20 "Cody," I said, "I'm going to tell you what I
 21 told you yesterday." I said, "I'm not going to support
 22 the MS, the" -- you know, and he was a little insistent,
- 23 that's what Cody does. He is very -- part -- part of
- 24 his -- I don't want to discuss his disability. It's not
- 25 appropriate. I mean, the -- it's very stereotypical of

Page 352

- an EBD student, and very stereotypical, and he baits, and, you know, he -- he wants you to support him. So that's -- that's --
- Q Mr. Ford, can you quickly sum up what happened the day before, the conversation you're referring to?
- A The conversation that was the day before, Mr. Rountree had brought it to my attention in this back hallway (indicating) -- again, we've established this is a very congested, very loud, a lot of people around, take the same little configuration here, but even closer proximity.

Ms. Strunz would ask me almost every -- "Coach Ford, can you unlock the laundry room?" I unlocked the laundry room door. Cody got his stuff. So I'm standing here, there's the laundry room door, there's Ms. Strunz (indicating). He goes in and gets his stuff, comes out. Mr. Rountree's standing there. He says, "Yeah, this is the one I was telling you about," da, da, da, da.

- Q Well, what -- what do you mean, "this is the one I was telling you about"?
- A Spray paint on his shoes, cars, graffiti bathrooms. The conversation that took place that day was making good choices.
 - Q You and who?
 - A Cody, myself, Mr. Rountree was part of it

Page 353

- before he got pulled away to some crisis near a water fountain. Ms. Strunz is standing there. She could have
- 3 been three or four feet away. Don't know what she heard,
- 4 didn't hear. Regardless of it, Cody is kind of a
- 5 braggart, very bragging but whatever his accomplishments
- 6 are. Unfortunately, they were mostly negative; okay?
- 7 And we were talking about damaged cars, this and that.
- 8 So what do I do? I say, "Look," -- let me give you an

9 example. Mostly what teachers do, we give examples.
10 So, again, I said, "Well, listen, I said, "if

you damage my wife's \$38,000 truck," I said "there will

- be repercussions of that." Okay? I said, "Your parents will be held accountable and it will be very expensive to fix." So, again, I call this the hidden curriculum, little lessons of life. This is junior high. If we don't get any math or English in, this is what we get accomplished during junior high. That is the
- 18 conversation that took place with Cody the day before in 19 a very mentoring way. I don't -- I don't know how else
- 20 to say it.
- 21 Q Did that -- did that conversation get heated in 22 any way?
- 23 A Did it get heated?
 - Q Uh-huh.
 - A No, he -- he was a little insistent. I think

24

25

Page 354

2

10

23

24

10

that's kind of where he mentioned the MS the first day.

- And I didn't ask him for a definition of it until the
- next day, which would have been right there
- (indicating). 4 5

10

- 0 So now we're back to there again?
- 6 Α Yeah, so now we're back to there.
- 7 What next got your attention about what Cody was doing? 8
- 9 Α What got my attention?
 - Or what did Cody do?
- Well, okay. I'll just replay it here. My 11 12 class goes up the sidewalk. Mr. Rountree's having a hard time lining his kids up. Cody steps towards me and gets 13 14 on the sidewalk, and he's starting to walk in. Well, I
- 15 need to walk the same direction. I need to go walk to catch up to my class. I also have a set of keys that 16
- 17 they're relying on, and Mr. Rountree needed to get there.
- 18 Regardless of it, the dialogue -- I'm going to call it
- 19 stage one, stage two, stage three, on to the door.
- 20 Why did you separate by stages?
- 21 Because I think it's significant to explain to Α 22 everybody in this room what the dialogue was.
- 23 Okay. So stage one dialogue, what happened?
- 24 Stage one dialogue, let's see. You guys have Α
- 25 to make me remember months and months of stuff. Okay.
 - Page 355
 - Right in here (indicating), what's he say to me first? We're talking about choices. We're talking about making
- good decisions. We're talking about good choices. And,
- again, you know, we're walking at a very leisurely --
- 5 leisurely pace; okay?

6

13

- Where are you in relation to him?
- 7 Well, I'm looking back at Rountree like this Α 8 and I'm walking this way (indicating), so I tend to walk 9 backwards; I tend to walk forward. This sidewalk is ten
- 10 feet wide. That's a very wide sidewalk.
- 11 So stage one sounds like a continuation of the 12 prior day about choices?
 - Α Uh-huh.
- 14 What's -- what's stage two?
- 15 Let's see. Let's just kind of reposition Α
- 16 (indicating). So, again, we're right in here. Now we're
- 17 right in here (indicating). The only way to describe
- 18 this is if, hopefully -- well, there's enough age in the
- room not to insult anybody, and I'm old enough too, that 19
- 20 I learned to drive on a stick shift. There weren't a
- 21 whole lot of automatic vehicles. But first gear, you're
- 22 moving at 10, 20 miles an hour, third -- second gear
- 23 you're moving a little faster, third gear you're moving
- faster. So the stages here, the speed of the walk is 24
- getting faster and faster and faster, to the point of

maximum escalation.

- Who's -- who's speeding up the pace?
- Well, Cody's walking faster; okay? I'm trying
- to -- I'm kind of ahead of him, and then he's kind of
- 5 side by side with me, and then when we get all the way
- here (indicating), he has kind of blown past me. Take
- two drag racing cars, that's basically what happened, you 8 know.
- 9 0 Is he upset during this walk?
 - Α Upset?
- 11 Is he cursing? Is he doing any of that?
- 12 Α The cursing begins here (indicating), begins
- here again (indicating). I say, "Cody, you can't use 13
- 14 that kind of language." Cody, "Well, I hate this F'ing
- 15 school. I hate every -- teachers in the school." I
- said, "Cody, you may hate everybody in this school, but I 16
- 17 can't let you use that language," you know. And he
- hushed for a second or two, then it comes again. Hushes
- for a second, and then when we get to the door, is the
- final stage where the F bombs -- and then they got "F 20 21
- you," you know, towards me. 22
 - Q How far from the door was he when he said "F you" to you?
 - Α Probably his last two or three strides.
- 25 Q Where was Ms. -- did you see Ms. Strunz at that

Page 357

- time as you got very close to the door?
- I -- I saw her once, I saw her twice, and then I didn't see her anymore once I had to have full
- attention, because my back was completely to her. 5 And the times you saw her, how far away from 0
- your --6
- 7 Α Never any closer than 10, sometimes as far as
- 8 20 feet. Because we're moving fast and we're moving away
- 9 from her. She was not keeping pace.
 - 0 Mr. Rountree's students are -- was it noisy in the area?
- 11 12 This crowd of people that Rountree was lining
- 13 up is extremely loud; okay? This door was in the closed
- 14 position (indicating), so naturally there would have been
- 15 noise in there, but regardless, it was in the closed
- 16 position. But this was very, very loud (indicating).
- But you only had two people on that sidewalk, myself,
- Cody, and then Strunz is dragging behind, so let's call 18 19 it three people.
- 20 Did you restrain Cody because he said "F" -- "F 0 21 you"?
- 22 Α Nope.
- 23 0 What happened -- what does the door look
- 24 like?
 - Α Okay. This door right here (indicating). It's

25

Page 358 a stereotypical Clay County building. This glass window (indicating), there's two of these side by side. The backside of this has a kick plate. There's a -- there's a key that you put in, and you set the kick plate in the 5 morning. We always set the door on this side open, that other door would remain locked. So that size, that 6 framing, that's a -- that's a standard 36-inch door right 8 here (indicating). 9 0 The witness is walking over to the double 10 doors --11 Right there. 11 Α 12 -- that are the entry to this room. 12 13 So that glass window, here --13 14 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I don't --14 15 THE WITNESS: -- and here (indicating). 15 16 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm just going to raise an 16 17 objection here just to the witness moving around the 17 18 room without the permission of the hearing 19 officer. 19 20 THE WITNESS: All right. Well, I apologize, 20 21 then, because I don't know protocol, Mr. Bickner. 21 22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let's move on. 22

23 BY MR. DEMMA: 24 What does -- what does D.O. do next, right at 0 25 the door? Page 359

Can I -- can you ask the referee? I'm not sure 1 I'm allowed to address directly. 2 3

What do you want to know? Can you go to the door?

It'll be easier to show everybody.

MR. DEMMA: Mr. Ford would like to -- Mr. Ford would like to demonstrate what Cody did at the door, Madam Chair.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

MR. DEMMA: Thank you.

THE WITNESS: All right. This door right here (indicating) -- I'm just trying to -- can't get up to speed in the small room. Bam, and this door ripped completely open. This door went to its maximum opening. Glass window right here (indicating), he was just to the left and above it. Another three inches this way. That glass window has been broken three times since I worked in that building.

20 BY MR. DEMMA:

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

24

25

21 Now, Mr. Ford, as you were approaching that door, did you have any expectation about students being 22 23 on the other side?

Here's Cody's body (indicating), and I am right on his tail, right there (indicating), this door is open,

Page 360

Of students?

Α Yes.

2

3

4

5

23

24

5

6

7

8

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

22

23

24

0 What -- did you have any particular concern?

and all I see is legs and bodies of human beings.

Α Grave concern.

6 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Is the demonstration 7 over?

8 MR. DEMMA: Yeah. You can sit down. 9 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You can sit down. 10 THE WITNESS: Sure.

BY MR. DEMMA:

0 Grave concern about what?

Α Well, we deal with, and I think all day yesterday and today, it's a crowded place back there, and we've had many incidents back there, so the last thing we needed to do is have bodies entangled. There was potential for something. I don't -- I can't tell you what the something is, I don't have the crystal ball, but it was better to not have an escalated student enter a crowded hallway, and then later said, "I should have done this, I could have done this or this." It was better to be proactive and not let him in the back hallway.

Did you -- did you feel you had an opportunity to somehow get in front of him and prevent him from getting in the hall?

There's no way, no way I could have. I am extremely fast on my feet, and there is absolutely no way I could have gotten in front of him, blockaded him, kind of done one of these (indicating), you know, to say,

"Hey, hey, stop," you know, I mean.

Mr. Ford, have you been in positions to have to intervene in student shoving incidents, student fights?

All the time. All the time. More than I'd care to -- a lot. Many, many, many, many. You know, when I say "many," ladies and gentlemen, I am not talking about 12. I'm talking seven years in that building, and I have crested over a hundred conflicts of some kind, you know.

0 What kind of things have -- well, let me strike that.

Junior high school kids, what kind of things trigger fights in your experiences?

It can be this: Every -- fights occur with split seconds. You know, there's -- there's -- sometimes someone is looking at each other the wrong way, and sometimes, you know, someone brushed up upon each other, and sometimes, "Hey, why you tripping me," you know. You know, this -- this situation right here, you had kids sitting on the ground, standing on the ground, you know, moving around, you know.

Page 362 Page 364 A little bit --1 Kids -- someone trips over someone, someone 1 0 -- before that. reacts. I mean, usually the person that gets called -- I Α tell the kids all the time, the person that gets the Okay. Go ahead and run it some more. 3 0 yellow flag on the football field is not the person that 4 Α Okay. Okay. Now --5 did it; it's the person that reacts. You know, so 5 Q I think we'll get back to this. it's -- it's -- for every action, there is a reaction. Yeah, we'll get back to this. That -- that 6 6 Α It's very simple. 7 was --8 Okay. 8 This --Q Q 9 9 This spot right now. Right there, see that MR. DEMMA: Madam Chair, may we take a break Α 10 and put the video on just down the hallway thing. 10 grass and the softball (indicating)? 11 We'll just go right down the hallway to the door and What's that? 11 12 talk about what happened once we --12 Α That is where I described -- that is right here HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Ms. McCabe, 13 13 where I described D.O. and Ms. Strunz were standing did you say you were to call someone in IT to set 14 14 (indicating); okay? That garbage can is about here 15 this up? 15 (indicating), and I was kind of called over. What you're 16 looking at is a side view of that whole --MS. McCABE: I will call IT if they can't get 16 17 it to operate correctly. 17 Q Same hallway? 18 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Let's see. I think 18 Α Yep. 19 it was working while ago. 19 Can you go back just a bit and stop it on the 20 THE REPORTER: Shall we go off the record? 20 side view of the whole hallway, if you can. 21 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes, please go off 21 All right. I'll try. Α 22 the record. 22 0 It was a side view that went all the way to the 23 (Recess from 11:07 a.m. until 11:26 a.m.) 23 door, wasn't it? 24 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: We're back on the 24 Well, it's not a still shot. Α 25 25 record. Q Okay. Keep running. Page 363 Page 365 (DVD being shown on TV screen.) 1 Α Okay. 2 2 BY MR. DEMMA: Q Stop it there. Mr. Ford, up on -- what is that that's up on Α Okay. the TV screen right now that the hearing officer is Okay. Now, is what you see right in the middle 4 0 5 looking at? 5 of that, the concrete, is that part of the hallway going 6 This position right here, you're standing right toward the door, the walkway? Α here (indicating). You're looking at a sidewalk going 7 7 The sidewalk going from left to right, in Α 8 towards the front of the gym, looking at a sidewalk going 8 everybody's view, is heading towards the gym. 9 9 Go ahead. Run it some more. Okay. Stop it towards the gym. It's about to turn to the left right here (indicating). 10 10 there. 11 Okay. Run it forward again. 11 Α There we go. 12 All right. Here we go. Here it is. 12 What's on the -- what's all the way at the end Α 13 Stop it there. What's -- what's that whole 13 of the photo, farthest away? 14 view represent? 14 Farthest away on the sidewalk, if you look far 15 Okay. There's a trash can right there 15 to your right, you see a drink machine, a garbage can, Α the door. If you're working your eyes over to the left, 16 (indicating). For lack of a better word, give or take a 16 17 foot or two, I was standing by the trash can facing 17 there's a door (indicating). It's hard to see, but it 18 (indicating). 18 looks black. 19 19 Are those the doors --Facing which way? 0 20 The way everybody is looking, everybody --20 Α Uh-huh. 21 facing the audience. 21 -- that represent what you --0 22 And is that where -- where the stages of 22 Α 23 discussion and the walk began that you were talking about 23 0 -- what you did over here on this door 24 earlier? 24 (indicating)? 25 25 Α Just -- just a second --Α Yes.

Page 366 Page 368 And what's on the left side there? It looks Why don't you just point, if you can get up 2 like a building? there, where was Cody? 3 That is Portable 821 with the adjacent railing 3 Right here (indicating), that was the furthest 4 ramp, we call them ramps, to the door. part of the wall, away from the sidewalk. 5 Go ahead. And -- go ahead. Run it forward. 5 And was that at the end of the whole thing 6 6 before he left for the office? Α Okay. 7 7 Q What's that? Stop it. Α Correct. 8 Pause. That is the door. 8 What is the little front sort of dirt grassy Α Q 9 And the last, what, five or six feet or so of 0 9 area in front of that? 10 concrete? 10 That is seven years of building a school, Correct. 11 11 construction slag, not ever landscaping or laying grass. Α There's eight to 12 inches to 18 inches of erosion, and 12 0 Stop it there. 12 13 Α Sorry, it jumped. Do you want me to go back? occasional rebar, nails from the roof, rock, slag. It's 13 14 Sure. That's okay. We saw the door. What's 14 a non-essential expenditure area. 15 it panning to now, Mr. Ford? 15 0 All right. Run it forward. Now stop there. Okay. Play it? Is that the door that Cody tried to enter? 16 Α 16 17 Q Yeah, go ahead. 17 Α Yes. 18 Α Yeah. It's coming -- door -- okay. Here it 18 At the time that you restrained Cody, was the 19 comes. That is the wall, right where those windows 19 door open that much, less, further? 20 Fully open. This is halfway open. I only had 20 are --Α 21 21 Q Stop it there. Okay. enough ruler --22 Α Dad-gummit. 22 0 To keep it open? 23 23 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well, I know it. Α Yeah, to wedge it open. 24 BY MR. DEMMA: 24 And is the other side of that door the hallway 25 Okay. So the wall that we're looking at there, we've been talking about all through this proceeding --Q Page 367 Page 369 the brick wall, what, if anything, took place concerning 1 Α Yes. 2 this matter on the brick wall? 2 -- where the kids are waiting to go to the That's where after I de-escalated him, released locker room and leave? him from the hold, right where those windows are, the 4 Yes. 4 Α furthest away from the door on the other side of the 5 5 0 So now --6 windows, that's where he was standing against the wall. 6 (Brief interruption.) 7 And against that wall farther down, is that 7 BY MR. DEMMA: 8 8 where you were describing Cody up against the wall? As you stated, the door was fully open, and 9 9 where -- where did Cody get to before you restrained him? Correct. Α After he was calmed down? If you can point it on the video. It's hard to do 10 0 10 11 Correct. 11 because the door is not all the way open, but ... 12 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Excuse me. Are you 12 I got it. His hand, left hand here 13 speaking about the brick wall? 13 (indicating), right hand was holding this (indicating). 14 THE WITNESS: Yeah. 14 Now, again, sweeps in, releases, but --15 MR. DEMMA: The brick wall to the left of the 15 Where did he get to into the hallway before you 16 were able to restrain him, how far? doors goes on ---16 17 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Where the windows 17 I think he was in the process of taking one 18 were? I want to be sure. 18 stride, so I don't think he made it past the doorjamb. 19 MR. DEMMA: Okay. Let's go ahead and run it 19 And you already did a demonstration with me, 20 forward, Mr. Ford. 20 realizing it's not on -- in that area, but the THE WITNESS: Working on it. For some reason 21 21 demonstration you did on the -- the hold on me, that's where it took place, correct? 22 it's --22 23 BY MR. DEMMA: 23 Α Yes. 24 Stop it there. 24 And when you moved -- I think you showed moving Q Q 25 25

back, moving me back --

Α

Bang.

Page 372 Page 370 Came behind, to his shoulder blades right there 1 Α Right. 2 -- in the restraint. (indicating), right where you would put a squat bar. 3 3 Did he struggle with you at all during this Α Right. 4 Where did -- can you run it forward and show 4 encounter? 5 where that ended up? 5 Α This area right here, from the door to here, 6 6 (indicating), he --Α Sure. 7 7 Q Where you ended up with Cody as you moved him MR. DEMMA: Madam Chair -back. 8 THE WITNESS: Is it okay --8 9 9 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You can stand there. Sure. I believe these are all still shots. 10 They -- the camera does the same thing, old-fashioned 10 THE WITNESS: Right here. shots as well as video. 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You don't need to 11 12 0 Some more shots of the same doorway? 12 walk all over the room. 13 Α 13 BY MR. DEMMA: Right. 14 Q What's that? Stop it there. 14 Q So did he struggle? 15 15 Α Correct. Α Bang. 16 Okay. 16 How long? 17 Α Okay. Close. 17 Α One thousand one, one thousand two, one 18 So what is that area there? 18 thousand three. 19 That is the railing. That was the -- from door 19 Were you still walking backwards when he to railing, that was the place that I demonstrated 20 stopped struggling, or was he still struggling? 20 Stride back, another stride back, he chose to 21 against that wall (indicating). That is where for 18 to 21 22 25 seconds I had Cody in the hold, talking to him, 22 go to the left. Because kids are going to do three calming him down, and released him. things: They're either going to go to the left, go to 23 23 24 How long did the actual -- well, did you have the right or drop to the ground. And usually that's the little -- little guys, the little guys at elementary your hand across his chest the entire time, your right Page 373 Page 371 school. He went to the left, which is where all this 1 arm? 2 sidewalk ends, and there's a six-inch let's go into the Α 0 How long did you have your arm across his treacherous dirt, rock, slag. He went down to the left, chest? and as his momentum went down there, my body was 4 connected to him. 5 As soon as I got over to the railing, my -- I 5 mean, talking, at the most, a second. 0 And you turned him to the rail? 6 7 And roughly how long a distance is it from the Turned him to the rail -- well, again, this is 7 Α 8 doorway to that railing? 8 all his body. I'm just going with him. That's what you 9 9 12 feet. do, you go with the momentum. He's down, and then I got Α So you had to take a few steps backwards with him back erect. Yesterday you heard the words "prone" 10 10 him and turn him around? 11 11 and "supine," I don't know how much everybody understood 12 Uh-huh. what that meant, but I did. He -- I'll use the word 13 And now, how do you -- how do you have him up "down," and I got him back erect, back up. There's only 14 against the railing? Where are your arms with respect to 14 two ways that could have gone: down or stay up. 15 him? 15 How long did the -- did the entire incident 16 Α This arm never moved from that same spot 16 last from the moment you restrained him in the doorway to 17 17 when he calmed down and you got him on the wall? (indicating). 18 Which was where? 18 Anywhere from 19 to 29 seconds. 0 The forearm (indicating). I'm here the whole HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: You can sit down 19 Α 19 20 time. 20 now, Mr. Ford. 21 All right. And --21 THE WITNESS: Sure. 0 22 Α I can give you a reason, if you want, why I did 22 BY MR. DEMMA: 23 that. 23 0 During that movement you just described 24 What did you do with your right arm when he was between -- with you and D.O. --24 25 25 up against the railing? Α Right.

Page 376 Page 374 1 -- do you believe Ms. Strunz could see your of steps of the walk and when you acted? 2 arms at all times? The last couple steps and when I acted. You 3 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object to that know, I mean, the last --4 question as calling for speculation. 4 Let me say it --HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: All right. That 5 5 Yeah, you've got to say it a different way. Α 6 is. 6 I'm not sure what you're asking me. 7 7 MR. BICKNER: Sustained. How much time did you have to make a decision 8 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Sustained. 8 whether to restrain Cody or not? 9 9 No more than a second and a half. I mean, I'd BY MR. DEMMA: 10 Q Well --10 say it was under a second. That door came flying open, Okay. there's bodies, and I was right there on his tail or his 11 Α six, military talk, and split-second reaction. 12 Where was Ms. Strunz, if you know, at the time 12 you were moving Cody those three steps backwards to the 13 Let's look at -- is that near the end? Do you 13 14 railing? 14 want to finish it up, if we're at the end? 15 15 Α Ms. Strunz -- let's make sure it's my Uh-huh. It's at the very end. Α testimony. There is -- the last time I looked back, 16 16 Let's turn that off, then. 17 back, I was one or two seconds away from Cody and I 17 Α 18 hitting that door, and she was 20 yards back. Where she 18 Or you can leave that up, it's okay, in case we was when I got to the door, I can only assume somewhere have to go back. I want to get the --19 between 20 and 10 yards back, you know. I mean, I 20 MR. DEMMA: May I approach? I just want to get 20 21 don't -- I don't know. But my back was completely to her 21 the book since he's done at the table. 22 and Cody was in front of me. So not -- it's a ten-foot 22 BY MR. DEMMA: 23 wide sidewalk. 23 Petitioner's Exhibit, I believe, 30 ---Q 24 24 Α 0 Do you recall -- you were here when Ms. Strunz 25 testified, correct? 25 0 30 -- I'll find it, which one. Yeah, let's Page 375 Page 377 look at No. 30. 1 Α I did. 2 Do you recall her mentioning that at some point 2 Α 30. in this process, she just knew something was going to Do you know what that is, Mr. Ford? You can 4 happen bad? take a moment to read it. I think I heard it three times. 5 5 Α Α Hold on one second here. Okay. Is it a Do you have instincts as a veteran teacher 6 memorandum? 6 about when things are about to happen that are bad? 7 7 0 Yes. 8 Α I'd say I'm a pretty instinctive guy, yes. 8 Α Of Larry Davis? 9 Did you respond by to restrain -- did you 9 0 Yes. restrain Cody because you were mad that he told you to F 10 10 Α Okay. 11 off? 11 0 Did you provide a response to this document, 12 Α Absolutely not. 12 Mr. Ford? 13 Did you see the young man's arm or elbow, 13 Α I did. 14 the area that was -- has been talked about as bleeding, 14 When you subsequently received -- when did you 15 after the incident? first get a copy of this after the 2008 time? Well, let 15 16 me strike that. 16 I did. I did and another colleague, that, 17 again, I can't testify for that person, but yes, I saw 17 Did Mr. Davis give this to you? 18 it. 18 Mr. Davis gave this to me on April 14, yeah. Α 19 Was that Mr. Rountree? 19 Did he give you a copy at that time? Did you 0 20 Α That would have been Mr. Rountree. 20 have one? 21 Did you see blood? 21 Α Did I have one? Yes. 22 There was no blood. Was there -- did the school district -- did 22 23 0 What did you see? 23 Mr. Davis do an investigation into this matter? 24 I saw a little scratch. 24 Α He did not. Α 25 How long a time went by between the last couple 25 0 So what is this, then?

There are two issues that are dealt with in 2

- these four paragraphs. One issue was a very severe
- situation that occurred in a locker room. The second
- issue was my responsibilities as a track coach, and the
- 5 whole boy's track team using some pretty profane language
- that I needed to get the reins on. And I addressed the 6
- whole team, and I repeated the words that were being used
- in the locker room as non-acceptable, and somehow it got 8
- twisted that I was using those words. 9
 - That's the language issue?
- That was the language issue. 11 Α
- 12 And as to the locker incident, did the matter
- get sent to the Department of Education? 13
- 14 Α It got sent to -- it got sent to the Department
- 15 of Education.

10

- Q 16 And the outcome?
- 17 And I was cleared of -- I'm not sure what the
- 18 right legal term is, but I believe I was -- I'm just
- 19 going to say I was cleared.
- 20 Look at Petitioner's 31. 0
- 21 Α 31.
- 22 0 What is this document?
- 23 This is a memo, probably the last day of school Α
- 24 that year, that was written to Mrs. McCabe from Larry
- 25 Davis, my principal at the time. And there's two key

 - points. There is the suggestion -- yeah, they used the
 - word "suggested." They suggested the following actions,
- and that would be some additional training on how to
- appropriately handle students with behavioral issues, as
- 5 well as completing anger management counseling class.
 - Did you do those things? 0
- 7 Α I did.

6

13

19

- 8 The document in here does say that the DCF
- 9 closed the case with some indicators of abuse, neglect or
- abandonment. Is that talking about the same incident 10
- 11 that you just mentioned being cleared by professional
- 12 practices on?
 - Α Yes.
- 14 0 The locker incident?
- 15 Α Yes.
- 16 Let's see. Flip to No. 32. We talked about
- this some earlier. I believe we discussed that 17
- 18 thoroughly.
 - Α Yes.
- 20 Mr. Ford, if you and Mr. Rountree or any
- situation, if you see a student who's bleeding or in need
- of first aid, is there some kind of protocol? 22
- 23 Anything that's minor we can -- we have our own
- 24 first aid kits, we have multiple, because we run a phys
- 25 ed department as well as an athletic department. They're

- Page 380
- in the center of the indoor hallway, in the athletic
- director's office, which last year was also my office. I
- shared it with Ms. Rowe that everybody met yesterday. So
- we would provide the Band-Aid or this or that, if 5
 - needed.

8

11

14

16

19

22

24

1

5

7

9

16

- 6 Q Did you and Mr. Rountree do that in this 7 instance?
 - Α We did not.
- 9 Mr. Ford, did you place D.O. in a choke hold on 10 April 3rd, 2013?
 - No, I did not. Α
- 12 0 Did you have your right arm around his throat,
- 13 Adam's apple or neck?
 - Α I did not.
- 15 Where was your right arm? 0
 - It was across his chest. Α
- 17 Did you make a threat to the young man to the
- 18 effect that you would put him in the hospital?
 - Α I did not.
- 20 Did you say to him that -- anything to the
- 21 effect that he didn't know what you were allowed to do?
 - Α I did.
- 23 What did you say, and what was the context?
 - Α I said, "Cody, you don't know what we're
- allowed to do."

Page 381

- Was this in response to something?
- 2 It was in response to his comment, "You can't
- put your hands on me. You can't touch me. What are you
- going to do?"
 - 0 Where did he say that?
- 6 He said that about 75, 80 percent of the way Α
 - down the actual sidewalk, two or three seconds before we
- 8 got to the door.
 - And what were you referring to when you said, 0
- "You're not -- you don't know what I'm allowed to do"? 10
- 11 It's a pretty general, automatic answer that I
- 12 give -- have given multiple times and dozens of times to
- 13 kids that are 11, 12, 13, 14 years old that feel they are
- 14 empowered and have been raised that no one can ever put
- 15 their hands on them and they all of a sudden become legal
 - experts.
- 17 Did you decide to put Cody in a hold -- excuse
- 18 me -- in a restraint, the restraint you described, with a
- 19 desire to embarrass him?
- 20 No, sir. He did enough of that on his own
- 21 throughout the 20-minute incident.
- 22 Did you do anything at all to limit his 0 23 embarrassment?
 - Can I use the video screen? Α
 - 0 We've already been through it. You can just

24

25

Page 385

Page 382

1

10

12

13

15

16

21

22

24

5

8

9

10

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

25

```
describe it.
2
              When I had him on this railing, I am now
    attentive to him. My eyes can capture 50 yards down.
    Mr. Rountree was just starting to move his class down the
5
    sidewalk. There was nobody on that sidewalk until right
    at the moment where I released Cody and sent him over to
6
    the wall. The purpose of that was twofold: to not allow
    Cody to have an audience, which is very stereotypical of
8
    his disability; and to not cause any further
10
    embarrassment that he had already caused himself with
    many of his classmates and all his outbursts in the seven
    or eight minutes that were prior to that. That's why he
12
```

Q Did you -- based on your experience and your testimony today, do you believe you were subjecting Cody to something harmful?

was moved away from the sidewalk towards the wall, and he

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Object to the -- asks for an opinion.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Sustained.

MR. DEMMA: I asked it based on his experience as an educator. I don't -- he's not a --

MR. BICKNER: I would allow him to answer.

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Huh?

MR. BICKNER: I would allow him to answer the

Page 383

```
1 question.
2 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: All right. Okay.
3 Overruled.
```

4 THE WITNESS: So I'm answering?

5 BY MR. DEMMA:

13 14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

6

7

12

13

18

20

21

22

23

24

25

complied.

Q Yeah.

A Your question was?

8 Q Believe you were subjecting him to a harmful 9 condition.

10 A Absolute -- absolutely not. I think I was 11 preventing a harmful condition.

MR. DEMMA: That's all the questions I have.

THE WITNESS: Thank you.

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I do have some cross examination.

16 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.

17 Mr. Holshouser.

CROSS EXAMINATION

19 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

Q Mr. Ford --

A Yes, sir.

Q -- I'm looking at a reporting officer narrative in connection with this incident, and I'm just going to read to you part of it and see if it -- well, you were

interviewed by the police, right, Officer Sosa?

A I was interviewed in Ms. Butler's office by Deputy Sosa and Deputy Bruce Owens, and I believe in the first paragraph you'll see I did not make an official statement.

I understand that. But I'm looking at the reporting officer's narrative, and it said: "Mr. Ford advised that he had training from the school board on how to handle incidents like that," referring to this incident. Is that something you told the officers?

A To my recollection, I said I've had trainings through the years. I don't know if I specifically said I had it through Clay County.

Q All right. And then it says here: "When asked if his training had taught him to grab a student for using profane language, he," meaning you, "stated that he did not want to answer the question."

17 A Because at that point, the two officers were 18 somewhat aggressive, somewhat confrontational with 19 Ms. Butler. They were a little annoyed that she was in 20 the room. And I chose not to answer.

Q So that statement in this narrative is accurate?

23 A If you could repeat the statement.

Q It said: "When asked if his training had taught him to grab a student for using profane language,

3 |

he stated he did not want to answer the question."
A I cannot say that that is accurate. I have
found a lot of inaccuracies with the report. So I'm not
going to sit here and say yes or no to you. I am going

to say that that was six months ago.

6 Q But generally speaking, you did -- you declined 7 to answer a question about that?

A I declined several questions --

Q Okay.

A -- when asked.

11 0 Just wanted to know.

Now, you said, I think, that you had attended on a suggestion that's mentioned in Petitioner's Exhibit 31, back in 2008, to go to anger management classes. And you did that, you went to those anger management classes back in 2008?

A It was one class, 45 minutes long.

Q One class. Okay.

A And I was released.

Q And then you also, as part of your pretrial intervention, you went to anger management class again. Was that -- was it the same sort of class you went to again for -- under the pretrial intervention in 2013?

A The various governmental agencies we have have no consistency.

Page 389

Page 386 1 0 I'm just asking, was it similar to what you had

- 2 before?
- 3 I -- I guess, if you want to talk from a Α 4 curriculum standpoint, sure.
- 5 It was just one session?
- 6 Α This past time?
- 7 Yeah.
- 8 Α A few more.
- 9 How many?
- 10 Eight. Α
- 11 Okay. Now, are you currently employed?
- 12 Α
- Now, you got -- I think you said you got Safe 13 0
- 14 Management Crisis training, correct, Safe Crisis
- 15 Management training?

16

17

18

19

20

- Yeah, September of 2008. Somewhere -somewhere over here it said November 2008, but essentially, let's say, five years ago, six, whatever.
- And you had also received Safe Crisis Management training in Pasco County; isn't that right?
- 21 They use a different curriculum. There's five 22 or six curriculums that are out there. Clay County, for
- 23 whatever reason, chooses to do Safe Crisis Management;
- 24 Pasco County uses CPI. Again, that was ten years ago.
- 25 I'm not sure if they're on to the next company. It's

 - basically a profit. It's like buying a math book.
- 2 Yeah. The same sort of thing, correct?
- There are some similarities. The differences are who sues who on what year, and let's change the
- 5 curriculum because that's no longer allowed, and it
- 6 changes.

7

8

- 0 Now, in the Safe Crisis Management training you took through Clay County School Board, was one of the
- things you were taught that hold that you described here 9 a couple of times today? Was that taught to you as an
- 10 11 appropriate hold?
- 12 Α That specific hold?
- 13 Correct.
- 14 The answer would be no.
- 15 And in your fact-finding, though, with Toni
- McCabe, you did mention that you had had Safe Crisis 16
- 17 Management training, correct?
- 18 In the fact-finding, which, again, we keep
- getting back to Ms. McCabe's notes somehow, there are a 19 20 lot of inaccuracies.
- 21 I'm not asking whether the notes are 22 inaccurate.
- 23 Α Right.
- 24 I'm just asking you whether in those
- 25 fact-finding conferences you brought up the fact that you

- had been trained in Safe Crisis Management.
 - Did I bring it up?
 - Yeah. Was it discussed in those meetings?
 - Safe Crisis Management was discussed mostly by
- 5 Mrs. McCabe. And I had said I had had the training in 6 the past, yeah.
 - Q That's all -- that's all I'm trying to get at.
- 8 Α Yeah.

3

7

14

19

20

21

22

23

1

2

10

11

12

13

15

18

19

22

24

25

- 9 Now, in the school board -- Clay County School 10 Board Safe Crisis Management training, you're aware of policy that you're only to restrain a student if danger 11 of serious harm is imminent, correct, that we talked 12 13 about yesterday?
 - Α Which policy are you talking about?
- 15 I'm talking about the Safe Crisis Management 16 policy of the school board.
- 17 I believe the two key words are "harming 18 themselves" or "harming someone else."
 - Right. But you understand that's the standard for a physical restraint?
 - For Safe Crisis Management.
 - 0 Correct. And I'm not talking about just reasonable force generally. I'm talking about a specific subset of reasonable force being restraint. That's the standard under Safe Crisis Management, right?

Page 387

Under their curriculum, yeah.

And do -- do you also know from the Safe Crisis

Management curriculum that you're not supposed to

restrain a student unless you have -- are certified in

that area, correct? Isn't that something you've learned 5

in that course?

- 7 You're not supposed to use the Safe Crisis Α Management hold if you don't have certification, an 9 intelligent person would have to say yes to that.
 - Well, isn't it -- isn't that policy also that you're not supposed to do any physical restraint unless you're certified in Safe Crisis Management?
 - Α That's absolutely incorrect.
- 14 That's not in the policy?
 - Absolutely incorrect. Because the Florida Α

16 State statute trumps that, so --17

MR. HOLSHOUSER: Well, let me object here --THE WITNESS: Again, you have to be -- you have to be very careful what policy you're talking

20 about.

21 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

- I'm talking about the school board's policy on who can do -- physically restrain a student.
- 23
 - Who can --Α
 - 0 You have to be certified in Safe Crisis

Page 390

1

2

3

4

7

8

11

13

14

15

16

17

18

22

25

4

7

8

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

23

24

25

Management, right?

- 2 Anybody can do it. Their school board policy is reasonable force.
- 4 I'm not talking about reasonable force 5 generally. I'm talking about just physical restraint of 6 a student.
 - Α I disagree with you, so I mean --
- 8 I'll move on. Q
- 9 -- I totally disagree with you. Α
- 10 I don't want to get in an argument. I just
- want --11

7

- 12 Α I don't want to argue about it either.
- 13 You know, the policy's in the record, so we can 0
- 14 look at it --
- 15 Α Exactly.
- 16 -- anytime we want.
- 17 Now, you know Ms. Strunz was an ESE aide?
- 18 At that particular year, yes.
- 19 At the school. And did you understand that
- those aides who had to deal with EBD students were 20 certified in Safe Crisis Management? 21
- 22 I understand that is one of their requirements
- for the job. I also understand that we have timelines 23
- 24 and deadlines that don't get met by employees in this 25
- county, so yeah.

4

5

6

7

13

19

20

22 23

Page 391

- Did you understand that she was at least 1 2 supposed to be trained in Safe Crisis Management?
 - Yeah, absolutely.
 - Now, there are some disputes we've heard about how far away she was, but she was on the scene generally speaking during that day, correct?
 - Α General is a good word.
- 8 What about, did you ever ask her to take charge of restraining or doing anything with D.O. during that 9 time going into the P.E. building? 10
- 11 I asked Ms. Strunz if she was okay at the 12 beginning of the incident, then I checked back with her a second time. The third time she wasn't keeping pace with 14 coming down the sidewalk. You know, I looked at her like 15 three times, "Hey, coming with us?" You know, "You 16 coming" --
- 17 You said that to her, "You coming with us," or 18 are you just looking at her and thinking that?
 - Okay. Well, when you are standing and you're moving at a fast pace down there with a kid, down a straight sidewalk and you're waiting for the aide to follow, who's getting farther and farther and farther away, there's one adult, one kid. I'm the adult; D.O --
- 24 I'm just asking you what happened. I'm not 25 asking you --

Α I'm telling you what happened.

- Okay. Go ahead.
- I'm telling you what happened.
- Okay. And at some point during that walk down the -- down that corridor, were you walking backwards in

front of D.O. toward the P.E. building?

I was walking backwards at the beginning. He was close to Rountree's class. I was walking backwards. Then he came side by side with me, and then we were both walking towards the gym. And then I looked backwards once, if not two more times, back to Rountree and Strunz, and Cody was equal with me, equal with me, and then ultimately surpassed me.

Okay. Well, where did he pass you? Can you show on the overhead photograph?

Α Yes.

MR. DEMMA: Put the pin there.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

- 19 You can put the pin wherever -- wherever it was that he passed you after you had been walking backwards 20 21 in front of him.
 - Α Approximately there (indicating).
- 23 So up until that point where that white pin is, 24 say, what, 12 feet from the door?
 - Uh-huh. Α

Page 393

Is that a yes, for the record? 1 2 MR. DEMMA: You said uh-huh.

THE WITNESS: You said 12 feet?

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

5 Yeah. And you said uh-huh. That's why -- I'm just trying to get --6

> HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: He just wants you to say yes.

9 THE WITNESS: Don't know if it's 12 feet; don't 10 know if it's 20 feet. When you're moving at that 11 rate of speed, that's a pretty -- but, you know.

BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:

- So up until whatever distance -- it looks like it's about the same distance from the end of the building to -- and the reason I said 12 feet, because I think you testified earlier it was 12 feet from the door --
- Right, to the railing. Α
 - -- to the railing. 0
 - Yeah, yeah. Α
- So this looks like about where the railing starts, where you put the pin just now, and it looks about the same distance to the railing from the door approximately. So you -- up until that point is the time when Cody passed you and you turned around behind him?
 - I'm not going to say for exact sure. I'm going

Page 396 Page 394 to say I don't remember exactly six months from now, but, I'm not going to try and speak for Cody, he's you know, let's give or take a little leeway there, plus not here, but there was a major crack in this chair, and or minus -- you know, I'm not going to say minus. Let's when he had sat on it (demonstrating) -maybe add a few feet. I'm not -- I can't give you an 4 Mr. Ford, I don't -- I'm asking you just 5 exact precise quantifiable number there. So I mean ... questions about what happened. 5 6 And then you -- what did Cody say -- the last 6 Well, I don't want you --Α 7 thing he said before you restrained him? What I'm asking you: Did he appear to be 8 I believe -- well, I know what Ms. Strunz said. throwing the chair at someone? 8 9 No, I think he just ... 9 He told me to fuck off. Α 10 It wasn't to shut the F up? 10 And when he went around and took Coach It could have been, that -- that -- shut the Rountree's grade book and threw it, was he throwing it at 11 Α 11 12 fuck up. 12 anyone? 13 0 And how much time between the time he said 13 Α No. 14 "Shut the F up" and when you restrained him? 14 When you were going into the door and 15 A second or two, give or -- give or take. 15 restrained him, had he -- had he come at you? And he was -- you testified here that you 16 16 Α 17 restrained him because you saw him going into the 17 Was he in the act of trying to hit or strike 18 building --18 any other student or individual when you restrained 19 Uh-huh. 19 him? Α 20 -- where there are other students inside? 20 Α No. 21 Α 21 Was he trying to hurt himself? Was he in the 22 0 Did you say -- did you yell to him "Stop"? 22 process of hurting himself when you restrained him? 23 (Witness indicating.) 23 MR. DEMMA: I'd object to the question. It's Α 24 At that point? 24 Q too vague. 25 25 Α (Witness indicating.) Did I yell to Cody to MR. BICKNER: I think it's real clear. I'd Page 395 Page 397 overrule that. 1 stop? 2 Q When he's opening the door, did you yell to him 2 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Overruled. 3 "Stop"? THE WITNESS: Okay. Am I answering? 4 During this area right here (indicating)? BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: Α 5 I'm talking about when he opened the door, did 5 Was he in the process of doing something to --0 you yell to him to stop? 6 Well, when you --6 Α 7 Don't remember. 7 Hurting himself? 0 Α 8 Now, when Cody -- or Cody, D.O. 8 -- slam your hand against a door like that, 9 MR. HOLSHOUSER: And just for the record, Cody 9 whether he intentionally wanted to do it or not, but, you 10 and D.O. are the same person. I don't think that's know, with the force of a loud bang on a door and 10 11 ever been articulated. 11 glass --12 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I kind of gathered 12 Mr. Ford, that's --0 13 that. 13 Α I don't know what to tell you. 14 MR. DEMMA: I think it was earlier, but we 14 Was there any apparent injury from him slapping 15 haven't said it for a long time. 15 his hand on the door? 16 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yeah, yeah. It was 16 Α Don't know. 17 17 Q I said "apparent injury." Anything you said in the beginning. 18 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER: 18 observed? 19 When he threw the chair, the blue chair --19 All I was shown was his elbow, saying, "Look at 20 Α Out here (indicating). 20 this, look at this" (indicating). 21 -- who did he throw it at, if anyone? 21 When did he say, "Look at this"? Was that 22 Well, he was having dialogue with the chair, after he had been up against the wall? 22 23 and was angry about whatever transpired here and whatever 23 Over here against the wall (indicating), and 24 Rountree had gotten his class down here (indicating). time-out he was in, but, you know ... 24

They entered the hallway. I was standing here

25

0

Was anybody --

Pages 398..401 Page 400 Page 398 (indicating), Rountree was standing next to me, the kid Yeah. Isn't it true -- well, let me ask you was over here (indicating). So Rountree got his class to this, whether you testified or not: Isn't it true that the door then joined me. I -- you asked -- your question when you restrained D.O. at the door and took him over to 4 was? the railing --5 0 Where was he when he said, "Look at this, look 5 Α Uh-huh. 6 6 at this," pointing to his elbow? Q -- you were not observing where Ms. Strunz was 7 He is against the wall, and then he said, 7 at that time? "Look, look, look, look at what you did." 8 Α She was not my first priority. 8 9 9 Right. I understand. I'm just asking whether Now, was Ms. Strunz in the area at that time? 10 I'm trying to testify to what I knew versus 10 that -- that it's true that you weren't looking to see what I've heard over the last six months and heard 11 where Ms. Strunz was when that happened. 11 yesterday. So I thought Ms. Strunz was on this sidewalk 12 12 I know that I did catch a glimpse of her, but I behind me. It turns out that she had left, went inside 13 wasn't specifically trying to locate where she was, if 13 14 to join her co-worker for some time, 30 seconds, two 14 that's your question. 15 15 minutes, I don't know, and then rejoined us. Where I So your testimony is that when you were remember Ms. Strunz being, and, again, I didn't know she restraining D.O. and taking him over to the railing, you 16 16 17 disappeared and came back, was right over here 17 could catch a glimpse of her during that point -- that 18 (indicating). 18 time frame? 19 I'm just asking whether her testimony where she 19 Α When he was at the railing --Q 20 said --20 I'm talking about before. I'm talking about 21 21 Α Right. when you restrained him at the door --22 -- D.O. pointed to his elbow said, "Look at 22 Α Impossible. this, look what he did" --23 -- and were taking him to the railing, you 23 24 Α Right. 24 caught a glimpse of her? 25 25 Impossible. She was back there somewhere. Q -- that's consistent with yours, right, that he Α Page 401 Page 399 did that when he was standing up against the wall? Okay. So my point is, you didn't see where she 2 I think she testified yes. Well -was during that time frame? 3 Never mind. Α Last glimpse I got of her ---- I think she -- I think what she --Mr. Ford -- Mr. Ford --0 5 0 Never mind. 5 Α I got to play it out in my head, Mr. 6 Α -- testified to, Mr. Holshouser, is that she Holshouser. This is -- this is not the real world in walking around the back of the building as he was in here. I lived in --7 7 8 speed racer pace and was saying that. So, again, I don't 8 0 Mr. Ford --9 know. Rountree and I were standing next to each other; 9 -- the real --Α we assessed the situation. I have no idea where Strunz -- you're supposed to stay seated as a witness 10 10 11 was. I know she was not a participant. 11 until you get permission from the hearing officer to move 12 I think you testified that your own voice is 12 out of that chair. 13 very loud, in your direct examination? 13 Α So I ask you permission now, your question, her 14 Α Yes, it is. 14 permission? 15 So your voice does carry well when you speak 15 Q I'm just asking you --16 16 up? Α Sure. 17 17 -- or confirming with you that you weren't Α Yes. 18 And you also, I think, testified that when you looking at where Ms. Strunz was when you were in the act were restraining D.O., that your attention was on him, of restraining D.O. and pulling him over to the railing; 19 19 20 you weren't looking to see where Ms. Strunz was at that 20 isn't that correct? 21 point in time, were you? 21 That is true. Α 22 22 Α When did I testify that? Okay. That's all I wanted to --

23

24

25

your questions?

HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Is that all

MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'm just looking through my

When you restrained D.O. and took him over to

Right. But when did I testify, today?

the railing that we've talked about.

23

24

25

Α

```
Page 402
                                                                                                                         Page 404
                                                                                And with respect to SCM, your prior SCM
1
          notes to make sure.
                                                                  1
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
2
                                                                      training, at the fact-finding meeting you had with
               Now, one -- one quick question. You've seen
                                                                      Ms. McCabe, did -- were you asked a question about SCM
3
4
    Petitioner's Exhibit 20, the plea that we've talked
                                                                      training or did you bring it up as the basis for your
5
    about?
                                                                  5
                                                                      hold?
6
                                                                  6
               Can I look?
                                                                                I was asked a question about SCM training.
                                                                  7
7
               MR. DEMMA: It's in the book there.
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: That's all I have.
    BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
                                                                  8
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions.
8
9
               It's in the book right there. It's the
                                                                  9
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So you've both
10
    petitioner's exhibit.
                                                                 10
                                                                           rested here?
11
               20?
                                                                 11
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: We rest.
          Α
12
               Are you familiar with that document, right?
                                                                 12
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: We have a very short rebuttal
13
               This document? I saw this document on June
                                                                 13
                                                                           with Ms. McCabe.
14
     4th.
                                                                 14
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Okay.
15
               Okay. Did you keep a copy of that document?
                                                                 15
                                                                           Rebuttal witnesses.
          0
               I was not provided a copy on June 4th.
                                                                 16
                                                                                THE WITNESS: I'm excused?
16
          Α
                                                                 17
17
               Did you -- were you provided a copy between
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes, you're excused.
18
    June 4th and anytime leading up to this hearing?
                                                                 18
                                                                                (Witness excused.)
19
               I believe sometime in the past two weeks you or
                                                                 19
                                                                                MR. DEMMA: Well, I'm not excusing you. You
    Mr. Lufkin, your law firm, provided it to my counsel who
                                                                 20
                                                                           have to come over here.
20
                                                                 21
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Over there. All
21
    provided it to me.
22
          0
               Did your criminal attorney, defense attorney
                                                                 22
                                                                           right. And so, Mr. Holshouser, you have a rebuttal
    have a copy of that document?
                                                                 23
23
                                                                           witness?
24
               We were not able to get this document. May I
                                                                 24
                                                                                MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yes, Ms. McCabe, a few
25
    ask --
                                                                 25
                                                                           questions I have to ask her.
                                                        Page 403
                                                                                                                         Page 405
                                                                                THE REPORTER: Shall I re-swear her from
1
               No, you can't ask anything.
                                                                  1
2
                                                                  2
          Α
               I can't?
                                                                           yesterday?
3
               No. I'm just asking whether you had a copy of
                                                                  3
                                                                                HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes, let's do it
4
    it.
                                                                  4
                                                                           again.
5
                                                                  5
               MR. HOLSHOUSER: I don't have any further
                                                                                          TONI ANN McCABE,
6
          questions at this time.
                                                                      having been produced and first duly sworn as a witness on
7
                                                                      behalf of the petitioner, and after responding "I do" to
               MR. DEMMA: I just have one question.
                                                                  7
8
               THE WITNESS: Sure.
                                                                  8
                                                                      the oath, testified as follows:
                                                                  9
9
                                                                                        REBUTTAL EXAMINATION
               HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
                    REDIRECT EXAMINATION
                                                                 10
                                                                      BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
10
11
    BY MR. DEMMA:
                                                                 11
                                                                                I just want to go back to some -- you've heard
12
               When you were -- two questions, I'm sorry, I'll
                                                                 12
                                                                      Mr. Ford's testimony, and I think you heard him testify
          0
13
     correct myself.
                                                                      about a discussion during that walk between him and D.O.,
                                                                      that D.O. said Mr. Ford couldn't put his hands on him and
14
               When you were being questioned by law
                                                                 14
15
    enforcement officers --
                                                                 15
                                                                      that Mr. Ford responded saying words to the effect, "You
                                                                      don't know what I'm allowed to do." You heard that
16
         Α
               Yes.
                                                                 16
17
          Q
               -- did you have your assigned attorney
                                                                 17
                                                                      testimony just a few minutes ago?
    present?
                                                                 18
                                                                           Α
                                                                                I heard that today.
18
19
          Α
                                                                 19
                                                                                Was that ever brought up in any of the
               I did not.
20
               And did you -- did you perceive that you could
                                                                 20
                                                                      fact-finding or any of the discussions you had with
    be in criminal jeopardy based upon what was happening
                                                                 21
                                                                      Mr. Ford when you were deciding what to do with his
    with law enforcement?
                                                                 22
22
                                                                      employment?
23
         Α
               Did I perceive?
                                                                 23
                                                                           Α
                                                                                No, it wasn't. I haven't heard that before
24
          Q
                                                                 24
                                                                      today.
               Yes.
25
                                                                 25
               They were there -- yeah, absolutely.
                                                                           0
                                                                                Now, did he mention that D.O. had talked about
```

MS at all in the conversation you had with him leading up to the -- well, let me strike that. Let me just move on.

In the fact-finding or anytime during those or

4 the -- I guess the last conference you had with

- 5 Ms. Butler and Mr. Ford, did either of them bring up
- anything about the reasonable force policy of the school 6
- 7 board?

16

17

18

19

- 8 Α No.
- 9 Was Safe Crisis Management discussed?
- 10 We had discussed Safe Crisis Management during fact-finding. 11
- 12 0 And Mr. Ford had told you at that time that he 13 had had Safe Crisis Management training?
- 14 Yes, as well as a training by another company 15 in another school district, I believe Pasco County.
 - Now, what about the -- there's also some testimony, I think, from Ms. Butler earlier that you heard today that there was discussions between union representatives with your involvement about providing
- Safe Crisis Safe Crisis Management training for regular 20 21 teachers.
- 22 Were you a part of any discussions along those lines with the union about SCM training for regular 23 24 teachers?
- 25 Α I believe Mrs. Butler was referring to the

Page 407 former president of CCEA, Steve Richards, and we never --

- I never was involved in a discussion with Tracy Butler
- and Steve Richards regarding Safe Crisis Management
- 4 training.

5

6

7 8

12

18

- Now, you've heard all the testimony, some 0 conflicting, about where the hold was. Have you received any information throughout these proceedings or before that would explain why D.O. had a red mark across his neck and still was just restrained across the chest? Any
- 9 explanation of how that could have happened from Mr. Ford 10
- 11 or anybody representing Mr. Ford?
 - Α No, I have not.
- 13 Now, one of the things -- and I've got a 14 rebuttal exhibit here.
- 15 MR. HOLSHOUSER: And if I may approach the 16 witness to hand an exhibit.
- 17 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay.
 - MR. HOLSHOUSER: And this we'll mark as
- 19 Petitioner's Exhibit 33.
- 20 BY MR. HOLSHOUSER:
- 21 Ms. McCabe, can you identify Petitioner Exhibit 22 33?
- This document is the document of record of a 23 Α 24 teacher's in-service record of the county.
- 25 Whose teacher -- which teacher? 0

Page 408 I'm sorry. This particular record is for Α

- Michael Ford.
- 3 Now, you heard testimony about him receiving Safe Crisis Management training, and he claims that it
- occurred in September 2008 before he received the letter in October 2008. 6
 - Α Correct, I heard that.
- 8 Now, is this a record, Petitioner's Exhibit 33, 9 that's kept and maintained in the ordinary course of 10 business?
 - Α It is.

11

19

22

24

1

5

6

7

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

23

24

25

- 12 Can you indicate to the hearing officer when 13 Mr. Ford completed Safe Crisis Management training as 14 reflected on that document?
- 15 Initial certification for Safe Crisis Management, November 1, 2008. 16
- 17 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I'd like to move that entry 18 into evidence.
 - MR. DEMMA: Voir dire.
- 20 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Your 21 question.
 - VOIR DIRE EXAMINATION
- 23 BY MR. DEMMA:
 - 0 Ms. McCabe, did you provide this training?
- 25 Α I was not the trainer, no.

Page 409

- And do you have any personal knowledge that every date that's on a document like this is accurate?
- 3 I only know what's on the record that I can see 4 here.
 - One more question. Who is it that supposedly provides the information that gets -- that goes into this record?
- 8 The coordinator or the trainer, for example, of 9 Safe Crisis Management would be responsible for ensuring that the information got into the teacher's in-service 10 11 record.
 - 0 Is there an actual sign-in sheet for the courses?
 - Α There should be, yes.
 - MR. DEMMA: I object to this document as not the best evidence of when the course was completed, because somebody could turn it in with the wrong date or somebody could not turn them all in until a later date. It isn't knowledge that it's a legal issue at the time they turn it in.
 - MR. HOLSHOUSER: May I respond?
- 22 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Yes.
 - MR. HOLSHOUSER: I think it's clearly a business record, something maintained and kept in the ordinary course of business. Anybody can

Page 410 Page 412 your attention before the notes are final. And you're 1 testify as to whether it's accurate or not. Mr. 2 Ford's already testified. But it's a business now here testifying that things -- things were not 3 record. It constitutes non-hearsay evidence, and mentioned to you that may have been mentioned to you except for your notes. 4 we're admitting it for that purpose. 4 5 MR. DEMMA: For the truth of the matter 5 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have the same objection that 6 6 we just talked about. This could have all been on asserted? 7 7 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Yeah, it's not hearsay. It's cross examination in the case in chief and it's 8 a business record exception to the hearsay rule. 8 simply a rebuttal witness on a couple of points that 9 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'll admit this as a 9 Ms. Butler testified to. 10 business record. 10 MR. BICKNER: Sustain. 11 MR. BICKNER: It will be Exhibit number what? 11 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Sustained. MR. HOLSHOUSER: 33, Petitioner's Exhibit 33. MR. DEMMA: I don't have additional 12 12 13 (Petitioner's Exhibit No. 33 received in evidence.) 13 questions. 14 MR. HOLSHOUSER: And I have no further 14 MR. HOLSHOUSER: I have no further questions. 15 15 questions of this witness. MR. BICKNER: Anything further from the 16 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Okay. Mr. Demma. 16 witness? 17 17 REBUTTAL EXAMINATION MR. HOLSHOUSER: No further witnesses. HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: No further 18 BY MR. DEMMA: 18 19 The notes that your assistant typed for you 19 witnesses. The witness is dismissed. from the meetings, Ms. McCabe, those notes were not 20 (Witness excused.) 20 shared with Mr. Ford or Ms. Butler? 21 21 MR. BICKNER: Can we go off the record for just 22 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Let me just object. He's 22 a moment? HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Off the record. 23 going well outside the scope of my rebuttal 23 24 examination. He's limited to the subjects I 24 (Off-the-record discussion.) 25 covered. He had plenty of time to cross examine 25 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I want each side to Page 411 Page 413 Ms. McCabe when she testified in the case in provide me with their proposed findings of fact and 1 2 chief. conclusions of law. How much time do you need? 3 MR. DEMMA: On rebuttal you raised the issue of MR. HOLSHOUSER: I think we're going to need a 4 whether certain things were brought to her attention certain amount of time after the transcript is 5 5 during the meetings. ready. 6 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Okay. Maybe I misunderstood. 6 MR. BICKNER: How much time for a transcript? HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Can the transcript 7 7 You were talking about notes, and I didn't have any 8 discussion about notes. If you just want to talk 8 be ready in ten days? 9 about those items that I asked her about, that's 9 (Off-the-record discussion.) 10 fine. 10 MR. HOLSHOUSER: And my thought is, with a HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: I'm not clear now. 11 11 two-day hearing, maybe 45 days from there to submit 12 What was your question again? 12 the proposed order. 13 MR. DEMMA: I need to start again. 13 HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Two weeks. Two 14 BY MR. DEMMA: 14 weeks for the transcript. Proposed findings of 15 What I want to ask is: Is it correct that you 15 fact, conclusions of law, how many days after that? 16 MR. DEMMA: 45. 16 and Ms. Ware controlled the timing and the process of 17 when those materials were provided to Ms. Butler and Mr. 17 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Why don't we just go with 18 Ford and that was at the final meeting, which was about 18 45. 19 MR. DEMMA: 45 is acceptable to me. 19 15 minutes long? 20 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Same objection. 20 MR. BICKNER: 45 days after the transcript? 21 BY MR. DEMMA: 21 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Right. 22 Here's where I'm going: If the notes aren't HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: So we've got 14 days 22 23 complete, if there's something that was said that was 23 on the transcript and then 45 days after that that missed or that you didn't think was important enough to you'll have your findings of fact to me. 24 24 25 MR. HOLSHOUSER: Uh-huh. put in notes, they don't have enough time to bring it to

```
Page 414
                                                                                                                          Page 416
1
          MR. BICKNER: And then --
                                                                   1
                                                                            MR. HOLSHOUSER: That's agreeable to --
                                                                   2
2
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: And then I will
                                                                            HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The February board
    provide each side with a recommended final order
                                                                      meeting would be the 20th.
4
    blank days after receipt of -- you can't spell --
                                                                   4
                                                                            MR. BICKNER: Is that agreeable with everyone?
5
                                                                  5
                                                                      Mr. Demma, yes?
    porpp, p-o-r-p-p --
                                                                   6
6
          MR. BICKNER: You're not supposed to call that
                                                                            MR. DEMMA: Would it be possible to provide an
7
    to everybody's attention.
                                                                  7
                                                                       order to that effect?
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: It's a habit of my
8
                                                                  8
                                                                            MR. BICKNER: I will. I just want to make sure
9
    mine, I'm sorry.
                                                                  9
                                                                      what I'm writing down.
10
          MR. BICKNER: 45 days for the finding of fact
                                                                  10
                                                                            MR. DEMMA: Thank you, sir.
    and conclusions of law, and then I need a time
                                                                            HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: If there's no
11
                                                                  11
    frame --
12
                                                                  12
                                                                       further business, this hearing is adjourned.
13
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Just a minute. This
                                                                  13
                                                                            (Off-the-record discussion.)
14
    is the first of October. We're talking middle of
                                                                  14
                                                                            CHAIRMAN STUDDARD: We're concluded.
                                                                  15
15
    October, then 45 days, middle of November, into
                                                                        (The proceedings concluded at 12:33 o'clock p.m.)
    December. You're getting me right into Christmas.
                                                                  16
16
17
    Merry Christmas.
                                                                  17
18
          MR. DEMMA: I could go a bit less than 45 if it
                                                                  18
    helps with some kind of scheduling, but I at least
                                                                  19
19
    need 30 because I'm going on two weeks of R and R
                                                                  20
20
21
    and then I'm coming back to another brief.
                                                                  21
22
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Well, I could do
                                                                  22
23
                                                                  23
    what?
24
                                                                  24
          MR. BICKNER: Can we go off the record?
25
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Go off the record
                                                                  25
                                                        Page 415
                                                                                                                          Page 417
                                                                  1
                                                                                  CERTIFICATE OF OATH
    again.
                                                                  2
2
          (Off-the-record discussion.)
          MR. BICKNER: Now, as I understand from our
                                                                       STATE OF FLORIDA )
    discussion off the record, two weeks for a
                                                                       COUNTY OF DUVAL )
5
    transcript from today, and then beyond that, an
    additional 45 days for findings of fact and
    conclusions of law which would put us to about
7
                                                                            I, the undersigned authority, certify that the
8
    December the 1st, give or take a day, and then
                                                                      witnesses personally appeared before me and was duly
9
    final -- proposed final order by the hearing officer
                                                                       sworn on Tuesday, October 1, 2013, and Wednesday, October
                                                                  10
10
    by January the 30th, 2014.
                                                                  11
                                                                       2, 2013.
11
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: By January 30th.
                                                                  12
12
          MR. BICKNER: And then that will put it on the
                                                                  13
                                                                            WITNESS my hand and official seal this 14th day of
13
    February board meeting and that will give you
                                                                       October 2013.
14
    sufficient time for your objections to that final
15
    order, if there are any.
                                                                  16
16
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: Our board meetings
                                                                  17
17
    are the third Thursday.
                                                                  18
18
          MR. DEMMA: DOAH usually allows 15 days, I
                                                                  19
19
    believe.
                                                                                           Tana L. Mc Crani
                                                                                            Tanya L. McCranie
Notary Public - State of Florida
Commission No.: DD 923552
                                                                  20
20
          HEARING OFFICER STUDDARD: The third Thursday
                                                                  21
21
    is our regular board meeting day.
                                                                                            Expires: October 26, 2013
                                                                  22
          MR. BICKNER: January 30th would give you till
22
                                                                  23
23
    February the 13th, and that would be another
                                                                  24
    probably six days before the hearing at the February
24
                                                                  25
25
    board meeting.
```

```
Page 418
 1
                      CERTIFICATE
 2
    STATE OF FLORIDA )
    COUNTY OF DUVAL
         I, TANYA L. McCRANIE, Registered Merit Reporter,
    certify that I was authorized to and did stenographically
    report the proceedings; that a review of the transcript
    was not requested; and that the transcript is a true and
10
    complete record of my stenographic notes.
         I further certify that I am not a relative,
11
12
     employee, attorney, or counsel of any of the parties, nor
13
    am I a relative or employee of any of the parties'
    attorney or counsel connected with this action, nor am I
15
    financially interested in the action.
         DATED this 14th day of October 2013.
16
17
18
                           Tanya L. McCranie, RMR
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
```

12:02 137:4 291:6,14 24-hour 327:14 39 214:17 \$ **12:05** 137:4 2.32 285:13 240 236:6 3:10 245:6 24th 257:10 **13** 55:20,23 56:9,20, **20** 111:14,18,24 **3:16** 245:6 **\$38,000** 353:11 22 57:4,7,8 62:21 116:10,12,13 178:19 **25** 24:1 153:3,21,22, **3:43** 262:20 63:12 157:18 158:5, 180:8,10,13 181:9 23 214:10 370:22 0 3rd 9:3 90:19 157:5 6 198:11 246:15 252:13 312:19,20 271:17 381:13 328:13,15 338:25 **250** 236:6 175:11 215:18 06 228:4 229:10 340:22 341:10,11 380:10 **14** 57:17 58:2,16,17 **253** 142:24 355:22 357:8 **07** 228:15 70:23 71:20,23 88:8, 374:18,20 393:10 **254** 140:3,22 142:16, 4 9 158:5,9,11 246:16 09 234:9 402:4,11 23 377:18 381:13 413:22 20-minute 381:21 **26** 173:17 178:21 **4** 13:17 67:1,15 1 180:1,2,3,4 191:13 139:21 140:23 14-year-old 320:6 20-plus 299:14 288:12,14,20 289:22 141:19,23 142:11 **14th** 120:10 **200** 23:5 236:9 **1** 6:2 56:16,17 68:23 311:13 312:2 143:5 144:6 175:14 69:5 176:20 177:2 232:18,20 323:5 **15** 19:1 157:22 2000 144:3 198:12 28th 120:11 181:25 182:5 189:15 324:6,12,14 158:13,16,22,24 246:15 **29** 328:19 373:18 206:8,9 284:7 411:19 **40** 23:4 61:20 214:17 2004 143:12 172:2 347:12,13 408:16 **29th** 261:3 243:7 **150** 23:5 **2006** 59:10 246:8 **10** 19:1 164:8 166:9, 2:15 199:20 **42** 334:2,5 335:3 **16** 13:19 166:17,20 12 284:6 355:22 2008 8:10,15,18 351:16 167:2,3 178:14 **2:18** 199:21 200:1 357:7 374:20 21:17 121:14 125:7 247:3 320:6 **45** 214:10 318:6 144:13,17,24 145:2, **10-2.32** 285:20 **2:39** 219:17 385:17 413:11,16, **16th** 173:21 178:2,3 8 148:5 149:11,17, 2:49 333:5 100 64:15 65:18 18,19,20,23 414:10, 179:6 20 150:5 326:4,8 347:22 328:19 377:15 **17** 119:19 385:14, 386:16,17 10:02 315:14 3 45-minute 182:19 17th 173:24 177:17 408:5,6,16 **10:32** 71:16 46 214:17 201:23 **3** 6:25 27:11,12 **2009** 326:18,25 **10:40** 71:16 **47** 214:17 58:21 206:9,10 **18** 183:22 184:2 327:2,10,24 256:6,7 258:15,19, 368:12 370:21 **10th** 106:2 286:17 **48** 214:10,16 2010-11 247:14 20,21 260:1 287:11 297:18 **180** 236:7 4:00 245:1 250:24 **2011** 296:15 30 145:23 149:16 **11** 157:2,15,16 **18th** 65:2 **4th** 153:5 154:8 151:19,22 237:14 **2012-13** 60:10 66:12 158:19,20,22 381:13 402:14,16,18 328:15 341:11 349:8 **19** 111:17 116:10.11. **2012-2013** 26:13 **11:00** 103:20 104:7 376:23,24,25 377:1, 13 284:12 373:18 127:2 141:12 144:19 2 398:14 414:20 11:07 362:23 5 1980s 141:18 **2013** 6:2 9:4 13:17 **300** 347:21 **11:26** 362:23 1:23 199:21 58:21 90:19 106:1 **5** 66:23 171:1,17,18 **31** 148:18 151:20,22 118:5,7 153:5 **11:35** 117:2 172:8,12,13 188:14 **1:25** 199:18 378:20,21 385:14 178:15 181:2 215:18 195:19 317:4 **11:37** 117:2 262:21 263:1 380:10 **1:55** 333:5 **32** 149:9,14 151:18, 385:23 **50** 238:8 240:12,13 **11th** 106:1 121:12 20,22 328:15,16,18 1:56 333:6 243:4 334:25 382:3 379:16 2013-001-CCSB **12** 112:22 166:1,14, 1st 257:19 258:3 6:6 50-yard 334:11 20 167:1.3 202:6 **320** 347:21 246:21 252:8 361:11 2014 7:22 106:2 **55** 334:25 **33** 228:1,5 237:14 2 368:12 371:9 381:13 407:19.22 408:8 21st 120:10 5K 272:1 392:24 393:3,9,15, 410:12,13 16 **2** 71:6,8 85:15 169:4, **22** 111:18 116:10,12, 5,6,8,19,20,23 36-inch 358:7 6 13 259:24 **12-13** 171:20 170:4,6,14,15,19 **38** 176:22 177:2 22nd 257:13 286:17 12-and-a-half 174:4 187:23 188:1 **6** 171:22 172:8,12,13 255:3,4 284:11,13 287:12 316:10 196:9 206:8,9,10,12 177:23,24 182:1 309:17 262:21 263:1 285:9 **23** 246:19

60 240:13 339:3,6 a-d-a-p-t-e-d accomplishments **Adams** 310:14 112:20 113:4,13,14 322:11 353:5 114:18 115:12,14,17 6GX-1 285:19 adapted 321:4 A-n-t-o-n-e-t-t-e account 129:12 322:9,11,16 Admissions 139:24 6GX-10-2.32 18:10 245:24 142:12 188:4 285:18 accountable add 22:11 123:25 **A-p-r-i-l** 266:5 353:13 128:4 189:23 214:16 admit 85:17 116:5 6GX-2.32 101:6 410:9 330:12 394:4 **a.m.** 6:2 71:16 117:2 accounts 59:17 6th 328:25 262:21 263:1 280:11 191:6 added 121:19 admitted 7:11,25 315:14 362:23 56:15 57:4 71:20 accurate 56:3 adding 330:17 7 109:11 143:4 151:11 abandonment 323:25 326:12 330:9 addition 93:13 156:18 157:15 379:10 384:22 409:2 410:1 179:11 311:21 158:23 166:10,11 **7** 189:15 295:1 abbreviation 88:18 accurately 243:25 167:2 170:18 172:12 additional 124:19 **75** 319:7 381:6 176:8 181:9,21 119:2 accused 343:25 130:1 150:7 162:9, 194:18 243:17 7th 120:10 abide 17:24 106:19 10 179:16 186:11 244:11 313:2,10 acknowledged 198:14 290:22 abiding 105:17 324:12 348:24 348:11 379:3 412:12 8 admitting 410:4 ability 18:1 313:3 acknowledgement additionally 23:17 14:17 172:1 348:5 adopted 129:18,22 8 182:5 317:2 absent 51:9 address 181:22 Acquaintances adult 100:23 229:5 80 381:6 Absolute 383:10 184:3 293:12 294:15 279:9 319:21 320:14 328:1,13 345:8 800 279:15 absolutely 46:13 325:11 391:23 346:1 359:2 act 218:10 247:23 119:4,21 123:20 80s 126:17 321:6 396:17 401:18 addressed 144:6 **adults** 188:17,25 127:3 163:4 181:12 249:14 294:8 **821** 366:3 acted 9:4 31:11 311:2 378:6 231:23 274:6 282:2, 5 291:23 307:25 92:15 101:25 189:7 84 187:24 188:12 addresses 285:4 advantage 25:3 314:22 361:2 375:12 190:22 376:1,2 285:25 291:5 addressing 346:2 advise 16:1 383:10 389:13,15 acting 23:19 226:2 **85** 187:24 189:12 391:3 403:25 advised 69:13 adhere 282:11 285:25 291:5 **action** 101:10 108:18 144:10 384:7 absorbing 320:12 147:13 148:1,3,4 adjacent 33:13 86 319:7 **absurd** 17:13 159:20 173:21 174:7 34:15 42:16 273:23 advising 107:17 108:13 115:19 153:6 **8:30** 262:19 175:6 179:10 284:24 366:3 abuse 7:9 8:1 12:23 174:15 309:20 316:17 **8:35** 262:21 263:1 13:16 109:22 148:11 adjourn 262:17 340:14,15,17 362:6 178:12 180:23 advocacy 281:12 adjourned 262:20 8:57 280:11 243:18 244:10 379:9 actions 145:11 advocate 297:3 administering 8th 68:13 175:10 179:13 295:1 abusive 30:24 31:2 308:7,11,12 318:25 379:2 105:15 224:17 aerial 200:23 206:15 9 **active** 113:21 165:3 administration academic 321:17 227:18 203:13,16 268:15,24 205:25 206:9 347:3, 325:6,20 9.11 aerobics 325:14 **9** 154:23 156:17.19 activities 78:24 accept 182:24 158:17,19,20,22 192:14 338:5 administrative affective 325:7,8 acceptable 413:19 24:20 138:1 9:00 306:8 activity 208:25 afforded 296:9.12 accepted 178:6 235:18 325:12 administrator 88:4 9:02 280:11 afraid 224:22 225:7 89:2,24,25 100:9 access 23:12 acts 225:3 9:06 6:2 132:11 afternoon 95:15 accident 155:1 actual 29:11 132:10 152:5 154:8 199:22 9:30 306:8 administrators 214:4 370:24 381:7 215:17 216:5 334:14 156:13 91:1 102:21 120:3 9:43 315:14 409:12 accommodate 127:24 206:12 age 317:8 319:21 9th 68:13 **AD** 228:14 275:11 327:20 320:8,11 337:14 129:12 355:18 admissible 113:16 accompanies **Adam's** 93:22,23,25 Α 222:10 160:19 380:13 115:18 agencies 385:24 accomplished adamant 249:2 admission 7:14 agenda 179:6 **A-2** 309:18 353:17 296:24 14:12 108:16 109:21

Asbury 272:16

ages 316:13 aggravated 309:20, aggression 32:13 122:21 aggressive 31:11 344:14 384:18 agree 69:25 333:8 344:22 agreeable 104:10 agreed 12:18 53:23, 25 227:18 308:3 agreement 112:17 176:20 184:14 282:1 **ahead** 9:13 25:15 34:4 43:18 51:14,15 72:20 94:23 97:21 103:24 104:2,4 173:18 178:20 180:7 182:16 212:20 225:23 226:16 231:7 239:3 260:21 282:15 285:14 294:5 300:4 335:2 336:1 346:14 348:9 350:2 356:4 364:3 365:9 366:5, 17 367:19 392:2 aid 99:12 379:22,24 aide 9:10 26:1, 27:17 211:24 221:10 222:7,9 225:4,9,10, 14 390:17 391:21 aides 222:12,13,19 225:6,11 390:20 alcove 213:23 allegation 53:10 152:19 158:1 159:14 allegations 159:9, 13 161:19 286:14 **alleged** 67:7 197:21 314:6,18 alleging 298:15

allowed 54:16 89:14

195:13 210:18

387:5 405:16

112:20 114:25 115:1

221:24 223:12 297:8

323:1 339:20 359:2

380:21,25 381:10

alma 318:2 alternative 292:18 altogether 252:12, 13 American 266:17 321:6 amount 99:21 240:7 277:2 333:17 334:10 351:17 413:4 analogy 342:7 **Angela** 267:12 anger 8:13 106:25 107:6 148:11,15 379:5 385:14,15,21 angle 37:3,4,23 angrier 72:3,23 angry 31:20 38:6 51:16 395:23 animals 133:20 **Ann** 6:4 137:9,17 199:23 405:5 **annoyed** 384:19 **annual** 176:17 answering 383:4 397:3 answers 292:8 anticipate 182:12 anticipated 126:5 **Antonette** 245:9,12, 20,22 anybody's 53:5 anymore 327:24 357:3 **anytime** 390:16 402:18 406:3 apologize 358:20 apologizing 301:2 apparent 397:14,17 apparently 67:22 220:21 appeared 196:15,17 appears 208:5

apple 93:22,24,25

160:20 380:13

application 141:7 applied 293:7 applies 22:21,22 100:15 apply 101:10 323:19 applying 146:14 appreciated 279:18 approach 70:15,16 376:20 407:15 approached 62:2 295:25 approaching 101:4 295:6 359:21 appropriately 379:4 **approve** 173:22 approved 123:19 124:12,20,24 125:2, 7 160:11 approximate 338:17 approximately 37:1 69:19 107:16 124:14 135:22 143:10 144:2 186:19 228:11 255:3 333:6 337:9 392:22 393:23 April 6:25 9:3 58:21 90:19 149:17 152:2, 153:5 154:8 157:5 175:11 254:18 257:10,12 259:24 260:1 261:3 265:22 266:5 286:17 287:11,12 377:18 380:10 arbitrations 281:13 area 22:15 30:2 61:20 76:3 79:19 87:23 93:20 160:1, 24 184:23 187:5 206:22 207:4 208:25 213:5 214:25 217:19,20 218:4 222:19 232:21 233:16,23 235:21,23 236:11 238:4,6 240:3,7,23 243:5 268:16 271:12

357:11 368:9,14 369:20 370:18 372:5 375:14 389:5 395:4 398:9 areas 23:10 202:1 206:21 208:2,21,23 232:8,11,15,24 233:5,19,21 235:1 236:14 238:1 246:20 273:3 319:14 argue 220:19 221:5, 8 390:12 argued 224:8,9,10 arguing 124:6 argument 339:2 390:10 argumentative 64:21 128:20 **Argyle** 201:18 arise 332:21 **arm** 11:18 13:7,10 39:23 40:3,6,11,12, 15,16,17,18,22 42:5 46:12 48:13 64:8,16 65:14,18 76:6 82:3 91:15,16,22 124:21 159:25 160:2,4,7 161:14 163:18,20 300:6,7,14 304:19 305:12 350:14,16 371:1,3,16,24 375:13 380:12,15

333:8,10,15,25

arms 48:4 82:6 371:14 374:2 arranging 127:22 arrest 68:4,6,7,12 85:24 198:1 arrested 7:8 13:16 165:9 178:12 arrests 108:5 arrived 265:18 296:22 article 67:14 176:4, 7 23 183:19 184:1

article 67:14 176:4, 7,23 183:19 184:1, 16,19,20 284:4 309:19 articulated 395:11 arts 246:5,10 248:23 252:6 ASD 17:16 120:13 127:25 asks 17:14 128:1 382:18 aspects 137:24 325:8 asserted 410:6 asserting 298:5 assertion 19:2 assessed 399:10 assessment 22:6 264:22

assign 204:16 assigned 31:5,8 206:21,22 207:2,6, 11 208:22,24,25 209:2 233:6 272:24 403:17 assignment 237:20 assignments 242:5

assist 26:2 51:10 62:3,4 118:17 295:25

assistance 51:7,8, 12 62:3 195:20 199:8

assistant 12:9,11, 13 25:20 43:9,10,13, 17 44:12 51:23,25 59:12 62:3 80:23 81:14 86:9 87:7,8 137:17,22 165:12 174:19 199:12 305:23,24 306:1,10 311:12 320:25 410:19

assistants 89:4 102:20 120:4 127:11 128:1

assists 119:11 121:9 122:20

Association 281:5,

assume 73:21 155:14 181:23 208:18 233:10 374:19

300:15 306:8 319:15

273:4,7,12,25

assumed 74:11 assuming 97:10 215:23 222:14 224:3 278:1 329:19 athlete 325:1 athletes 23:16 320:23 324:24 athletic 217:25 227:23 253:7, 379:25 380:1 attached 69:17 71:22 attack 9:17 11:16 44:7 224:13 attacked 9:19 184:4 224:12 attacking 11:15 13:3 44:1,3 attempt 106:21 255:10 296:1 attempted 195:15 292:19 attempts 295:19 296:17,23 297:4

attend 87:12 138:24 171:25 180:16 282:6

attended 172:2 385:12

291:23

attending 306:25

attention 24:7 27:11 55:19 69:8 71:18 73:4 76:17 139:20 140:3 145:23 149:8 153:2 156:22 157:1 164:7 173:16 175:12 177:22 178:18 187:22 312:18 348:3 354:7, 9 357:4 399:19 411:4 412:1 414:7

attentive 382:3

attorney 16:3 110:17 112:22 115:7 155:22 313:20 402:22 403:17

attorney's 106:6, 15,16 107:17 108:12 112:4

attorneys 115:2,6 audience 363:21 382:8

August 143:12 246:8 326:18 327:2, 10,24

authoritative 89:22 authorities 57:11, 14

authority 183:25 authorized 21:16 22:19

authorizes 79:12 autistic 17:17 89:3

automatic 355:21 381:11

availability 195:19 199:7,8

average 120:6 236:5

avoid 274:18

awards 247:13

aware 6:19 61:11,12 79:15 83:8 89:24 101:20 135:7,11 150:25 162:15 190:3,6, 195:7,20 196:14 259:25 260:2 261:19 269:13 296:4,17 306:23,24 388:10

В

B-5 294:3 B-r-i-g-g-s 171:10 **B-u-t-l-e-r** 281:2 **babyish** 319:24 Bachelor 252:6 bachelor's 228:22, 246:24 back 9:15 10:21

13:14 19:5 24:25 29:8 35:14 36:10 39:18,20 40:4,12,14, 25 41:9,17 43:9,19, 20,22 44:10,13,14 45:21 48:7,8 50:7

62:5 63:8,10 71:18 72:13 77:4 80:17 85:2 107:16 112:22, 23 136:24 141:18 144:16 145:8 148:16 152:2 162:9 185:7 186:13 199:19 205:17 207:10 209:19 211:4 214:23,25 216:24 217:1 218:20 221:4, 11,23 222:5,16 233:8,16,17,19 234:7,23 235:3,10, 21,24 236:20,21,25 237:7.10.12.24 238:3 239:6 249:3 275:18 285:11 290:24 291:2,5,13 292:10 297:21,24 300:15 301:12 303:15,16 304:23 305:2,7 314:20 320:3,7 331:9 332:7 333:15 348:18 349:10,18 350:23 352:7 354:5,6 355:7 357:4 360:14,15,22 362:24 364:5,6,19 366:13 369:25 370:8 372:21 373:10.13 374:16,17,18,20,21 376:19 385:14,16 387:19 391:12 392:11 398:17 399:7 400:25 405:11 414:21

backbone 319:24

background 106:14

backlog 238:24

backpacks 222:18

backside 358:3 backstop 30:7

backwards 10:24 11:6 37:16.19 40:7. 8,10 48:11 74:21 75:6 162:2 186:21 190:12 355:9 371:10 372:19 374:13 392:5,7,8,10,20

bad 22:15 230:5 249:8 337:5 341:16 375:4,7

baits 352:1

ball 36:10 124:7 360:18

baloney 159:18

Bam 359:13

band 277:12

Band-aid 99:12 380:4

bang 367:25 370:15 397:10

banks 348:18

bar 372:2

bargain 281:15

bargaining 176:19 184:14 282:1 307:12,18,23,24 308:2,9 312:25

base 31:23,24 32:5 341:24

baseball 29:8,20,22 30:8 207:1 208:19 209:2 232:4,11 253:9 331:24 332:1 341:23,24 342:4 347:24

based 21:24 45:21, 23 46:7.23 89:21 102:22 150:21 161:19 173:24 197:9 283:2 290:7 319:16 382:15, 403:21

basic 16:17 121:15

basically 25:25 26:2 33:17 114:11 137:22 139:11 209:15 230:21 231:9 234:11 267:13 269:4, 307:7 321:6 322:25 323:17 324:22 356:7 387:1

basis 105:10,14 113:15 131:14 174:10 240:25 248:1 404:4

basketball 207:4 232:6,13 236:15,21 334:8 338:2,3,6,7 349:19

bathroom 43:14 66:15

bathrooms 26:5 352:22

Bear 258:22

began 363:23

begin 219:4,5 332:17

beginning 36:14,16 37:12 80:3,11,15 237:22 238:2 240:8 241:10,24 330:25 331:3,14,21 332:10 391:12 392:7 395:17

begins 219:15 356:12

behalf 25:9 86:22 104:18 117:7 120:16,17 137:11 152:13 183:10 200:15 227:10 245:14 251:10 263:17 265:24 270:23 280:19 290:15 315:24 405:7

behave 247:22

behavior 22:8 23:2 35:5 66:6 87:18 101:14 118:1 122:5, 8,13, 203:20 294:22, 24,25 321:22

behavioral 25:24 26:1, 27:17 87:23 89:3 102:20 117:18, 23 127:11 379:4

behaviorally 117:25

behaviors 247:25 292:23

beings 360:1

belief 23:16,17

believed 23:19 186:24 187:7

believing 16:4

bell 19:24 82:16,17 215:1 220:7 233:20, 22 236:2,12 276:14 320:16

bell's 20:13

benches 277:10

benefit 14:2 23:18

307:24 308:2 **Bickner** 24:13,17 25:2 28:5 29:19 46:23 47:2,5,14 53:13,14,17,25 54:5 56:10,15 57:4 62:19, 23 63:1,2 64:23 66:25 68:18,20,24 69:2 70:7 71:13 74:3 84:24 85:15,18 86:5, 8,12,15 90:2, 92:7,9, 14 93:6,9 95:8 96:10,17 99:24 100:3 110:24 111:9 113:17 114:22 115:12,18,23 116:10 123:24 124:6 134:1 141:23 142:3,6 149:1 150:11 151:9, 13,21 158:11,19 160:15 165:22 166:4,9 178:23 180:1 181:16,18,25 182:4,7,16 183:21 184:10 191:19 193:10 226:20,24 230:8,18,20,23 231:6 244:2,3,6,22 245:1 262:2 293:14, 300:18 302:25 303:3,10,12,24 304:6 308:16 313:13,15,18,21,25 318:24 327:11 336:18 345:7,10,19, 22,25 346:4 358:21 374:7 382:23, 396:25 410:11 412:10,15,21 413:6,

big 39:4,10 41:7 52:20 97:23 230:16 240:22

20 414:1,6,10,24

biggest 249:21 267:19 269:1

biology 252:9

bit 18:21 43:22 48:19 68:14 114:25 209:8 214:2 216:8 221:9 242:4 300:3,9 343:19 364:1,19 414:18

black 273:16 334:25 343:3,4 365:18

blades 372:1

blank 414:4

Blazek 155:13,22

bleacher 339:12,14 344:10,13,17,19 349:1

bleachers 34:6,11, 18 35:6,16,17,21 233:3,4 238:5 290:4 331:23

bleeding 52:16 99:17 375:14 379:21

blockaded 361:3

blood 45:17 91:18, 19 375:21,22

blowing 342:7

blown 356:6

blue 30:12 79:25 108:20 395:19

blurting 224:15

board 6:20 8:23 13:17,20,21 14:9 18:7,12 87:4,6 124:1 126:18 133:9,16 134:5 139:6 141:9, 11,14 153:9 167:15 168:16 173:6,14,21, 22 174:5,17 177:16, 18,25 178:6,11,15, 22 179:4,6,10,11 180:14 182:23,24 188:4 191:25 251:22 282:4,19 285:3 288:5 289:3 312:15 313:1 314:19 316:17 384:7 387:8 388:9, 10,16 390:2 406:7

board's 138:17 389:22

boarding 137:25

bodies 360:1,16 376:11

body 48:14,16 94:5 359:24 373:4,8

bogged 322:3

bomb 35:19 39:14

bombs 356:20

Bonnie 200:12,13,

21

33:23,24 34:8,17 99:4,7 102:16 191:18 192:2 193:21 195:4 248:23 249:4 284:7 288:12 294:21 295:6 332:16 342:22 343:12,13 347:15

348:6,7,8 349:4,14

376:21 387:1 396:11

book 9:14 27:8

borrow 342:20

402:7,9

bottom 63:13 146:5 295:20

boutique 281:24

boy 217:12 237:17 264:4 331:17

boy's 66:15 209:25 210:15 213:25 214:2 236:23 237:8 243:5 273:23 330:24 334:13 378:5

boys 20:10,12 210:5,17 211:5 212:9,15,23 215:2,4 218:17 220:7 237:9, 15 238:11,13,21 240:9 264:3 275:4,8 276:9,10,12

brag 81:11

braggart 353:5

bragging 353:5

brand-new 317:1

break 71:10 103:11 137:1 182:20 245:4 248:14,17 253:24 261:6 315:12 343:24 362:9

breakdown 317:20

breaking 18:17 139:16 218:7 229:19,25

Brentwood 281:21

brick 77:10,12 336:16,22 367:1,2, 13,15

Bridge 12:19

Bridget 12:9 86:11, 12,20 87:2 157:4 164:10 297:23

305:21

briefly 178:24

Briggs 171:2,5,9,10

bring 13:23 175:11 212:8,15 219:11,16, 21 311:1,7,9 388:2 404:4 406:5 411:25

bringing 13:7,10 19:16 211:2,3 212:2 314:20

brings 175:7 242:2

broader 188:23

broken 194:19 359:18

brought 48:7 112:23 126:17,24 230:3 310:24 352:7 387:25 405:19 411:4

brown 344:9

Bruce 384:2

brushed 361:21

Bryan 201:19

budget 327:15,22

building 9:15 10:1, 21,22 11:9,11,19,24 12:8 13:2,14 23:25 30:8,9 34:21 35:22 36:8 37:9 39:1,25 40:1,2 41:3,4,7 42:8, 13,15,22 43:3,8,16 44:15 45:2,8,10,19, 25 50:12,14,16,23 51:6 69:14 72:2,11, 22,25 74:17,19 76:1 77:9,10 80:23 162:3 185:8 208:10 209:22 215:4 232:18,20 273:17 290:5,7 317:5 347:4 358:1 359:19 361:11 366:2 391:10 392:6 393:14 394:18 399:7

bunch 20:9 76:17 231:15

bus 26:4 66:2

business 155:4 161:7 179:18 408:10 409:24,25 410:2,8, **busted** 99:22

busy 257:15

Butler 159:25 160:4 187:12 280:14,17,23 281:2 282:10 285:2 300:1 301:12 305:21 307:7 384:19 406:5, 17,25 407:2 410:21 411:17 412:9

Butler's 384:1

butt 308:17

buying 387:1

bypass 309:7,11

C

C-r-y-s-t-a-l 263:23

cafeteria 59:12,19

calculate 190:12

calculus 189:24

call 24:9,25 52:18 68:21 71:18 86:5,6 123:12 134:25 136:18 137:5 165:7 168:6 179:11 196:14 205:24,25 217:22 223:24 224:4 227:3, 5 241:17 245:7,9 251:18,19 260:24 261:1 263:10, 280:12 306:11 309:21 315:8,12,18 317:6 320:21 334:24 339:2 347:11 349:18 351:8 353:14 357:18 362:14,16 366:4 414:6

called 12:20 13:15 27:8 34:25 82:13 88:15 204:6 249:23 254:5 257:11,13,16 261:3 296:4 306:7 349:6 350:10 351:9 362:2 364:15

calling 86:8 190:4 192:9 205:14,15,16 220:11 337:6 374:4

calls 13:7,10 133:23 151:4

calm 33:6,17 42:12 71:1 72:4,7,24

74:11,17,23 195:21 196:1,16 295:12 296:1 299:18 334:11 337:1 calm-down 160:14 calmed 24:1 124:9 196:12 299:19 367:10 373:17 calming 23:24 370:23 **calmly** 42:21 camera 370:10 camp 264:12 **campus** 19:12 102:21 184:25 capable 11:8 38:11 54:14 capacity 105:7 118:9 143:23 capital 82:9 capture 382:3 capturing 194:16 car 38:7 card 106:13 cards 183:13 care 229:22 264:2 325:17 361:9 career 101:18 130:3 134:11 246:18 247:23 253:5,23 320:14 careful 8:11 145:7, 18 146:9 147:21 162:20,23 389:19 Carolina 317:19 318:4,6,7 320:22 321:4,11,18,20 carried 223:14 carry 24:5 223:13 241:11,12,22 399:15 carrying 71:3 cars 352:21 356:7 cartoon 351:5,7 case 6:6,7 14:4,20 15:13, 16:16 21:22

98:17 102:10,23

106:24 108:2 109:15 113:1 114:8 130:11 174:14 178:15 180:20 185:25 197:20 200:4 239:8 263:5 283:4 376:18 379:9 411:1 412:7 cases 18:16 107:25 catch 32:2 51:23 171:14 335:4 354:16 400:12,17 categories 194:2 categorize 334:5 caught 400:24 caused 19:2 382:10 **CCEA** 287:23 296:13,14,16 306:7 407:1 cease 196:10 cell 223:13,21,23,24 241:11,12,17,18,21, center 124:6 237:13 319:14 380:1 central 147:3 150:17 certificate 60:25 61:2 certification 27:2, 12 89:16 90:15 119:20 120:1,7,10, 13 127:7,8 144:3 145:1 168:13 202:1 246:20 252:7,10 255:13 389:8 408:15

chance 304:10

certified 8:21 27:5, 6,14 46:20 47:1 88:12 89:4,15 111:12,17,22 141:6 144:19,21 168:9,11

199:9 389:4,12,25 390:21 cetera 320:11 **chain** 18:3 **chair** 9:6,12 10:8 20:22 30:4,5,10,12, 18 32:17,18 34:7 38:23 62:7,16 79:25 80:1,18 82:19,22,24, 25 83:19 99:4,6

102:15 103:25 152:3 163:9,16 172:21 191:17,18 192:1,2 194:19 195:1,2,3 228:7 234:17 289:5, 6,8 290:4 294:20 295:5,16 337:10 339:8 340:5,7,9,11 341:4,9,13,15 342:14,16 343:23,24 344:7,17 347:10,12 349:9,10,12 359:8 362:9 372:7 395:19, 22 396:2,8 401:12 chairman 14:22

174:14,15 **chairs** 97:23 challenge 216:25 championship 279:14

championships 23:15

change 43:14,15 64:18 129:24 181:10 214:21,24 221:4 232:22 233:18,25 235:11,21 243:18 244:9 287:24 387:4

changed 121:14,15 219:10 235:22 236:1 239:4 257:23

changing 273:4 288:18 289:9

channel 206:8.11 347:12,13

channels 206:7,8

chaos 274:9 276:21, 22 277:3

character 351:5

characterization 175:17 319:18

charge 137:24 138:3 154:6 267:12 310:18 322:21 391:8

charges 15:12 16:8 107:22 109:14 110:15,20 112:23 174:7

charging 348:6

Charlie 6:7 263:5

check 107:24 108:4 284:11 290:14

checked 111:6,7 391:12

chest 13:11 21:13 46:12 124:22 125:7 160:1,8,24 161:15 304:19 370:25 371:4 380:16 407:9

chief 138:2 184:17 200:5 411:2 412:7

child 7:9 8:1 13:16 18:18 66:7 109:22 178:12 180:22 205:14 243:18 244:10 265:5 278:23 292:22,23 294:20,21 295:6,9,10,16 297:22 298:15,23,25 299:19 306:17

children 249:20 264:2,5,7,9,14,15,25 295:8 316:11 323:3

choices 33:18 72:4 74:18 195:25 352:23 355:2,3,12

choke 13:13 16:25 17:8,9 21:12 22:4 63:13,18,20,22 67:7 69:16 92:3 122:22 123:1,5,9,12,14,16, 18 190:25 191:1,4,7, 380:9

choke-hold 16:24

choked 123:1 191:3

choking 123:14

choose 127:19

chooses 386:23

chose 372:21 384:20

chosen 119:7

Christmas 414:16,

Christmastime 319:24

chronologically 93:3

circuit 112:17,19

circuits 112:18

circumstance 48:2 243:23

circumstances

23:19 27:22 28:2 45:22 46:15 89:9 216:4 244:13,17 309:5,24

cited 17:13

civil 113:16

claim 297:20,22 298:13

claims 408:4

clarification 332:19

clarified 289:7

clarify 115:2 128:17 129:19 156:4 162:8

class 9:4 12:6 20:17,19,23 31:21 32:4 35:15,20 41:19 60:20 61:19 75:14 79:5,23 80:11,14,16, 87:24 120:8,10,11 129:14 185:8 195:14 203:25 204:1,2,3 205:20 207:15,18 209:5 210:24 211:2, 3,13 212:2 214:8,11, 13,17,18 217:13,17 219:2 220:13,23,24 222:17 231:25 233:7 235:12 238:9 239:3, 18 241:19,22 255:4, 13 272:24 274:4 275:2,22 330:25 331:4,14,16 332:10, 16,17 333:3,22 334:5,9,10,17,21,22 335:1,4 337:11,22 338:4,14 349:6,14, 18,22,24 351:15 354:12,16 379:5 382:4 385:17,18,21, 22 392:8 397:24 398:2

classes 19:17 23:3 26:5 28:25 43:12 60:5 76:1 79:7 120:6 129:15 185:4 203:12,22 210:25 211:1 214:15 217:16 218:1 220:14 236:4 243:7 255:5 334:3

385:14,15 classmates 382:11 classroom 26:7 29:2 30:24 61:9 69:17 81:15,16 88:7 102:17 129:4,12 132:24 134:12 173:4 207:10 213:17 232:18 235:25 237:1,10,12 255:4 256:22,24 271:15 273:23 274:13 275:10 296:8 325:1 classrooms 30:13 89:5 331:10 Clay 6:8 25:18 57:20 61:9 87:4 102:18 117:14 119:7 120:17 137:19 154:25 167:12 170:22 171:24 173:5,14 176:5,7,15 179:18 189:19 194:1 201:9 228:5 246:13,15 251:22 254:14 263:6 267:20 271:7,8,9 272:3 281:5,6,8 282:4,10,21 285:2,3 307:8,15 316:16,21 317:14 318:18,19 358:1 384:12 386:22 387:8 388:9 clear 11:4 79:18 113:5 128:19,21,22 129:17 130:5 134:22 187:3 282:25 292:20 294:23 310:3 396:25 411:11 **cleared** 378:17,19 379:11 clerk's 108:11 109:5 112:7 **client** 96:21 clients 16:1 **clinic** 52:16,17,22 55:9,10,13 95:3 99:14 155:4 156:14 205:25 clock 199:18 clockwork 235:4 **close** 31:23 32:5 37:7 102:2 186:16

218:12 290:8 333:6 339:16 357:1 370:17 392:8 closed 357:13,15 379:9 Closely 282:8 closer 338:15 344:2 352:10 357:7 **clothes** 220:23 232:22 233:18 235:11,22 236:1 239:4 club 279:13,16 316:24 clubs 268:25 269:4 co-worker 398:14 co-workers 163:5 coach 9:5,13 12:10 19:20 20:23 28:14 29:2,16 30:4,20 14,15,25 36:22,23 37:13,14,15,16,18, 25 38:6,24 39:9,15, 19 40:2,6,10,21 24 44:1 45:5 51:6, 54:10,12,16 68:6 70:10,21 71:1 72:3,

33:23 34:24,25 35:1, 42:11,17,24 43:1,20, 11,22 52:4,11,12,24 21,23 74:17,19,20, 23 75:5,10,14 76:6, 25 79:22,24 80:14, 17,20 83:6 91:9 92:3 94:10,19,21 97:2,24 98:10 102:7 149:13 152:17 154:13 157:24 158:14 159:8,15 162:1,7 163:18,19,20 167:19 168:3 172:2,24 173:2,23 174:15,22 175:10 178:6 183:10 186:14,23 190:21,22 191:3 193:21 195:24 196:16 221:12,14 242:23 253:8,12 254:1 264:10 290:5 295:23,24 302:2 320:18,19,24 333:21 334:1,3 335:18 343:12,13 344:5 346:21 352:12 378:4 396:10

coach's 99:4 193:21

coached 253:2,4 264:10 268:1 320:24 324:25

coaches 35:9 43:7 208:18 211:15 231:25 236:10 272:25

coaching 266:18, 22,23 318:16 319:5

coaster 248:9

code 138:6,15,18,23 139:8,9 140:10,13, 14 169:1 171:25 172:4 193:23 195:6

Cody 7:5 20:18 61:5 65:11 66:1 70:11 76:14 77:2,8,14,19 79:2,4 82:3,19 94:18,21,24 97:9 98:3,20 99:1 102:16 159:22 162:2 196:15,20 197:2 334:23 341:17 343:18 344:22 347:14 349:17 350:3,4,9,19 351:18, 20,23 352:14,25 353:4,18 354:7,10, 356:13,14,16 357:18,20 359:7 367:8 368:2,16,18 369:9 370:7,22 374:13,17,22 375:10 376:8 380:24 381:17 382:6,8,16 392:12 393:24 394:6,25 395:8,9 396:1

Cody's 342:14,16 349:1 356:3 359:24

cognitive 325:5

collarbone 93:20, 23 94:1 160:19

colleague 66:9 79:19 80:9 375:16

colleagues 20:2 163:4 241:3 326:25

collected 157:6

collective 176:19 184:14 282:1 307:12 308:9

collectively 327:3

college 132:16 228:25 317:23 318:6 320:18.19.22

collegiate 318:8

comment 7:1 381:2

comments 42:2 76:18

common 100:1 165:8

communicate 195:16 206:2,11 255:6,10 346:20 347:9

communication 53:11 148:6,8 206:10 347:4 348:25

communications 148:19 223:11 347:3 348:11

community 23:9,15 81:3,24 82:2 229:5 264:18 268:16,19 272:15 279:22 315:7 318:6

comp 64:11 65:8,14 181:1

company 129:19 386:25 406:14

compare 277:2

comparison 72:16

compensation 13:22,24 180:17,20 181:6

complaint 91:9,10 152:9

complaints 297:1

complete 104:22 106:25 112:21 179:5 311:19 411:23

completed 107:7, 21 110:16 408:13 409:16

completely 38:18 70:2 357:4 359:14 374:21

completes 106:2 109:14 completing 379:5 completion 108:15

compliance 106:4

complicated 21:2

complied 382:14

component 119:10 121:8

compound 142:18 185:19

comprehensive 323:16

compress 344:3

computer 327:15

concern 217:21 231:22 240:3,5,6 264:23 268:10 295:7 297:17 298:7 312:24 313:16,22 314:4,17 333:15,16 360:4,5,

concerned 84:13 183:5 186:15 295:9 298:14 306:19,20,21

concerns 297:2 310:15

conclude 190:21 192:8

concluded 23:22 161:18 165:13,19 168:3,15 174:21 189:6 190:23 191:16,24 196:13

conclusion 172:23 190:11 192:21 293:11

conclusions 189:18 192:22

413:2,15 414:11

concrete 365:5 366:10

concur 333:7

condensed 257:21

condition 139:17 383:9,11

conditions 106:3, 19,22,25 107:6 139:12,14 167:20

172:25 188:15 286:7,11 291:22 292:11,21 294:6 314:8,15 **conduct** 8:4 9:22 14:13 16:16 96:1 120:15 172:1,5,18 193:24 309:6,16 **conducted** 162:7 190:20

conference 104:15 106:23 227:2 315:15 406:4

conferences 310:22 387:25

conferring 53:13 54:5 62:19,23 63:1 70:7 110:24 165:22 191:19 244:2 300:18

confidential 187:14

configuration 352:10

configured 332:2 confirmed 15:8

confirming 401:17

conflicting 407:6

conflicts 58:24 361:12

confrontational 222:5 384:18

confuse 332:24

confused 114:25 131:5 322:14

congested 333:14 352:9

Congratulations 107:20

congregate 219:25

congregating 212:24 217:12

connected 154:16 373:5

Connecticut 318:2 320:20,21

connection 383:23

conscientious 249:13

conscious 349:24

consecutive 326:16

consideration 189:10.25

considered 144:21 189:16,17 281:23 283:9,13,15,16,21, 25 314:16

consistency 385:25

consistent 58:20 133:7 140:17 167:8 206:4 331:3 343:8 398:25

consists 119:7

constantly 216:25

constitutes 313:8 410:3

construction 368:11

contact 7:2 8:18 11:14 107:1,8 129:6, 11 165:9 258:11 268:9 278:19

contacted 95:2 128:7 148:6 152:10, 11 327:21

contained 150:16

contend 17:7 22:6 76:21

content 150:21 185:15 256:3

contents 169:21

contests 331:24

context 267:9 284:22 313:5 380:23

contingency 15:16

continuation 355:11

continue 14:15 54:3 58:5 93:4 201:20 214:4,5

continued 34:5,10, 17 36:5,11,18 37:6 38:25 45:18 50:11, 13,15 52:13 72:2,23

143:6 151:24 156:20 165:24 180:5 290:3

continuously 205:16

contract 105:23,24, 25 106:1,4,17,19 107:22 111:20 112:21 167:16 174:22 176:10,14, 17,18 177:4 178:8 281:13,15 282:18 283:7,20 284:8,25 292:1 307:20,23 308:1,3 309:6,10,14,

contributed 268:19 **control** 33:19 96:21 130:3

controlled 411:16 controlling 248:11

convenience 15:14

conversation 35:3 71:4 73:15,17 74:11, 22 83:5,9 96:5 162:12,15 186:25 187:2,4 329:22 351:12,19 352:5,6, 22 353:18,21 406:1

convince 55:9

cool 235:11

coordinate 128:3

coordinated 319:6 coordination 20:25

coordinator 316:25 319:10,11 409:8

copied 151:2

copies 111:12,23 256:12 292:7

copy 27:12 86:1 110:19 111:17 180:12 256:10 323:11 377:15,19 402:15,16,17,23 403:3

corner 44:15,17,19 45:9 215:12

correct 7:19 54:2 61:3 63:25 65:15 66:9 70:11 73:1

77:6,7 79:3,16 80:6 92:10,17,18 94:2 97:9,12, 98:14,18 99:15,16 101:25 103:1 110:6 111:5 113:11 114:19 128:15 129:9 130:6, 10,13 131:11,12,14, 15 132:12 133:18 134:16 135:1 136:4 145:5 147:13 149:17 150:1 151:19,21 156:2,24 158:18 161:17 171:12 172:23 175:3 177:15,20,21 179:4 184:15 187:8 188:9, 10 189:4 190:5 192:2,3,6,11 196:3, 19,25 197:12,15,18 198:9,11 199:2,6 236:12 303:2 304:8 307:15 308:13 309:8,13 310:20 311:4 312:11,14 329:18 344:24 366:11 367:9,11 368:7 369:22 372:15 374:25 386:14 387:2,13,17 388:12,

403:13 408:7 411:15 correctional 105:6 Corrections 105:4 correctly 362:17

22 389:5 391:6

394:21 401:20

correlation 292:9

correspondence 146:9

corridor 392:5

corroborate 94:12 301:13

counsel 402:20

counseling 379:5

counselor 88:4

count 284:23

county 6:8 25:18 57:21 61:9 87:4 102:18 117:14 119:7 120:17 121:24 126:17,25 129:22 137:19 147:4 155:1 167:13 170:22

171:24 173:5,14 176:15 189:19 194:1 201:9 202:19 234:5, 12 246:14,15 249:16 251:22 252:14 253:7 254:15 255:9 263:6 267:18,20 271:8,10 279:21 281:5,6,8,19 282:4,10,21 285:2,3 307:9,15 316:16,21 317:14,18 318:10, 18,19 319:5,13 358:1 384:12 386:20,22,24 387:8 388:9 390:25 406:15 407:24

county's 257:23

county-wide 319:12

couple 32:19 82:20 103:14 211:16 219:3 220:20 241:15 257:14 267:25 330:1 375:25 376:2 387:10 412:8

courses 120:1 409:13

court 15:3,6,21,23 25:5,16 34:15 63:9 65:2 86:16 107:24 108:7 111:3,4,12 112:24 117:3 171:7 207:4 232:13,25 236:15 251:6 285:15 334:8 338:2,3,4

court's 236:21

courtesy 227:17

courthouse 112:7

courtroom 345:23 346:1

courts 33:13 34:16 107:5 207:14 232:7 233:1 338:11 349:18

Cove 272:17

cover 122:4 138:19, 21 144:5,24 173:20

covered 10:1 36:14, 21 70:12 75:1,2,21, 23,25 145:3 176:19 208:5,7 213:5 273:8, 16 277:13 308:9 333:8 336:4 410:25

CPI 386:24 cross 24:23 97:6 damage 353:11 de-escalate 122:19 108:22 128:12 D 295:15 296:2 crack 396:2 damaged 353:7 169:15 182:6,21 de-escalated craft 18:12 216:23 223:9 239:12 damaging 195:1 **D.o** 98:3 391:23 299:19 367:3 243:14 244:4 259:17 crap 342:21 danger 18:15 22:14 **D.O.** 7:3 9:4,11,17 269:19 279:4 307:5 de-escalation 88:25 89:12 100:17 10:7,25 11:3,10,18 **crashed** 327:15 383:14,18 410:25 121:1 126:15 295:19 101:13 119:10 12:2,6, 20:19 23:2 412:7 **Craven** 318:6 388:11 deadlines 390:24 28:11,22 29:13 30:1, cross-country 18 31:5,16 32:5,10, deal 8:16 248:1 crazy 212:18 320:8 dangerous 338:12 23:11,12 253:9 12 33:5,15,21,22,23 273:2 305:23 310:8 266:21,24,25 267:3 date 57:25 61:2 91:8 **created** 333:24 34:5,7,23 35:4,6,16, 360:13 390:20 269:2,6 279:11 102:5 126:16 164:23 17,25 36:5,18,23 creation 151:1 318:20,24 165:15 257:7 279:23 dealing 20:17 154:2 37:17,18,19 38:25 287:21 306:5 326:6 268:5 307:15 **creators** 129:20 39:5,24 40:1,21 crowd 357:12 324:23,24 409:2,18,19 41:10,16 42:5,18,20 credible 161:20 crowded 215:9 43:2,8,20,23 44:7 dates 102:4,6 257:7 dealings 305:22 225:22 360:14,20 **crested** 361:12 45:5,11,24 48:1 dating 141:18 **dealt** 149:16 378:1 50:9,10,11 51:23 **Crowder** 149:12 **crime** 14:1 52:3,5,10,13,15,23 329:2,4 daughter 237:16 death 9:2 99:17 criminal 16:3 53:2,5,6 54:9,12,15, 264:10,18,19 316:14 140:8 Crown 281:23 106:14 107:5 178:15 17 55:3,9,11,12 **Decades** 141:18 david 199:24 227:2 60:18 61:23 62:7 180:20 402:22 crystal 263:12,15, 279:17 403:21 66:11 72:1,2,7,10, 23 360:18 December 414:16 21,23 73:22 74:20 **Davis** 146:3 377:8. crisis 8:15,19 13:6, current 87:3 90:16 decide 293:5,6 76:14 79:22,25 17,18,23 378:25 10 26:18 27:15 117:13 119:20 120:2 80:15,18 81:12,13 381:17 45:22 46:4,7,10,17, 127:6 129:4 141:9 83:6,12,18 91:7,8 day 9:9 24:6 31:18 decided 299:16,17 20 49:4,13,15 88:16, 168:13 227:22 252:7 51:9,11 61:23 65:24 92:2,6 94:8,12 96:1 19 100:8 118:24 327:16 323:25 97:24 98:10,13, 66:1 83:5 84:23,24 119:2,5,6 120:2,3,25 101:20 161:15 162:3 102:14 154:18 deciding 405:21 curriculum 118:3,4, 121:10 126:19,20,25 163:18 220:12 161:23,24 162:13,16 15,20 119:7 120:19 decision 190:24 127:4 129:20 224:7,11 297:14 163:6,10 185:6 204:21 271:19 130:13,21 131:11 259:1,4,12 289:4 299:7 306:4 332:22 187:1,2,5 195:4 321:23 323:17,24 133:24 140:4,5 292:5 376:7 333:20 334:18 197:3 203:16 206:17 353:14 386:4,21 142:14,16,24 143:20 335:1,3,5,7,11,24 207:15 210:24 decisions 355:3 387:5 389:1,3 144:5,10,16,20,23 336:2,3,7,13,14 211:13 212:14 145:19 148:12 **declined** 385:6,8 curriculums 337:5,8,11 340:9 213:16 215:18,21, 149:6,24 150:3 386:22 358:24 364:13 24,25 217:7 219:2 **defend** 95:25 160:11 168:9 183:15 373:24 391:9 392:6 221:7 222:15 235:8 curse 290:3 188:20,21 196:23 **defense** 402:22 239:11 264:1 287:7 395:8,10 398:22 197:10 198:9,25 **cursed** 191:17 399:19,23 400:3,16 288:1 302:5 303:25 defensive 343:23 199:10,12 204:7,9 192:1,12 401:19 405:13,14,25 305:7 306:6 325:20 344:1 225:12 234:1 249:23 407:8 332:25 333:2,19 254:6,11 255:13 cursing 18:25 31:20 definition 354:2 334:15 339:12 **D.o.'s** 12:14 38:1 32:12,15 45:12 50:9, 256:23 261:19 343:16 350:25 351:1 deflating 259:9 39:23 40:5,6,7 12 194:18 195:25 289:23 290:6,11,13, 352:5,6,22 353:18 21 296:4,25 310:4, 294:22 356:11,12 41:14,17 76:7 94:12 **degree** 228:20 354:1,3 355:12 96:24 161:16,19 15,19 321:2 325:23 246:23 252:5 264:23 custodians 206:10 360:13 378:23 391:6 329:15,25 353:1 271:12 318:4 321:8, **da** 343:24 349:12 cut 12:14 91:18 day-to-day 105:9 386:14,19,23 387:7, 10 322:6,7,9,16,22, 352:18 16 388:1,4,10,15,21, 99:11,20 25 days 215:16 220:20 dad's 192:11 25 389:2,7,12,25 cuts 100:2 327:15, 222:15 248:11,12 **degrees** 246:22 390:21 391:2 406:9, 22 **Dad-gummit** 268:4 288:6 289:17 283:5 10,13,20 407:3 366:22 351:9 413:8,11,15, 408:4,13,15 409:9 **cutting** 122:16,18 delay 212:1 242:17 20,22,23 414:4,10, daily 105:13 240:24 criteria 101:9 15 delayed 19:20 248:1 259:6 196:23 242:12 **DCF** 148:5,6 379:8 **dais** 124:2

delivered 153:10 187:17 demeanor 122:17 **Demma** 6:14 10:10. 12,17 14:6,18,21,24 24:17,20 28:1,3 32:21 46:16 47:14, 15,20 53:4,19 54:3, 24 56:10,12 58:4,10, 12 59:4,5,7 62:20,24 63:4,8,11 64:25 67:1,2 68:12,19,21 69:6 70:8,15,17 71:9,15,17 72:13,16, 18,19 73:6,7,24 74:4,8 78:5,18,20 84:6,14,17,20 85:1, 4,9,13,16,24 86:3 89:19 92:5,19 95:7 96:4,14,17 97:4,5,7 100:1,6 103:2,8,15, 17 104:1,5,21 107:9 108:21 110:8,10 111:1,8 113:17,18, 20 114:2 115:4 116:15,17,20 123:21 124:5 125:20 128:11,13,17,23 129:2 130:17 131:3, 6,9,21 132:3,7,9 133:10,18,22 134:7 136:6,20,24 140:21, 23,25 141:24 142:1, 4,7,10,20,21 143:1 145:9 146:21 147:1, 16 148:25 150:9,12, 15 151:6,16 153:15, 18 155:11,12,17,21 156:15 157:12,13 158:5,8,13,21 161:4 164:17,21 165:23 166:7,22,23 169:10, 14,17 170:16 171:4, 12 172:10 175:17 178:23,24 179:2,23 181:15,17,22 182:3, 6,9,13, 183:22,24 184:12,13 185:20,21 186:7,9 191:20,23 192:19,25 193:2,9, 11,15,18 194:5,12 198:14,18,20 200:7, 12,18 223:4 226:20, 21,25 227:5,13 230:9,12,13,25 231:19 239:25 240:1 243:13, 244:21

delineation 189:22

245:9,17 250:10,17, 20,23 251:3,13 255:22,25 256:5,7,8, 12, 258:14,19,22,23 259:15 261:25 262:3,6,8,11 263:9, 12,20 265:12,18 266:2 269:15 270:5, 8,14 271:1 278:3,25 280:6,14,22 282:20 284:3,18,20 285:22 291:13, 293:17,19, 23,24 299:5 300:19, 24 301:3,5,11,15 302:9,10,23 303:15, 18,19,21 304:16 305:1,10,12,20 306:2 307:1 311:15, 17 312:9,14 313:3 315:2,7,11,19 316:2 323:6,12 324:5,13, 15 328:11,12 329:7, 9 330:18 331:13 333:18 336:20 337:3 338:19 341:18 342:10 345:13,17,24 346:4,7,10,13 358:23 359:6,10,20 360:8,11 362:9 363:2 366:24 367:15.19.23 372:7. 13 373:22 374:9 376:20,22 382:21 383:5,12 392:17 393:2 395:14 396:23 403:7,11 404:7,11, 408:19,23 409:15 410:5,16,18 411:3, 13,14,21 412:12 413:16,19 414:18 demonstrate

demonstrate 47:10,25 201:1 336:23 340:13 359:7

demonstrated

49:14 159:25 160:2, 4,5,7 161:24 163:8, 15 299:11 304:1,4,7, 11,13 347:10 370:20

demonstrating 40:4,7,14 41:18

40:4,7,14 41:18 48:4,8,12 163:23 300:8,17 336:25 337:2 340:14,15 349:11 396:3

demonstration

159:21 300:22,23 360:6 369:19,21

demonstrative 227:19

denial 327:9

denied 326:19

deny 96:3 109:6

department 18:2 20:22 105:3 156:5 185:22 202:8,9,10, 12 204:14 228:7,14, 15,17 232:10 234:17,22 240:4,6 241:4 253:3 322:21 327:3 330:6 378:13, 14 379:25

departmental 202:7

depending 211:11 218:3 274:16 275:18 331:6

depends 16:11 323:22

deposition 65:2 67:11

deputy 68:1 384:2

describe 47:4,9 50:6 87:17 93:18 120:24 123:9 160:18 163:9 205:6 235:7 247:25 264:13 268:18 274:7 281:9 340:19 350:25 355:17 382:1

describing 240:2 343:11 367:8

description 127:10 140:5 206:16 306:17

descriptions 129:13

design 321:23

designated 233:19 235:23

designed 323:3 347:24

desire 381:19

desired 23:22

desk 97:24

destroying 192:14 193:3

detail 123:9

detained 335:5

determination

167:11 172:20 174:8,10,11 175:2 294:10

determine 167:17 168:14,15 173:8 175:9 177:8 184:21, 23 189:10 313:9

determined 172:18 184:22 186:4 189:2 190:15

determining 168:1 170:10 293:2

developing 248:9

developmental 320:9

developmentalist 324:20

developmentally 319:19,20 325:3

diagnoses 117:24

dialogue 354:18,22, 23,24 395:22

Diaz 222:14

difference 115:24

differences 387:3

difficult 23:1 205:12 206:14 239:21 333:10

diffuse 218:14

dire 141:24 142:1,4, 9 146:21,22,25 150:9,14 155:12,17, 20 164:17,20 166:7 178:24 179:1 408:19,22

direct 24:24 27:11 55:19 69:8 86:24 104:20 117:9 137:13 139:20 140:2 143:6 145:22 147:24 149:8 151:24 152:1 153:2 154:22 156:20,22 157:1 164:7 165:24 173:16 177:22 178:18 180:5 183:19 187:22 200:17 206:15 227:12,17 245:16 251:12 263:19 266:1 270:25 280:21 292:9 302:1, 3 303:17 316:1 321:5 345:18 399:13

directed 39:14 72:13 101:2 146:9 337:18

directing 272:2 273:15

direction 40:22 92:21 243:1 341:12 342:17 354:15

directions 75:24 274:15

directive 121:5

directly 37:25 309:8 344:18 345:8 359:2

director 135:5 150:20 227:23 253:7,25 255:8 281:5,10,11

director's 380:2

directs 303:12

dirt 368:8 373:3

disabilities 117:18, 23 321:6,14

disability 351:24 382:9

disagree 390:7,9

disagreed 257:25

disagreement 16:19,20,21 211:22

disappeared 398:17

disciplinary 145:10 147:13, 192:15 284:24 309:19

discipline 145:14 170:7 176:24 235:15 281:14 282:12,22 283:1,2,10,13,16,17, 21,22,25 284:1,6,10, 15,22 293:6 309:3,7,

discolored 94:6 discretion 283:9

discus 340:21

discuss 260:24 295:2 351:24 discussed 239:20 327:3 348:12 379:17 388:3,4 406:9,10 discussion 25:4 28:23 33:2 86:13 121:4 138:11 194:9 251:5 262:16 265:19 295:18 310:11,13 351:10 363:23 405:13 407:2 411:8

discussions 30:17 57:11 98:24,25 163:1 295:15 310:19 405:20 406:18,22

412:24 413:9

dismiss 6:20 7:10, 24 15:12

dismissal 14:9 16:14 177:6,7,9,16 205:15 309:8,12,22 310:1 311:3 313:9

dismissed 6:25 13:18 16:9,10,13 109:16 110:15,20 205:14 216:8 280:9 320:13 412:19

dismissing 107:22 181:10

disorder 9:8 17:17 25:24 87:18 203:20

disparagement 173:3

displaying 122:8

disposed 178:16

disposition 108:15 286:20 287:8,21 288:1,21 289:18 310:23 329:1

dispositive 7:10

dispute 16:23 109:10

disputes 391:4

disrepute 175:7,12

distance 338:16 339:1,4 340:23 341:10,21 342:4,7 347:20 371:7 393:13,14,22 distances 339:2

distracted 161:2

distribute 171:20

district 8:5 14:15 17:14 25:19 59:13, 16 79:8,12 88:1,23 89:6 101:3 108:25 117:14,16 118:6 120:17 126:14,22 127:9,12 129:18 132:14,19 137:20 138:3 140:1,19 143:9,16 147:4 148:2 152:13,18 154:7,25 155:22 156:2,9 165:4 167:13 170:23 186:1 192:20 247:9 271:8 286:1, 293:3 296:24 311:6 316:17 319:9. 11 322:23 377:22 406:15

district's 90:18 121:13 127:5 129:18 145:24 311:6

district-approved 141:7

district-wide 322:19

districts 317:14,15

diversion 108:12, 14,18

diversity 22:25

divert 18:19

divide 204:16,20 237:2,4 347:22

divided 237:6

division 107:5

DOC 15:7

docket 108:7 111:4

dockets 107:25

document 7:16,18 8:23 15:20 16:7 28:24 57:18 68:11 109:2,7,11,24 112:3, 4 113:20,22 114:5 115:15 142:2,5,11 143:1 145:24 147:2 149:10,22 150:3,16, 21 154:24 155:2 157:3 179:23 243:25 255:19 257:3,8 288:20,21 289:3,21 312:23 313:5 314:4, 7,11,12 323:13,18 328:21,23,24 377:11 378:22 379:8 402:12,13,15,23,24 407:23 408:14 409:2,15

documentary 145:16

documents 14:2 71:11 142:14 150:25 156:11 165:10 170:23 172:3 175:18 197:22 198:2 286:24 287:1 288:2 294:15 328:8 329:2

doo 343:15 351:5,6

door 11:11 19:9,21 20:13,15 21:6,8,9 39:2,6,7,10,11,24 77:3,6 83:21 160:5 163:21 185:7 209:24,25 210:11 211:10 212:3,10,20, 21 213:7 215:9 217:12,20 218:3,17 219:25 220:5,6,7,8 225:21 226:11 236:21 238:14,15, 16,17,19 274:1,14 290:4 292:24 295:6, 7,17 299:2,3 302:12 303:21 333:9 336:15 352:14,15 356:19,22 357:1,13,23,25 358:5,6,7,25 359:4, 7,11,13,14,22,25 362:11 364:23 365:6,16,17,23 366:4,8,14,18 367:5 368:16,19,24 369:8, 11 370:19 372:5 374:18,19 376:10 381:8 392:24 393:16,22 395:2,5 396:14 397:8,10,15

doorjamb 369:18

400:3,21

doors 39:2 43:9,19 208:9,11,12,15,17 211:5,8 236:15,20 238:12 240:18 331:4 358:10 365:19 367:16

doorway 20:10 52:7 83:13,21 84:5 94:21 97:16,25 98:9,11 239:6 331:12 334:19 370:12 371:8 373:16

doot 342:9

double 39:2 43:9,19 131:1 208:9,11,12 217:20 236:15 274:1 358:9

doubt 21:14 23:18

downstairs 24:15

dozens 381:12

drag 356:7

dragging 357:18

draw 73:4

dress 66:11,13,14 187:6 209:19

dressed 19:23 221:3

dressing 332:12

drink 216:20 276:5, 6,7 365:15

drive 355:20

drop 372:24

dropped 10:9 109:14

dropping 35:19 124:7

drug 105:15

duck 343:10

due 298:11,12 307:21 308:11

dugout 30:7 33:12, 25 34:5,12,14,18 335:13,15 343:1,2 350:7

duly 25:8 86:21 104:17 117:6 137:10 200:14 227:9 245:13 251:9 263:16 265:23 270:22 280:18 315:23 405:6

duties 25:25 60:4 105:9 118:14 120:18 137:23 281:25 282:3,6 319:5 330:13

duty 210:9,10 211:9, 15 212:7,12,19 216:12 237:20,23 242:4,5,14 331:22 334:15

Duval 253:7 281:19

DVD 363:1

dynamics 323:2

Ε

e-d 322:13

e-mail 127:24 128:1, 3 234:4,13,15,16,23 257:5,12,13 258:3,6 259:24 260:8,9,21 261:2,3,4 327:12,17, 19 328:6

e-mailed 255:12,16 257:15

e-mails 255:19 257:4 260:23

earlier 70:25 164:1 175:6 177:12 337:5 363:24 379:17 393:16 395:14 406:17

early 19:22 106:3 205:14 209:8 211:11 216:9

earshot 11:4

Earth 28:19 185:2

easier 57:1 342:15 359:5

easily 322:13

east 318:4,7 320:22 321:10,18,19

eastern 321:4,11

easy 243:8

EBD 9:7 17:16 22:24 25:20,23 26:10,11 43:14 51:8 59:25 60:4,6,19,20,24 66:4,9,17 81:15,16 87:15,17,25 88:10 89:3 117:17,21,22 118:3 120:13 127:25 130:2 195:12

203:18,21 310:9 352:1 390:20 Economics 266:17 ed 18:5 61:20 102:14 134:8,9 135:16 272:19 275:13 292:22 296:10 321:4,25 327:23 331:1 379:25 edge 83:21 163:16 350:7 editing 324:3 editor 271:7 educated 140:10 education 9:10 25:22 46:23 59:9 61:16 81:17 87:19 88:13 117:20 127:18 139:25 143:14,15 173:6 228:24,25 229:5 252:6,9 253:1, 2,18 271:12 281:5,6 316:23 321:12 322:10,12,22 323:1, 3,23 325:4 378:13, 15 education-382:22 18,19 202:25

language 203:19 educator 38:18 educators 140:13 **Edward** 251:8,16, effect 22:10 109:18 127:2 300:17 380:18,21 405:15 effective 173:24 203:1 253:15 effectiveness efficacious 24:22 effort 297:10 346:24 efforts 195:21 268:19,21,22 279:18 egregious 309:17 eighth 26:16 87:14 204:19 246:5,10 247:6 274:16 317:6 320:5 331:18 334:6

351:16 **elbow** 12:15 45:13, 17 375:13 397:19 398:6,22 **element** 18:6,7 21:22 19 202:2,6 203:10

elementary 201:18, 229:6 251:23 252:8 267:10,14,15,16,17 268:4,5,24 281:22, 23 316:22 318:12 319:23 372:25 elite 324:25

else's 239:2 298:14 **embarrass** 381:19 embarrassment 146:11 173:3 381:23

emergency 8:25 140:7 241:15,22 emotional 9:8 25:24 117:18,23

382:10

173:1 203:20 248:8 **emotions** 122:16 **employ** 14:15 89:14 90:16 121:25 125:10

139:12 employed 88:1 89:17 104:25 118:6 125:18 168:4 189:20 201:4 251:21 263:24 271:6 281:3,4 316:16 386:11

employee 139:7 155:23 156:8 168:23 169:21,23,25 170:8 171:20,21 172:4 188:16 285:24 308:7

employees 127:9 138:1 171:19 188:16 294:7 310:5 312:25 390:24

employer 53:9 87:3 105:2 117:13

employing 189:7 employment 7:11 105:16 106:22 167:12,16 168:1 170:11 173:23

174:22 177:5 178:8 181:11 405:22

empowered 381:14 encounter 94:9 372:4

encounters 265:3 encouraged 269:7

encouragement 121:4

328:4

end 11:7 12:6 20:17 22:5 35:20 41:19 65:21,24 66:1 80:8, 10,12 107:10, 187:23 206:18 208:5,7 209:5 210:24 211:1 216:5, 7 219:5,20 220:24 222:17 233:7 235:4, 10,20 236:14 237:22,25 238:9,10 239:1 243:5 273:4, 19 325:5 331:3,14, 16,20 334:9 365:12 368:5 376:13,14,15 393:14

ended 62:5 334:3 337:13 370:5,7

ending 110:11 207:17 257:4

endorse 350:21 ends 219:16 373:2

enforcement 58:7 66:19 152:11,20 403:15,22

enforcing 281:12 308:1,3

engage 22:19 23:2 139:1 140:15 278:18 350:9

engaged 172:18 173:3 195:10 343:17,18

engagement 139:18

engagements 323:20

English 246:21,23 271:13,21 353:16

enhance 321:13 **enjoyed** 176:18 ensure 292:17

entailed 148:9

ensuring 409:9

entails 283:1

entangled 360:16

enter 7:16 83:11 107:5 109:3 113:6 182:1 209:25 212:9 217:25 273:8,25 360:19 368:16

entered 7:19 15:3,5, 24 16:13,14 61:1 66:22 69:14 91:8,11 108:7 111:3.9 112:17 113:8 314:9 397:25

entering 113:14,15 209:24 215:4 225:21 295:9

enters 171:2 315:15

entire 77:1 80:19 81:17 134:10 244:14 267:17 279:21 287:7 288:20 291:8 370:25 373:15

entitled 176:23 198:20 294:9 306:12

entity 26:23 entrance 41:4

entrances 19:11

entries 287:24

entry 15:5 111:4 257:19 290:7 334:19 358:12 408:17

environment 196:11 231:10 292:18 320:16 323:22

equal 392:12 **equates** 214:18

erect 373:10,13

Eric 108:24

erosion 368:12

errors 324:3

escalated 360:19

escalation 356:1

escape 122:25 123:3,11,13,15,17

escort 60:4 66:5,8

escorting 26:3 61:5

ESE 9:9 17:14,16 25:20,21 26:1, 27:17 102:20 117:17,19 118:10,12,14,17 120:18 127:11 134:10 135:5 234:25 246:21 254:24 255:3,5,9 310:5 390:17

ESOL 246:21

essence 106:10 322:16

essentially 92:11 321:16 323:23 325:14 386:18

establish 8:3 53:21 established 334:2

352:8 establishes 14:11

estimate 141:17

ethics 138:6,15,19, 23 139:9 140:10,13, 14 169:1 171:25

evaluated 22:17

evening 178:1

event 58:20 67:16 100:13 154:9 161:23 175:8 267:19 327:14

events 24:6 53:23 56:6 92:12,13 157:5 161:19 235:2 264:16 347:8

eventually 75:24 338:14

everybody's 25:3 365:8 414:7

everyday 211:17

evidence 7:13 8:22 10:6 14:11 17:2 19:14 24:3 56:9,16 57:5,8 58:3,16,17 61:1 66:23 71:20

85:17 113:15 116:14 141:20 143:5 145:16 146:19 147:20 148:23 150:7 151:23 153:14,23 155:10 156:19 157:10,16,19 158:4,7,12,24 162:25 164:16 166:12 167:4,25 170:14,20 172:5,8, 14 176:9,20 177:24 178:21 179:24 180:4 182:5 258:14,21 295:11 312:23 324:6,14 328:17 408:18 409:16 410:3,13

evidentiary 6:23

evolved 120:22

exact 30:21 65:23 126:16 164:23 165:15 184:18 196:5 208:13 299:14 393:25 394:5

examination 25:11 59:6 86:24 97:6 104:20 108:22 110:25 117:9 128:12 137:13 142:9 143:6 146:25 147:24 150:14 151:24 164:20 165:24 179:1 180:5 182:21 198:22 200:17 223:9 227:12 243:14 244:4 245:16 251:12 259:17 263:19 266:1 269:19 270:7,25 279:4 280:21 307:5 316:1 383:15,18 399:13 403:10 405:9 408:22 410:17,24 412:7

examine 410:25

examples 291:20 353:9

exception 410:8

exceptional 9:9 87:22 117:20 139:25

excerpt 139:24 140:11 170:1

excerpted 17:19

excerpts 169:21

excessive 139:1

exchange 233:7

exchanged 75:7

excited 269:10

excuse 20:19 32:1 44:22 65:6 68:22 77:9 130:20 138:9 150:13 155:23 162:2 164:4 188:11 193:4 197:2 202:4 236:1 253:20 258:24 270:6 278:10 320:18 328:22 335:7 340:25 367:12 381:17

excused 84:11,22, 23 85:14 103:7,9 116:19,21 136:12, 15,17 199:16 226:23,24 227:1 244:20,25 245:2 250:15,19 262:2,3, 10,12,15 265:16,17 270:14,16,17 280:10 315:4,6 404:16,17, 18 412:20

excusing 404:19

exercise 325:12

exercising 325:7

exhibit 14:6 27:12 55:19,20,23 56:9,16, 17,22 57:4,8,17 58:2,17 62:21 63:12 66:23 67:1,15 68:23 69:5 70:23 71:6,8 73:5 111:10,14,16, 17 139:20,21 140:23 141:19,23 143:5 144:6 145:23 148:18 149:9,14,16 151:18 153:3,21, 154:23 156:17,19 157:2,14, 16,18,22 158:24 164:8 166:1,12,17 169:4,5,6,8,19,20,23 170:4,6,14,19 171:1, 17,18,22 173:17 174:4,23 175:5 176:20 177:2,23,24 178:18,19,21 180:4, 8,10,13 181:9 187:23 191:13 227:19 255:20,23 258:21 284:7 285:9, 23 288:12,14,20

291:6,14 311:13 312:2,19,20 323:5 324:6,11,14 376:23 385:13 402:4,10 407:14,16,19,21 408:8 410:11,12,13

exhibiting 49:19 294:22

exhibits 27:8 66:24 68:13 111:11 116:7, 8,11,13 151:22 164:8 167:3 172:8, 12,13 175:14 181:18 182:5 187:25 188:1 288:10 312:6,7

existed 110:5

existence 181:4

exists 109:6 110:4

exit 214:6 220:8 240:11

exited 104:15 227:2

exiting 240:18,19

exits 19:12

expansive 18:7

expectation 359:22

expected 148:20

expects 293:3

expenditure 368:14

expensive 353:13

experience 46:24 76:22 107:10 130:2 176:17 201:14 205:9 206:7 230:2, 276:15 318:22 382:15,21

experienced 205:7 219:23,24 238:7

experiences

220:13,16 229:19 318:1, 319:16 361:17

expert 46:17 89:20 90:3

experts 381:16

expires 7:22

explain 106:12 172:21 299:6,9 354:21 407:8 **explained** 294:19 295:4,5,8 296:23 299:20 340:21

explaining 297:15

explanation 161:20 282:25 300:20 407:10

expletive 192:13

expressed 254:10

expresses 31:3

extended 323:16

extensively 286:10

extent 89:19 101:13 306:22

extra 86:1 169:11,14 334:10

extremely 23:21 357:13 361:2

eyes 365:16 382:3

eyewitness 17:4 67:16

F

F'ing 221:21 356:14

F-o-r-d 245:21 316:5

F-r-a-n-c-i-s-c-o 104:24

face 11:1,5 17:23 37:20,25 38:1,14,16 41:10,12,14,17 42:6 94:3 121:17,18 162:4 186:21 221:15 300:13 305:11 320:10

facilitate 127:12 163:15

facilities 232:16

facility 23:14 155:4 231:10 232:11 238:3 297:6 317:2 333:17

facing 37:17,18,19 275:20 337:12 363:17,19,21

fact 7:12,25 8:12 13:11 24:4 92:10 113:13 127:1 144:23 152:20,24 168:4 178:7 186:20 189:17,18 283:3 322:19 387:25 413:1,15,24 414:10

fact-finding 162:7 174:20,24 187:12, 16,17 190:19,20 191:7,12 194:16,21 195:10 198:5 286:22,25 287:4,10, 288:11 289:2,21 294:15,20 295:11, 13,21 297:25 304:2 308:25 310:22 387:15,18,25 404:2 405:20 406:3,11

factors 22:7,11 189:23 190:1 196:9

facts 8:8 162:23 293:17

factual 109:21 113:4 114:18 293:13

factually 56:3 167:8

failed 114:12 172:25 173:2

failure 167:20

fair 93:8 181:24 214:7 217:11

fairly 194:14 206:4

fall 8:14 120:20 144:17 149:19 168:25

falsify 163:3

familiar 79:11 88:15 90:21 100:7, 101:8 118:23 132:13 134:2,5 135:13 193:23 231:24 249:22,24 281:25 282:3 286:6,11 402:12

farther 75:3,22 367:7 391:22

farthest 365:13,14

fast 51:16,17 70:1 194:6 357:8 361:2 391:20

faster 355:23,24,25 356:3

father's 31:25 32:6 **FEA** 281:4 federal 321:6 feel 7:9 14:10 64:19 197:9 249:19 255:2 300:17 321:24 360:23 381:13 feelings 31:3 feels 106:15 **feet** 11:1 32:19 37:1, 22 78:13 82:20,23 97:19,22 186:19 214:1,3 239:11,12 334:18,20 338:25 339:3,6 340:22 341:6,7,11,22 342:20 344:11 347:21 353:3 355:10 357:8 361:2 371:9 392:24 393:3,9,10, 15,16 394:4 fell 319:1 felony 7:9,12 8:1 13:16 105:12 109:22 111:20 115:11 178:12 180:22 243:18 244:10 313:2 felt 39:16 172:22 203:1 female 67:16,19 242:8,9 275:13 331:2 fence 29:3,7,10,12 30:20 34:6,19 62:1, 2,6 339:11,12,15 342:22 343:4 fences 342:19 few-minute 315:11 **field** 9:7,25 23:5,10 29:8,11,14,20,22,23 30:8 31:22 32:4 35:15 61:23 87:19 190:5 194:17

7 208:19 209:2

235:3 266:21,23

319:2.4 322:24

347:23,24 348:6

335:14 342:4

362:4 fielder 124:7 **fields** 19:18 36:10 207:14 208:1 213:10 217:25 229:12 233:22 238:10 273:9 fight 100:13 139:16 229:25 259:9,13,14 261:6 fights 18:17 100:16 218:4,7 229:19 248:14,18 253:24 361:7,17,18 figure 112:3 231:4 321:12 **file** 15:4,23 107:19 108:14 109:1 112:23 145:24 147:3,10 150:17,18,19,22 209:14 283:16,17,22 284:1 **filed** 15:15 108:18 309:19 files 146:14 filing 281:13 final 108:14 187:16 286:20 287:7,21 288:1,21 289:18 310:23 329:1 356:20 411:18 412:1 414:3 finally 33:8 52:21 221:7,17 299:18 find 11:6 30:13 38:7 62:9 69:11 183:20 253:15 259:3 290:1 298:7 319:18 325:1 376:25 **finding** 187:11 189:18 414:10 **findings** 173:13 413:1,14,24 **fine** 169:12,16 201:21 282:16 206:24,25 207:1,2,3, 301:18,24 302:11 330:20 411:10 212:3 218:19 229:3 231:20 232:4,11,12 finish 97:21 115:3 182:16,19 308:16 267:16 273:3 295:16 376:14

finished 151:13

200:4

firm 402:20 firsthand 53:24 81:19 308:20 five-minute 344:4 five-nine 300:2 five-ten 78:15 five-year 318:22 fives 338:8 fix 353:14 flag 362:4 Flagler 320:22 **flailing** 343:10 fleshy 93:25 fling 249:5 flip 141:2 157:18 379:16 flipping 285:11 floor 121:18 216:22 222:2 346:10 Florida 6:8 18:11 105:3 169:1 173:6 176:5,15 248:2 268:23 271:25 389:15 flow 16:18 207:21 208:2 212:12 **flowing** 212:19 216:13 flush 94:3 flying 376:10 focus 207:13 213:5 focused 76:14,15 focusing 35:5,8 folks 120:5 127:6 128:1 129:15 follow 129:20,21 135:12 237:15 243:1 391:22 **follow-up** 110:8 186:13 foot 39:25 77:24 320:2 363:17

force 18:9,12 22:7, 18, 23:20 79:9,13 100:11,24 101:5 132:15,17 133:1,17 134:2,6,24 139:2 183:17 184:3,15 188:13 189:1,3,6,7, 16 196:9,14 197:8 199:1,3,5 285:4 286:7,12 291:6,14, 21 292:12,17,18 294:10 295:2 310:25 388:23,24 390:3,4 397:10 406:6 **Ford** 6:4,9,21 7:8,16 8:10 9:16 10:24 11:3,9,12,14,17 13:16 14:8,25 15:9, 18,20 16:22 18:1,24, 25 19:2,4 20:1,14,16 21:5,6,10,15,24 22:4,9,12,17 23:22 28:10,13,22,23 30:17, 32:20,24 33:2,15 34:24,25 35:11,15,23,25 36:22,23 37:15,16, 19 38:6,24 39:9,15, 20 40:2,6,21 42:4, 11,17 43:1,20,22,24 44:1 45:5 46:6 48:19,21, 52:24 54:10,12,14,16 58:25 64:1 65:6,10 69:14,15,18 70:10, 21 71:1 72:3,6,21,24 73:21 74:3,17,19,20, 23 75:5,10 76:6,25 77:3,16 80:20 83:6 90:22 91:9 92:3,22 94:9,10 95:11,16,22, 25 96:3,7,9,11,15,24 97:13 104:15 105:18 106:23 109:2,11 110:15 128:5,7 130:12,19,25 143:10 144:9 145:6,16 146:3,15 147:9,20 148:4,7,14,20,23 149:5,13,17,24 152:1,4,17 153:6,10 158:1 159:8,15 160:20,23 161:6,14, 25 162:1,7 163:2,18, 20 168:3,9,15 170:23 171:7 172:2, 3,18,24 173:2,23 football 207:7 253:8 174:15 176:10

178:6,11 180:19

181:8 183:10 186:14,24 187:8,11 189:3 190:21,22 191:3 195:9,15,20, 24 196:2,7,12,16 199:23 202:15,17, 210:18 215:19 217:6 220:11 222:22 223:1,21 228:18 229:1,2,11 243:17 244:10 245:25 247:16 250:6 252:23 253:2,12 258:24 259:20 261:19 263:3,7 264:6,14 265:4 267:5.21 268:9 269:21 270:10,12 271:22,24 272:7 278:8,10,11, 15 279:7 286:13,16, 19 287:12,23 289:22 290:5,10,12,17,20 291:3, 292:20 294:14,19 295:2,12, 23,24 299:6,9,11,22, 25 300:5 301:1,5,10, 13,20 302:2,7,12,15 303:6,8,11,19,23 304:17,18,20,21 305:4,12,15 306:4 307:11 308:12.25 313:1 314:5,8,9,16 315:9,19,22 316:5,7 323:13 328:23 330:4 341:19 344:22 350:12 352:4,13 359:6,21 361:6 363:3 366:15 373:20 377:3,12 379:20 380:9 383:20 384:6 396:4 397:12 401:4, 8 405:14,15,21 406:5,12 407:10,11 408:2,13 410:21 411:18 Ford's 11:5 15:7 23:8 24:6 37:20,25 38:14 40:10 68:6

75:15 91:3 106:24 108:2 150:17 159:3 163:20 167:12,20 170:10 174:22 177:9 180:16 196:5 202:24 242:1 243:10 260:4 264:22 268:19 292:8 405:12 410:2

forearm 123:2,12 371:19

325:13 347:23 362:4

form 70:4 107:18 108:20 113:11 154:16 155:1 230:6

forming 320:10

forms 156:13

fortunate 321:7

forward 11:2 37:18 41:10 42:6 74:20 335:25 355:9 363:11 366:5 367:20 368:15 370:4

found 15:4 68:16 241:6 298:19 385:3

foundation 90:4 325:15

fountain 276:2,3 335:15 349:21 353:2

four- 318:22 344:4

four-and-a-half 271:11 279:6

fourth 112:16,19 207:6 214:17 290:2 320:4

frame 106:18 144:13 242:16 269:24 289:10 329:23 400:18 401:2 414:12

framing 358:7

Francisco 15:10,24 104:16,24,25

Frank 271:5

free 116:15 280:6

freely 113:9

frequent 211:14

frequently 229:21, 22 249:7,10

fresh 91:19

fresher 56:6 163:7

Friday 120:12

friend 270:10

friends 81:15,16 216:21 259:20,22 269:23 279:7

Frisbee 337:14

Frisbees 337:17

front 10:25 11:10 45:19 48:14 50:18 51:13 66:24 67:3 68:5 76:16 97:24 123:3,16 170:1 175:14 211:8 226:10 241:13 257:3 284:5 285:23 342:8 360:24 361:3 368:8,9

374:22 392:6,21 **fruition** 297:10,11

fuck 69:14 192:6 394:9,12

fulfill 296:21

full 14:9 25:15 87:1 106:4 107:14 117:11 137:15 212:22 317:11 347:22 357:3

fully 199:9 368:20 369:8

functions 150:24 254:2 264:21 281:9

funded 321:6

funding 135:15 318:25

furthest 29:20,23 367:5 368:3

future 8:8 58:6 125:19,21 126:4 314:5,6,18

G

game 124:7 181:24

gang 351:7

garbage 364:14 365:15

gate 33:11,16,22,23 34:25 35:9 334:4 342:17,18,19 347:14

gather 154:15 209:8 231:15

gathered 186:5 395:12

gave 26:23,25 57:23 71:19 74:3 256:13 279:14 290:19 306:16 377:18

gay 31:25 32:6

190:4 192:10,11 337:6

gear 355:21,22,23

gears 233:25

gender 204:17 210:21 237:4,6

genders 316:13

general 81:16 125:9 127:15,18,21 189:25 200:22 206:9 274:7 281:9 330:10 381:11 391:7

generally 106:18 107:3 110:17 112:16,19 118:14 120:24 189:17 217:21 247:23,24 329:2 385:6 388:23 391:5

generated 175:23 generically 294:24

genteel 192:5

gentlemen 361:10

get all 356:5

get-go 190:16

get-out-of-jail-free 106:13

girl 331:17

girl's 210:1,19 214:5 236:24 275:9

girlfriend 279:14

girlfriend's 279:11

girls 211:6 212:15, 22,25 215:3 237:10, 15 238:17 264:3, 275:4,9 276:10,12

gist 333:14

give 11:2 39:18 70:2 73:25 77:19 106:9 112:20 135:24 137:2 168:22 171:7 206:16 216:9 218:21 219:3 282:25 312:24 313:22 314:4 319:17 333:6 344:11 353:8, 9 363:16 371:22 377:17,19 381:12 394:2,4,15

giving 35:4 162:23

glass 208:11,16 358:1,13 359:15,17 397:11

glasses 232:12

glimpse 400:12,17, 24 401:3

goals 296:21

golf 325:13

good 205:11 218:16 248:7 250:23 252:2 262:1 263:21 266:3 269:23 279:7,16 280:23,24 293:18 324:3 352:23 355:3 391:7

Google 28:19 185:2

gosh 56:18

governmental 385:24

grab 49:11 384:14, 25

grabbed 11:18 40:6 160:3 163:20 304:22 342:23 348:7

grabbing 65:13

grade 9:14 23:13 26:15 33:23,24 34:16 50:15,25 66:15 99:4,7 191:18 192:2 193:21 195:4 204:17,18 233:20 237:6 246:5,11 247:6 251:23 274:16 294:21 317:6,9,10, 12 319:22 320:4,5 331:17 332:15 342:22 343:12,13 347:15 348:6,7,8 349:4,13 396:11

graders 28:16 247:10 274:17 275:7,15,18 278:5 317:11 331:7,18,19 334:6 351:16

grades 87:12

graduate 322:18

graduated 318:3

graduation 267:20

graffiti 352:21

grain 16:8

graphic 41:5 50:22

grass 344:9 350:7 364:10 368:11

grassy 368:8

Grave 360:5,12

great 194:5 320:12

green 41:8 272:17

green-roofed 50:23

grievances 281:13

grieving 292:5

grooming 267:13

ground 9:14 32:17 34:1,17 83:3 115:10 372:24

grounds 167:24 177:5

group 23:1 75:15 235:16 296:17 320:12 336:10 351:8

groups 79:6 317:8

guess 33:13 50:8 116:7 210:6 217:13 219:7 226:5 235:1 245:22 249:5 257:9, 11,21 301:12 317:10 330:21 346:8 350:2 386:3 406:4

guidance 88:4

guidelines 13:7 100:24,25 101:1,2,5 129:22 134:23 139:3 189:1,9,11 293:1 294:9

guiding 139:25

guilt 7:11,15,25 15:13 108:17 109:11 112:20 113:4 181:9

guilty 7:11,12,14,17, 19 8:7 13:17,19,25 14:1,3,7,16 15:1,2, 18 108:6,9 109:3,15, 18,21 111:18 112:15 113:2,7,9,10,16 115:11 181:3,5 243:17,18 244:10,11 313:2 314:9,16

161:1,10 164:18

gum-up 274:18

guy 272:5 279:21 375:8

guys 218:20 279:12 301:20 354:24 372:25

gym 19:17 29:21 76:4 78:23 207:8,10, 22 208:9,15 209:10 216:7,9 220:15 221:19 232:14,17,21 235:25 236:16, 237:25 238:13 275:8 277:9,11,24 331:7 334:12 363:8,9 365:8 392:10

gymnasium 214:4 215:14

Н

H-u-f-f-m-a-n 251:16

habit 414:8

half 77:24 78:14 236:25 320:21 339:1 341:10 351:15 376:9

halfway 40:1 78:8 368:20

hall 20:11 23:24 70:10 75:13 123:23 213:18 215:3 220:2 237:13 273:7 274:3 360:25

hallway 19:5,9,10, 13,19,21,25 20:3,4, 8,12 21:11 22:13,14 50:15,25 72:11 73:1 98:7 136:20 211:4,7 212:21 213:5,18,20 214:3 215:5,12,13 216:4,20,24 217:2, 19 218:25 220:1 221:23 222:17 225:24 226:3,5 232:24 233:17,22 235:24 237:3,7,9,11, 24 238:3,9 239:5,13, 19 240:2 242:19 243:3,5 273:20,21 274:14,21 275:12,20 276:3,16 331:9,10, 18,19 332:7 333:9, 15,24 335:2 352:8

360:20,22 362:10,11 364:17,20 365:5 368:24 369:15 380:1 397:25

hallways 23:7 51:18 75:14 274:23

hand 17:10 21:7,8 39:6 48:13 64:1,3,6, 9 65:6,7,11,17 160:2 163:20 169:23 300:7 304:22 369:12,13 370:25 397:8,15 407:16

handbook 139:7 168:23 169:21 170:1,8 171:20,21 172:4 188:7,8,9 285:24 286:3

handed 288:21 349:13

handle 225:4,7 230:15 379:4 384:8

handling 295:25

hands 54:16 123:2, 3,15 381:3,15 405:14

hang 111:16 279:9

happen 39:17,19 40:9 76:15,23,25 100:20 133:23 209:4 212:13 230:4,22 231:17 235:13 239:19 274:24 275:1 313:17 375:4,7

happened 12:16,22 17:7 19:14 20:18 21:11 23:8 28:21,22 30:3 32:10 33:5,20 34:23 35:13 36:17 38:2,23 39:15 40:20 42:4,10,23 44:13 50:8,10 52:2 70:1,13 73:2 74:23,25 76:7 80:2 81:7 91:24,25 93:1 94:17,22 98:13, 16 102:8,14 110:21 162:23 163:3 177:10 197:3 215:22 217:6 218:19,24 224:25 248:20 249:11 257:1 260:17 291:19 292:24 295:3,17 297:15,20 305:7

306:5 308:21 314:6,

12 339:11 346:14 351:1 352:4 354:23 356:7 357:23 362:12 391:24 392:1,3 396:5 400:11 407:10

happening 35:20 207:16 292:3 403:21

hard 21:8 218:25 219:13,15 226:7 354:12 365:17 369:10

harm 9:18 18:20 79:13 125:11,13,19, 21 126:5,11,21 135:1 229:16 253:20 265:5 278:22 388:12

harmful 139:17 167:21 173:1 382:17 383:8,11

harming 27:20,21 119:10,11 125:14,15 388:17,18

harsh 183:6

hate 221:20 356:14, 15,16

hates 32:15 35:18

head 42:9 55:5 132:20,23 143:8 148:2 150:23 201:3 202:9,10,13 216:10 228:14,15,17 240:4, 6 248:22 249:4 253:3 258:7 300:13 320:24 322:21 401:5

headed 50:21

heading 140:3 142:24 185:7 188:12 349:20 365:8

health 89:4 102:20 117:24 127:11 156:5 167:23

hear 12:11 38:4 54:9 63:4 70:10 73:14,20 74:10,22,23 75:7 83:5 97:13 98:10 99:8 116:3 124:5 125:25 162:5,11,12 186:21 192:24 196:8 205:16,17,18,20,23 217:10 231:8 241:14 326:5 337:20 353:4

heard 12:18 38:7, 12,13 73:23 76:8,17 77:2 80:7 97:8 114:3 135:17,18 138:17 159:16,17 160:18,21 161:15,25 162:21 163:25 173:9 186:17,19 192:9 195:24 204:6,8 222:22 229:15 249:25 250:7,9 253:20 265:4 268:13 278:22 318:20 325:22 326:11,24 327:1 335:11 339:10 347:17 348:2 353:3 373:10 375:5 391:4 405:11,12,16,18,23 406:18 407:5 408:3,

hearing 6:5,12,15, 18,23 10:2,4,23 11:21 13:22,24 14:7, 8,18,23 24:8 25:5 28:7 32:1 39:12 44:22 45:3,6 47:7,21 48:17,22,25 49:3,7, 12,18,22,25 53:13 54:5,7 56:11,17,20, 22,25 57:6 58:11,15 59:4 62:19,23,25 63:1,3,6 64:11,22,24 65:8 68:25 69:4 70:7 71:9,14 78:1,8,11,15 84:8,10,21 85:6,10, 20 86:6,11,14,17 90:8,12 92:8 93:10 95:9 96:12,16,19 97:4 99:25 103:4,6, 13 104:9,13 106:9 111:24 112:2,8 113:18,25 114:20,24 115:5,21,25 116:4, 11,18,22,25 117:3 123:25 124:8 125:15,22,25 128:11,21,25 130:15 131:4,8 132:4,8 133:15,19 134:4 136:8,11,14,18,23 137:2,5 138:9 141:21,25 142:8,19 143:3 146:20,24 147:23 149:2 150:10,13 151:7,10, 15 153:17,20 155:11,18 156:17 157:11,14 158:16, 20,22,25 160:13

165:22 166:11,22 167:1 170:17 171:3, 6 172:9,11 176:25 177:18 179:25 180:3,17,20 181:6, 15 182:11,14,18 184:11 191:19,22 192:23 193:6,13 194:3,7,10 196:24 198:21 199:17,25 200:6,10 222:25 223:7 225:18 226:19,22 227:3,6 230:10 231:3,7 244:2,5,7,19,24 245:5,7,10 250:12, 14,18,22 251:1,6 256:10 258:17,20 262:1,4,7,9,12,17, 18,20 263:4,10,13 265:15,20 269:17 270:3,6,15,19 277:17 279:2 280:8, 12,15 283:18,23 284:2 285:19,21 291:11,16 293:11,16 299:1 300:18,21 301:4,6,15,21 302:4, 8,17 303:7,13 304:3, 9.15 305:19 307:3 312:4,8,10,16 313:19,24 314:1,25 315:3,10,16,17,20 323:9 324:7,10 325:23 328:21 336:24 337:25 339:4 340:25 341:3,6,8,12, 21 342:1 345:15,20 346:3,5 358:18,22 359:9 360:6,9 362:13,18,21,24 363:4 366:23 367:12,17 372:9,11 373:19 374:5,8 382:20,24 383:2,16 393:7 395:12,16 397:2 401:11,23 402:18 404:9,14,17, 21 405:3 407:17 408:12,20 409:22 410:9,16 412:11,18,

hearsay 53:6,17,18 54:3 92:6 410:7,8

23,25 413:7,11,13,

22 414:2,8,13,22,25

heated 353:21,23

heavy 39:4 316:22 318:3 141:1,19 142:17 hook 24:25 hyphen 245:21 143:7 145:12,21 heels 300:2 hiring 137:25 hyphenated 245:19 hoop 338:6,7 146:18 147:19,25 height 48:24 77:20 **history** 26:6 266:17 148:22 149:3 150:6 hope 115:2 233:13 ı 196:5 288:15 342:21 151:4,18,25 153:13, **hit** 224:19,21 225:1 22,24 155:9,15 heights 196:5 248:22 249:4 396:17 hoping 327:10 156:16,21 157:9,17 **I-95** 321:10 158:3,6,9,12,14,18 held 91:15,16 120:8, hitting 39:11 259:8 hormones 320:10 **IBE** 322:14 159:1 160:17 161:12 9,11 300:7,10 349:23 374:18 hospital 38:8 54:13 164:15 165:25 353:13 **ID** 249:16 94:11 380:18 **hold** 13:13 17:1,4,8, 166:13,20,24 167:5 **helped** 23:14 9 18:24 19:3 21:12, idea 276:9 293:18 169:13,16,18 hosted 267:11 264:18 269:10 14,25 22:2,4 46:6,7, 349:17 399:10 170:13,21 171:11, 10,14 47:15 49:13, hostile 294:24,25 13,15 172:7,15 **helpful** 322:17 ideally 242:14 23 50:2 52:25 63:14, 175:19,22 177:2,3 hot 217:22 18,20,22,23 64:2 helping 23:11 identical 57:23 178:20 180:2,6 267:10,11 66:20 67:7 69:16 hour 136:24 185:5 176:6 181:13,20 184:8 92:4 120:6 122:22 215:24,25 216:2 185:18 186:8 192:17 helps 230:15,22 identification 123:1,12 159:19,21, 333:1,2 355:22 193:7 198:16,19,23 269:11 414:19 68:22 69:2,5 71:6,8 23 160:11,21 161:24 199:14 200:3 223:6, hours 182:8 332:24, 86:3 163:9,15 168:4 **hey** 205:21 218:20 8,10 226:18 230:6, 25 184:24 189:8 190:25 221:23 343:20,22 17,19 239:24 identify 57:18 191:1,4,7,9 195:2 348:20 349:6 361:5, housed 156:12,13 243:15,24 244:8,18 139:22, 145:23 196:16 197:21,25 22 391:15 245:3 250:13,16 149:9 153:4 154:23 hovering 242:19 212:1 289:24 157:2,23 164:9 255:18,24 256:2,6 **hidden** 353:14 290:11,13,21 291:4 **HR** 150:20 258:16 259:18 169:19 170:5 171:1, 300:12 306:18.20 **high** 6:22 26:14 17,23 173:17,18 261:23 265:14 **Huffman** 228:14,15 367:4 369:21 370:22 28:15,20 87:9,12 177:23 407:21 269:20 270:1,13 251:8,16,19,21 377:5 380:9 381:17 91:1 134:18 143:19, 280:5 282:14 293:8, 253:5 256:9,15 illumination 197:7 387:9,11,12 389:8 25 144:14 146:4 21 301:7,16,22 258:24 259:19 404:5 407:6 147:8 149:12 156:7 **imagine** 240:12 302:14,21 303:2, 262:13 201:6,12 202:5,21 337:17 344:16 307:4,6 308:19 holding 40:13 64:8, 203:9,10,11,12 huge 16:23 311:20 312:6,12,17 9 369:13 immediately 21:23 227:24 228:3 234:8 313:7,14,16 314:3, Huh-uh 98:6 280:1 99:1 218:12 299:20 **holds** 47:16 50:4 236:24 239:9 240:20 23 324:8 326:7, 123:5,9, 124:18,19 242:1,25 246:1,7 human 137:18 328:9 329:5 330:15, imminent 9:1 88:24 247:1,5,9,15,20,22 143:8 148:2 150:23 19 333:12 358:14,16 126:7 134:25 140:7 Holshouser 6:11, 248:2,14 252:18 154:5 174:20 310:18 374:3 382:18 388:12 15,16,19 10:3,6,10, 254:24 261:16 360:1 383:14,17,19 11,15,19,24 11:23 **impact** 113:3 266:7,13 267:11,24 389:17,21 392:18 17:12 24:9,11,18,19 **hundred** 347:21 114:18 115:10 268:1,5,6 269:3,5,6, 393:4,12 395:9,18 25:1,12 28:8 29:25 361:12 272:12,14,16,17,22 397:4 401:6,25 impaired 60:17 32:9,23 45:15 46:19, 276:23 278:5 279:24 Hundreds 253:25 402:2,8 403:5 404:8, 25 47:3,8,17,23,24 implying 328:6 317:1,7 318:12,13, 12,22,24 405:10 48:17 49:1,6 50:1 hurt 222:22 235:13 319:17 325:9,10,16 407:15,18,20 408:17 importance 145:7, 53:8,16,20 54:2,6,8 250:7 259:11,13 334:6 342:20 347:25 409:21,23 410:7,12, 55:1 56:8,13,18,21, 17 147:21 150:7 265:10 268:13 353:15,17 361:16 14,22 411:6,20 23 57:2,9 58:2,9,13, 340:18 396:21 important 140:14 412:5,14,17 413:3, high-quality 23:16 18 59:2 64:20 68:17 231:21 411:24 10,17,21,25 hurting 12:25 46:3,4 70:4 72:12,15,17 **highest** 228:20 88:25 89:12 100:17, Impossible 400:22, 78:2,13,17 84:9,12, home 31:23 32:5 236:6 252:5 322:6 18 101:16 188:21, 15,19 85:4,8,19,22, 25 34:20 341:24 396:22 397:7 25 86:9 92:20 **highly** 12:21 impression 202:24 honest 268:20 103:10,16,24 104:2, **husband** 266:12 **highs** 269:5,8 11 108:23,24 110:9, improper 12:22 honestly 254:19 318:23 hush 96:10,11 12,13,23 111:11,25 190:15 261:18 112:1,6,11,13 113:1 hip 347:2 hushed 356:18 improperly 190:22 Honor 146:21 114:3,10,16 115:8, **hired** 138:24 143:10, **Hushes** 356:18 345:24 14 116:6,16 137:14 **improve** 117:25 13 171:24 247:19 138:12 140:22,24

in-service 407:24 incorrect 92:17 indisputably 19:14 instances 268:6 intervening 88:24 409:10 389:13.15 individual 22:9 instigated 318:23 intervention 7:20, inaccuracies 385:3 increase 254:24 101:4 107:18 21,24 18:16 105:13, instinctive 375:8 387:20 124:16, 396:18 21 106:11 111:21 indicating 10:9,22 instincts 375:6 112:10,15 119:9 inaccurate 387:22 individual's 106:17 11:25 12:2,7 13:8,14 126:15 313:6 19:10 29:1,3,4,14, instituted 269:4 inappropriate 9:19 individually 179:12 385:21,23 23,24 30:6 31:23 11:12 16:20 146:10 **instruct** 301:25 33:9 34:1,13 36:6, individuals 105:11 interventions 190:7 221:2 224:9 13,19 39:1,2 40:13 118:18 121:19 106:12 121:6,25 **instructed** 55:14,16 256:22 258:1 278:18 41:2 44:16 45:1,9,14 321:2 334:7 345:7 instructing 321:2 interviewed 73:9 49:6 51:1 64:10 indoor 380:1 154:18 196:20 322:25 inappropriately 70:19 74:7 75:20 383:25 384:1 7:1 265:7 76:1 93:20 160:6 information 13:21 instructional 174:20 206:16,23 81:8 111:17 152:15 132:12 138:1 197:5 interviewing inception 246:8 208:3 209:24 210:2, 153:8 154:15 156:23 163:12 instructions 84:2 inch 78:14 6 212:25 213:6,21 162:8,9 163:24 intimidating 221:9 214:6 215:13,16 164:4 167:6,8 insult 355:19 inches 93:19 359:17 232:12,14,19,20 **introduce** 7:13 8:22 168:25 200:22 368:12 insulted 345:18,20 233:2,4 236:17,22 308:24 309:1 407:7 introduced 324:5 237:1,10,12,13 incident 7:7 31:9 409:6,10 intelligent 389:9 238:4,6,12,16,18,20 43:17 44:12 55:11, invading 293:15 informed 152:16 intentionally 397:9 239:15 240:11,17 12 57:13 58:21 67:7 investigate 286:14 248:23 272:18 initial 119:25 68:8 70:13 72:7,8 interact 252:25 273:13,18,21,24 73:2,18 77:1 79:21 120:10,12 145:1 investigated 7:7 267:22,23 345:11 274:2, 275:14,17 80:8,19 83:6 93:2 198:10 408:15 investigating 159:2 interacting 268:7 276:1,4,6,8,11,13 95:12 102:3 144:13 initially 73:12 278:12,15 277:12,14,22,23,25 155:7 156:6 162:13 investigation 163:7,11 164:5 300:15 303:22 305:4 **initials** 82:18 interaction 28:9,21 152:13,21,23 154:2, 330:25 331:9,20,23 168:10,12 173:9 334:22 335:1 344:25 7,17,19 156:24 **injected** 321:18 332:7,9 334:2,5 175:16,24 185:6,11 157:7 163:1 164:5, interactions 268:8 195:8 215:22 225:17 335:1,2,12,16 336:2, injured 7:2 139:18 13 165:3,14,20 7,16 337:9,12,13,19, 242:2 259:25 260:6 229:23 248:18,19 166:3,15,18 167:7 interchangeably 24 338:2,4,13,15,16, 279:23 283:15,25 173:8 175:2 177:9 191:3 injuries 23:21,22 24 339:3,10,13,16 288:9 289:5 292:23 185:14 190:3,22,23 interest 106:16,17 340:7,11,22 341:15, 295:17 306:4,6,9,16, **injury** 9:1 79:13 191:2,5 197:23 20 342:13,18,23,24, 113:14 115:13,20 17 314:6,18 331:25 93:14 100:11,19 291:25 292:6,21 152:17,18 234:19 25 343:6,9,16 344:8 336:11 375:15 121:23 126:7, 140:8 293:4 298:10 377:23 345:4 346:19 254:10 307:20 378:12 379:10,14 184:5 397:14,17 investigations 347:11,13,21 348:3 381:21 383:23 384:9 interested 234:12 inner-city 281:22 138:3 349:1,5,7,21,25 391:12 interests 279:10 350:8, 351:13,14,16, inquired 339:9 investigative incidents 81:18,21 307:14.19 18 352:8,16 354:4 187:11 291:9 297:12 360:15 361:7 384:8 **inquiry** 103:21 355:1,8,16,17 356:6, interjected 348:22 invited 250:3 254:8, 297:13 12,13 357:14,16,25 **include** 105:14 9 279:17 interjection 344:2 358:2,8,15 359:12, 137:25 138:6 199:9 inside 26:6 39:5 16,24,25 361:4 295:11 **involve** 133:22 43:16 213:18,19 interrupt 103:18 363:7,10,16,18 217:20 220:1,2,5,6 123:21 166:4 **included** 162:15 involved 22:16 364:10,14,15 299:1,3 394:20 192:6 321:25 81:21 91:2 152:3 365:17,24 368:3 interruption 180:8 398:13 218:7 220:10 259:5, 369:13 370:21 369:6 **includes** 296:20 **insight** 230:3 25 260:2 310:18 371:17,19 372:2,6 intersection 36:20 including 163:1 407:2 392:22 394:23,25 insignificant 89:22 282:11 283:6 395:4, 397:20,23,24 intervene 18:15 involvement 339:15 398:1,2,18 100:14,20,23 101:3, inclusive 322:2 406:19 insistent 351:22 17 361:7 indication 329:10 Incorporated **involves** 281:12 353:25 intervened 253:24 129:21 indicators 379:9 instance 380:7 involving 28:10 60:18 67:7 215:18

333:21 join 398:14 213:22 216:24 lady 103:19 249:1,2, Κ 220:16,24 221:14 **island** 335:4 joined 9:16 398:3 222:3 224:14 238:23 laid 121:17 224:11 **issue** 235:15 288:3 joint 27:8 66:23 244:15 245:23 269:3 Kailynn 316:14 274:20 275:11,20, **Lake** 272:16 310:12 311:2 325:18 67:1, 68:15 169:4,6, Keegan 316:14 378:2,4,10,11 11,14,19,20,23 22,25 276:2 277:23 **Lakes** 319:15 409:20 411:3 170:14,19 175:14 286:18 300:9 319:23 **keeping** 357:9 325:11 330:14 176:20 177:2,22 Lakeside 272:16 391:13 **issued** 241:4 181:18 182:5 331:11 339:16 277:8 279:13,15 **key** 210:16 297:14 187:22,23,25 188:1 341:25 343:1,7 issues 58:24 193:3 **Land** 319:14 358:4 378:25 388:17 344:21 350:6 353:4 197:8 224:7 241:12 284:7 285:9 291:5, 354:1 355:15 356:4, 294:15 295:4,5 landscaping **keys** 354:16 6,14 361:3,12,14,16 321:3 378:1 379:4 368:11 **Joseph** 315:22 kick 82:24 112:22 364:15 379:22 item 58:16 183:13 316:6 language 60:17 195:3 340:9 358:3,4 395:12 414:19 295:1 99:9 122:1 190:7 judge 345:23 kicked 191:17 192:1 kinds 194:24 192:4 246:5,10 items 411:9 289:8 211:18,20 judges 346:1 248:22 337:6 iterations 24:4 356:14,17 378:5,10, **kicking** 195:1 kits 379:24 judging 122:18 11 384:15,25 kid 205:20 238:1 **klepto** 331:5 judgment 126:6,9 J large 231:10 240:7 292:22 319:21 133:1,22 134:25 knees 20:6 275:21 316:24 338:5 347:23 321:24 337:13,18 188:15 294:6 276:16 jam 21:3 349:25 391:20,23 larger 196:2 249:1 Judicial 112:16 398:1 knew 20:14,19,21 Janet 202:14 227:5, largest 281:11 July 7:22 13:25 21:15 39:16,17,18 8.16 kid's 337:6 40:8,9 54:22 76:15, Larry 146:3 377:8 106:1,2 180:17 **Janice** 152:6 **kids** 19:18 20:3,9,25 181:2 24 81:18,19 99:6 378:24 23:5 78:23 192:10 152:12,21 168:11,12 jargon 203:19 jump 93:2 259:7 laser 337:15 205:23 209:1,9 224:1,3 229:1 288:4 336:1 348:9 Jean 86:20 87:2 212:8,17,19 213:4, 348:5 375:3 398:10 lasted 66:20 67:23 11 215:15 216:8,12, jumped 261:5,10 197:21,25 Jen 197:4 knocked 289:6 13,14 217:25 218:11 288:6 289:4 366:13 lasts 288:25 219:16 220:4 222:17 **Jennifer** 117:1,5,12 knocking 82:24 **juncture** 176:16 224:15 226:6 196:25 258:11 late 211:11,15 knowing 89:2 181:8 231:11,12,15 June 7:12 13:17 235:16 275:22 **Jennings** 201:19 289:2 232:17,20 235:3,9, 402:13,16,18 laugh 153:19 21 236:9 238:1,4 jeopardy 14:14 knowledge 17:5 junior 6:22 26:14 239:3,5, 240:7,12, 403:21 21:24 61:8 81:1 laundry 352:13,14, 28:15,20 87:9,12 13,19 242:15,18 89:25 98:19 100:2 **Jersey** 271:17,20 91:1 134:18 143:19, 243:7 248:2,7,12 102:22 108:16 25 144:14 146:4 Lavette 245:12,20 249:8,14,17 259:11 **Jessica** 9:10 10:25 109:20 110:2 124:14 147:8 149:12 156:7 264:17 268:5,6 11:4 12:10 24:11 126:10 129:3 178:14 law 58:6 66:19 201:6,12 202:5,21 269:10 274:11,12, 25:7,17 94:16 185:1 181:4 247:8 282:10, 106:20 152:10,20 203:9,10,12 227:24 15,21,23 277:7 21 285:2 287:25 173:7 402:20 **JKM** 129:21 131:13, 228:2 234:8 239:9 278:1 279:11,12 293:3 297:9 308:20 403:14,22 413:2,15 23 240:20 242:1,25 319:8 321:13 334:2 409:1,19 414:11 246:1,6 247:1,5,9, 335:16,19 336:6,10 **job** 6:21 25:18,25 15,20,22 248:2,14 337:15,22 348:2 Lawrence 20:22 35:7 62:12,14 L 252:18 261:15 354:13 361:16,23 199:24 200:12,13, 107:24 120:18,21 268:1,5 269:2,4,5,8 362:1,3 369:2 19,21 201:5 227:2 127:10 129:13 272:12,14,16,17,22 372:22 381:13 L-a-w-r-e-n-c-e 228:12,13 330:5 137:16,23 138:5,14 276:23 278:4 279:24 200:21 281:12,25 282:3 kind 18:14 21:2,3,23 laws 105:17 317:1,6 318:12,13, 292:2 307:7,11,14 30:10,14 35:8 38:24 **L-e-f-k-o** 271:4 21,23 319:17 325:9 **lawyer** 15:23 321:16 330:12 60:15 77:12 78:8 347:24 353:15,17 labor 137:24 281:7 390:23 82:24 83:1 111:2 lawyers 15:25 16:1 361:16 120:22 145:13 lack 363:16 jobs 323:19 lay 216:21 justified 101:11 147:14 189:24 ladies 248:25 **Johnson** 267:12 208:15 212:20 laying 222:6,8 361:10

368:11 leisurely 355:4,5 located 93:19 147:3 loop 17:25 359:8 362:9 372:7 lead 243:10 290:8 length 339:6 347:23 locked 212:15 331:4 loose 24:3 made 6:25 7:2 9:11 358:6 21:23 49:7 107:18 Leader 176:7 lose 130:3 **lessons** 353:15 135:14 152:8 168:4 locker 19:11,19 leading 208:9 **lets** 242:23 loss 195:11 172:20 174:2,7,24 20:24 21:1 22:15 215:13 290:5 311:3 177:17 178:10 letter 106:5 107:12, 23:6 66:11,13,17 lost 51:19 75:4 333:12 402:18 406:1 180:13 190:11 16,18,19,20 110:14, 78:24 209:21,23,25 235:15 195:20 254:12,16 leads 214:4 236:15, 16,18 153:5 174:13 210:1,7,9,15,19,23, 261:11 279:16 **lot** 16:17,21 20:6 178:6 330:2 408:5 25 211:8, 212:10,19, 20 292:20 296:23 48:22 76:5,8 107:4 21,24 213:1,23,25 learn 8:16 138:25 **letters** 203:18 297:4,16,17 306:19 119:8 128:18 138:17 214:2,5,21,23 215:9 243:17 244:9 334:16 336:7,8,9,10 206:13 268:3,21,22, 216:11 217:6 letting 23:23 122:15 349:5 369:18 23 269:7 274:19 learned 185:5 220:20,21 229:13 level 76:21 147:10 333:14 335:16 195:11 355:20 389:5 232:21 233:9,17,23 magic 350:15 337:10 352:9 355:21 154:21 186:6 228:21 235:3,21 236:11,23, mainstream 60:5 learning 248:9,10 233:20 237:7 252:5 361:9 385:3 387:20 24 237:8,23 238:3, 322:1 269:3 292:5 317:23 24 239:6,15,16,18 lots 76:3 268:6 learns 120:25 318:17 320:19 322:6 242:6,9,14,18,23 mainstreamed leave 19:23,24 337:14 loud 75:8 76:18 243:2 273:4,9,23 22:24 23:3 254:25 213:10,12 249:18 20:14 43:7 79:18 274:12,13,18 275:7, levels 23:13 26:15 maintain 106:21 80:11,13,19 244:23 347:19 351:18 352:9 8,9,23 276:4 330:24 317:9 324:25 357:13,16 397:10 245:1 275:24 280:7 331:2,22 332:15 maintained 147:3, 399:13 liability 121:7 369:3 376:18 333:16 334:13,15 7,10 150:19 155:3 335:8 378:3,8,12 leaving 9:13 127:17 liaison 321:17 louder 194:11 267:2 408:9 409:24 379:14 276:11 life 72:5 134:9 major 333:15,16 lounge 277:20 locks 210:10 **led** 8:4 91:3 161:20 396:2 353:15 low 220:17 224:8 225:18 264:11 287:3 lifestyle 325:11 logistics 272:2 majority 267:24 lower 13:9 210:3,5 Lee 6:4 199:23 Lohman 60:22 lifetime 325:12 make 6:17 14:19,21 236:16 24:2 33:18 39:10 **leeway** 394:2 long 59:8,20,22,25 lowest 236:6 light 218:22 72:4 74:18 85:23 60:3 64:15 67:6 **Lefko** 270:21 271:2, lightly 300:16 **Lufkin** 15:4 86:14. 94:8 97:13 104:5 83:20,23 87:10 4, 280:6 315:15 114:22 134:21 162:1 19,25 89:23 90:4,10, 105:7 118:2,11 330:23 limit 381:22 165:7 190:24 195:25 14 92:11,18,23 93:8, 121:10 126:14,22 203:17 209:9,14 12 95:10 96:8,23 **left** 21:7 39:20,22,23 **limited** 139:12 135:20 141:17 211:9 212:16 225:23 40:10,17 41:15,16, 97:3 99:23 103:5 410:24 182:11 197:21,25 226:14 229:15 250:7 18 50:8 52:12 64:1, 116:24 117:1,10 201:11,21 202:10,17 lined 226:6 276:12 124:11 125:17 126:3 253:20 254:21 3,6,8,9,16 65:6,7,11, 203:24 227:25 228:2 349:19 259:4,12 268:13 17 79:22 80:14,16, 128:10,16,20 230:15 246:6,13 288:2 289:3 290:22 22 160:2,3 161:13 130:14,16,23 131:19 lines 320:17 406:23 247:1,23 251:24 291:24 292:2,4 132:2 133:8 136:10, 163:20 206:24,25 252:11 266:14,22 lining 75:14,16,17 296:18 297:13 210:3 228:16 300:7 13 302:16,18 402:20 267:7 271:9 299:17 349:6 354:13 357:12 298:4,9,12, 306:13 304:22 336:6 359:16 301:22 302:5 314:8 lunch 26:4 198:15 307:20 310:3 354:25 363:9 365:7,16 list 53:5 128:4 316:9,16 347:13 199:21 374:15 376:7 380:17 366:1 367:15 368:6 192:19 203:5 325:16 370:24 371:3,7 384:3 402:1 369:12 372:22.23 372:16 373:15 listed 194:13 224:7 373:1,3 398:13 М 375:25 385:17 makes 93:3 113:5 291:22 395:15 411:19 115:23 351:3 **legal** 109:18 113:3 listen 353:10 M-a-r-t-i-n 266:5 114:17 115:10 longer 120:21 makeshift 82:4 293:11 378:18 literature 246:23 176:17 182:13 M-i-c-h-a-e-l 316:6 making 11:13,15 381:15 409:19 300:14 342:4 387:5 lived 401:7 machine 82:15 42:2 43:23 72:14 **legally** 303:13 looked 54:20 55:3 351:3,6 365:15 76:18 105:16 109:21 lives 325:13 60:25 68:4 94:25 133:9 257:17 288:18 legs 20:7 216:23,24 mad 224:14 375:10 local 150:24 170:10 172:17 286:7 297:19,22 298:2 217:1 239:12 360:1 Madam 14:22 25:5 344:20,21 374:16 352:23 355:2 locate 400:13 **leisure** 277:25 391:14 392:10 63:8 71:9 117:3

male 242:8,9 275:13 marked 69:5 71:8 331:1 323:4 man 17:2,6 196:7 marker 350:15 237:21 380:17 **married** 266:10 **man's** 375:13 316:7,9 managed 276:20 Martin 265:22 266:3,5 269:16 management 8:14, 15,19 13:6 26:18 Mary 6:4 82:9 27:15 45:22 46:5,7, 199:23 10,18,20 49:4,13,15 master's 318:4 88:16,20 100:8 321:8,9 322:7,9,16 106:25 107:7 118:24 119:3,5,6 120:2,3,25 match 82:18 121:11 126:19,20,25 **mater** 318:2 127:4 129:21 130:13.21 131:11 materials 168:18 140:4 142:14,16,24 179:16 411:17 143:20 144:5,10,16, math 26:6 251:23,24 20,24 145:19 252:1 353:16 387:1 148:11,12,15 149:6, 25 150:4 160:11 matter 14:16 16:2, 168:9 183:15 15 19:13 53:15 188:20,21 196:23 92:16 157:7 159:10 197:10 198:9,25 174:16 175:13 199:10,12 204:7,9 196:25 203:10 225:12 234:1 249:23 220:11 286:15 254:6,11 255:14 324:25 333:20 367:2 256:23 261:20 377:23 378:12 410:5 289:23 290:6,11,13, matters 18:8 145:10 21 291:4 296:5,25 310:4,16,19 321:3, mature 248:11 22 325:23 329:15,25 379:5 385:14,15,21 386:14,15,20,23 387:7,17 388:1,4,10, 15,21,25 389:3,8,12 390:1,21 391:2 406:9,10,13,20 407:3 408:4,13,16 409:9 **manual** 17:19,20 131:14,23 139:25 140:6,12 141:4 142:13 map 185:2 200:23 209:20 227:18 273:14 **March** 118:4,7 Marilyn 287:13,

295:14

mark 68:22 71:5

160:18 161:16

407:8,18

93:15,17,18 98:21

matured 319:25 maturity 248:10 maximum 356:1 359:15 Mccabe 6:47:7 13:20 21:23 22:1 24:14 85:8 137:1,9, 15,17 142:11 143:8 145:22 147:2 150:16 153:25 164:22 174:19 182:23 196:19 199:23 263:3 286:13,16,19 287:12 289:8,16 290:15,16, 294:19 295:8 297:13,20,24 298:18 299:6,12 308:25 309:1 310:12,14,23 311:12 326:9 327:11 362:13,16 378:24 387:16 388:5 404:3, 13,24 405:5 407:21 408:24 410:20 411:1

Mccabe's 287:15 290:18 291:19 298:21 304:14 329:1 387:19 Mcrae 251:23,25 252:2,3 meaning 54:16 61:12 106:19 127:17 212:11 384:15 means 15:11 87:17 111:13 114:12 128:14, 242:18 meant 176:15 373:12 meantime 251:4 measure 338:25 measured 338:24 mechanism 16:9 media 175:12,20,25 176:2 260:3

meet 43:12,15 75:25 222:16 229:2 252:23 267:9,10,14,15,16 268:4 271:25 286:13 332:16 meeting 13:19 68:3 124:1,3 162:7 173:21 177:25 179:6

182:24 183:11 186:12,14 187:17 214:25 286:18.21 287:5 288:21,25 289:13,18 291:20 305:18 327:3 404:2 411:18

meetings 159:7 187:11,12,16 287:2, 10,11 290:13 291:9, 24 294:20 297:13 298:9 306:24,25 311:3,5,8 388:3 410:20 411:5

meets 264:16,20 269:6 278:15 279:10

member 123:13,15 126:9 197:5 268:15 298:10 306:25 331:2

members 122:25 174:6 179:12 183:5 281:14 292:3 306:9, 12 307:18,24 308:2

310:20

memo 328:6 378:23 memorandum

146:2 149:13 174:5, 18 377:6

memorialization 147:7

memorialized 149:12 168:18,21 169:25

memories 129:25

memory 289:19 348:18

mental 117:24 167:23

mentally 320:9

mention 291:3 387:16 405:25

mentioned 88:6 129:16 192:13 354:1 379:11 385:13 412:3

mentioning 375:2 mentoring 353:19 **merits** 16:16

Merry 414:17

messing 342:21

met 12:11 15:8 161:23 162:6 229:3, 6 252:24 268:3 286:16 314:8,16 380:3 390:24

met all 15:8,10

meter 279:15

method 88:24 123:19 126:15

methodology 321:22

Michael 6:3,8,21 28:10 90:21 143:10 199:23 243:17 244:10 263:2,7 269:21 287:12 315:19,22 316:5 408:2

microphone 318:25

mid 316:18

middle 71:25 74:7 140:4 275:11 277:3 279:13,16 317:7 318:9,17 319:16 365:4 414:14,15

Middleburg 266:7, 8,13 267:11

midst 120:9

Mike 9:16 14:25 105:18 146:2 202:15,17, 228:18 229:1,3,5,6 243:10 244:14 247:16 250:6 252:23,25 253:2 260:7,11 267:5 270:10,11 271:22,24

Mike's 216:12 217:13

mile 233:15

miles 269:6 355:22

military 376:12

mind 56:6 78:4,5 163:8 190:13,19 249:7,9 256:2 282:14 291:21 305:5 324:22 399:3,5

mine 73:25 223:15 414:9

minor 23:21 218:9 379:23

minus 394:3

minute 66:20 67:9, 23 69:19,21,23 70:1, 6 94:18 111:16 123:21 138:10 161:2 167:1 233:25 257:12 319:7 341:1 414:13

minutes 19:1,15 71:13,14, 99:15 103:14 137:3 182:13 206:19,20 207:15,17 208:1 209:3,7, 211:16 219:3,20,21 231:25 232:22 235:10,20 236:8 250:24 274:4 276:14 289:1 318:7 328:25 330:7 382:12 385:17 398:15 405:17 411:19

misconduct 173:4 295:25 309:20

misperceived 162:18 missed 411:24 missing 253:10 misspoke 178:4 misstates 130:16 misstating 243:22 mistaken 217:17 222:13 misunderstood 411:6 model 299:25 304:13 317:6.7 321:18 models 322:2 moment 62:24,25 71:10 160:14 166:5 258:22 294:12 373:16 377:4 382:6 412:22 momentum 373:4,9 **Monday** 81:10 monetary 107:2,3 **money** 16:3 monitor 21:4 62:12. 14 66:5 277:24 331:16 monitoring 331:10 120:6 254:18,19 months 112:22

month 16:11 105:15 340:21 348:19 354:25 385:5 394:1

morning 6:3 81:10 108:4,17 111:7 154:4 178:5 248:6 262:19 263:2,21 266:3 280:23,24 358:5

mother 12:20 52:19

motive 163:2

move 10:13 11:16 16:1 21:20 30:1 40:21,24 43:23 93:7 100:5 172:7 184:12 194:5 204:23 239:25 258:14 261:11

274:17 290:3 293:17,20 315:9 317:21 331:23,24 341:19 350:4 358:22 382:4 390:8 401:11 406:2 408:17

moved 30:18 40:8, 25 68:15 160:5 163:22 196:16 206:8 224:22,23 300:10 304:24 305:2 369:24 370:7 371:16 382:13

movement 231:24 273:2 336:10 373:23

moves 16:12 41:9

movie 340:24

moving 18:18 68:10 100:22 203:13,15 213:11 274:9 276:22 277:2 335:8,25 340:8 355:22,23 357:8 358:17 361:25 369:24,25 374:13 391:20 393:10

multiple 49:16 99:3 121:19 124:17,19 175:12, 264:20 295:14 296:23 297:4 379:24 381:12

mystery 82:13,15 351:3,5

Ν

named 28:22 220:11 224:6 **names** 58:7 **Nancy** 149:12

nails 368:13

narrative 71:7 73:5 74:1 198:2 383:22 384:6,21

naturally 357:14

nature 9:23 18:17 121:7 283:14,15 286:22 298:6 321:1

nearby 32:24

necessarily 103:17 112:14 113:2 120:20 136:2 183:7 225:6 298:5

neck 11:18 12:15 13:8,12,13 17:11 39:24 40:3,5,6,7,15, 17,19,22 42:5 46:12 64:17 65:19 76:7 93:15,17 98:21 125:6 160:20,22 161:16 163:19 380:13 407:9

needed 33:18 51:7, 8,12 72:3,4,24 133:1 152:22 200:24 292:17 335:20,21 354:17 360:16 378:6 380:5

needing 80:24 244:22

negative 131:2 353:6

neglect 379:9

negligent 8:6 314:20

negotiated 113:9, 10

negotiator 184:17 negotiators 138:2

neighborhood 81:18 264:16

news 67:14

nice 124:5 288:23

nickname 7:5

night 124:7

nobody's 298:13

nodded 55:6

nods 42:9 201:3

noise 39:10 76:3,5,8 138:10 338:14 357:15

noisy 357:10

non-acceptable 378:8

non-compliant 334:7

non-cumulative 330:16

non-ebd 310:5 non-ese 118:17 non-essential 368:14

non-hearsay 410:3

non-verbal 348:3

noncompliant 122:5,8,10,13

nonverbal 119:8 121:5

normal 179:18

North 317:19 318:6 321:4,11,19

note 108:18 123:25 287:5

notebook 55:17 188:1

notes 11:2 151:19 179:8 187:19 287:17,18,20,22,24 288:22 289:7,11,12, 16,17,19 290:14,17, 18,20,24 291:1,2,18, 19 295:14,18 296:3 298:1,20,21 311:11, 16,18,21,24 312:1,4 387:19,21 402:1 410:19,20 411:7,8, 22,25 412:1,4

Nothing's 302:7

notice 8:11 108:13 145:6,17 147:9,15, 21 148:3,24 149:5, 17 150:7 220:25

noticed 62:17 76:5, 19 292:7,8,10

notification 53:9

notified 44:12

notion 284:22

November 8:18 26:22 61:1 150:5 198:12 326:8,11 386:17 408:16 414:15

nuances 323:2

number 27:11 66:25 141:22 183:12 196:9 203:7 217:11 224:1. 2,3 231:22 235:12, 17 236:3 285:15,17 299:14 325:19 394:5 410:11

numbered 68:20

numbers 56:23 188:13 214:7

numerous 254:3 297:16,17

nurse 12:19 94:24 154:14 156:1,7 235:14

nutshell 321:17

0

Oaklake 273:3 278:8

Oakleaf 6:22 28:14, 20 87:9,12 91:1 134:18 143:19 144:14 146:4 147:8 149:12 156:7 201:6, 7,8,12,18 202:21 204:13 205:4 206:5 218:7 227:24 228:2, 8 229:9 232:1 241:7, 25 246:1,6 247:5,15, 20 252:16,21 253:13 261:15 267:24,25 268:1 272:12,22 278:9,10 279:24 317:1,9 318:21

oath 25:10 65:3 86:23 104:19 117:8 137:12 185:17 200:16 227:11 245:15 251:11 263:18 265:25 270:24 280:20 315:25 405:8

333:11

object 28:1,3 32:21 46:16 53:4 54:24 64:20 70:4 89:19 125:20 131:19 133:8 151:4 166:8 175:17 184:8 185:18 192:17 230:6 239:24 243:21,22 255:18 293:8,21 313:3 329:5 333:12 374:3 382:18 389:17 396:23 409:15 410:22

objecting 113:20 142:17 145:9

objection 47:14 53:18 54:4 56:10 58:4 92:5 95:7 96:4 99:23 100:3 128:16 130:14,23 132:2 143:1 147:17 148:25 153:16 156:15 157:11,13 158:21 165:23 166:9,23 170:16 172:10 179:23 184:10 193:7,10 230:17 258:16 324:9 358:17 411:20 412:5

objections 56:11

obligations 107:2,3

observe 31:5 41:25 52:9 93:14 97:10 118:16 229:11 264:13 278:11,15

observed 39:11 54:19 264:24 277:6 397:18

observing 9:9 31:18 400:6

obtain 144:10 164:22,25

obtained 157:25 164:3,12 166:2,15, 18,25 167:6,9

occasion 144:9 211:14 248:13 272:6 273:2 274:3 291:18 306:3

occasional 337:13, 17 368:13

occasions 238:23 267:22 268:3,12 310:14

occupied 97:24

occupy 202:7 232:14 233:6

occur 112:15 361:18

occurred 14:14 28:24 52:6 58:21 72:8 73:18 77:1 79:23 80:16,19 92:13 98:25 168:15 173:9,11 175:15 194:16,21 225:18 314:19 378:3 408:5 occurrence 211:17

October 6:2 149:11 246:15 262:21 263:1 296:15 328:19 408:6 414:14,15

odd 276:2,7

oddest 344:14

off-the-record 25:4 86:13 138:11 194:9 251:5 262:16 265:19 270:18 412:24 413:9

offense 193:5,19 309:11

offenses 22:8 190:3 192:15 194:1,13,14, 23 195:5 294:16

offensive 9:11

offer 56:8 58:2 102:7 106:17 111:21 141:19 146:18 148:22 150:6 153:13 157:9 158:3 164:15 166:20 170:13 172:7 178:20 296:24 297:5

offered 53:14 105:22 106:13 130:24 147:20 151:19 158:5 186:1 234:5,11 310:5,10

offering 53:19 92:9, 14 113:2 115:9 145:12,13,15 151:18 155:15,16

office 12:12 50:19 51:13,24 52:5,7 57:21 63:16 83:11, 15 84:1 91:8,11 93:1 94:18,20 97:9,18,23 99:1 101:21 105:14 106:6,15 107:17 108:12 112:5,7 164:4,11 165:2,5,9, 10 167:7 173:4 195:16 197:23 198:4 205:13 211:25 222:3 223:25 241:13 275:11,13 297:1,19 298:2,24 299:2,4,12 304:14 306:7,11 329:1 368:6 380:2 384:1

officer 6:5,12,15,18 10:2,4,23 11:21

14:8,18,23 15:7 24:8 25:5 28:7 32:1 44:22 45:3,6 47:7,21 48:17,22,25 49:3,7, 12,18,22,25 53:13 54:5,7 56:11,17,20, 22,25 57:6 58:11,15 59:4 62:19,23,25 63:1,3,6 64:22,24 65:8 68:1,3,25 69:4, 20 71:7,9,14 73:9,10 74:14,15 78:1,8,11, 15 84:8,10,21 85:6, 10,20 86:6,11,14,17 90:8,12 92:8 93:10 95:9 96:12,16,19 97:4 99:25 103:4,6, 13,19 104:9,13 105:6 106:10 107:21 111:24 112:2,8 113:18,25 114:20,24 115:5,21,25 116:4, 11,18,22,25 117:3 123:25 124:8 125:15,22,25 128:11,21,25 130:15 131:4,8 132:4,8 133:15,19 134:4 136:8,11,14,18,23 137:2,5 138:9 141:21,25 142:8,19 143:3 146:20,24 147:23 149:2 150:10,13 151:7,10, 15 153:17,20 155:11,18 156:17 157:11,14 158:16, 20,22,25 160:13 161:1,10 164:18 165:22 166:11,22 167:1 170:17 171:3, 6 172:9,11 179:25 180:3 181:15 182:11,14,18 184:11 186:2 191:19,22 192:23 193:6,13 194:3,7,10 198:2,21 199:17,25 200:6,10 223:7 226:19,22 227:3,6 230:10 231:3,7 244:2,5,7, 19,24 245:5,7,10 250:12,14,18,22 251:1,6 256:10 258:17,20 262:1,4,7, 9,12,17 263:4,10,13

12,15 283:18,23 284:2 285:19,21 291:11,16 293:12,16 299:1 300:18,21 301:4,6,15,21 302:4, 8,17 303:7,13 304:3, 9,15 305:19 307:3 312:4,8,10,16 313:19,24 314:1,25 315:3,10,16,20 323:9 324:7,10 336:24 340:25 341:3,6,8,12,21 342:1 345:15,20 346:3,5 358:19,22 359:9 360:6,9 362:13,18,21,24 363:4 366:23 367:12,17 372:9,11 373:19 374:5,8 382:20,24 383:2,16, 22,25 393:7 395:12, 16 397:2 401:11,23 404:9,14,17,21 405:3 407:17 408:12,20 409:22 410:9,16 412:11,18, 23,25 413:7,13,22 414:2,8,13,22,25

officer's 73:5,25 384:6

officers 66:20 384:9,17 403:15

official 285:25 309:19 319:2 384:3

offshoot 321:5

oftentimes 20:5 24:20 254:1

old-fashioned 370:10

oldest 264:10,19

olympian 325:1

Olympic 319:10,11

Olympics 319:7

on-site 188:15 294:7

one-and-a-half 340:23 341:22

one-on-one 26:7

one-year 105:24,25 111:20

open 11:11 19:9 20:15,24 21:9 39:6 77:2,6 152:12 190:19 210:7,15,19, 23 211:5,10 212:11 213:2 226:11 242:6, 9,18 243:2 252:22 277:7 334:13 358:5 359:14,25 368:19, 20,22,23 369:8,11 376:10

opened 19:21 228:4 246:9 247:20 267:25 317:1 395:5

opening 6:17 14:19, 21 33:9 39:7 152:21 359:15 395:2

opens 215:9 242:23

operate 362:17

operation 330:6

opinion 132:5 184:9 243:19 244:1,9 313:13,15,25 382:19

opinions 293:10

opportunities 229:11 264:13 278:11 296:9

opportunity 288:2 296:12 346:11 360:23

opposed 89:20

opposite 115:6 oral 283:8 284:23

orange 55:18 143:24 234:8

order 6:6 46:4 48:11 68:14,15 71:12 89:4 100:23 163:15 275:4 292:17 413:12 414:3

orderly 196:11 292:18

ordinary 155:3 408:9 409:25

organization 281:7

oriented 117:25

original 15:17 17:1 289:6

other's 231:13

265:15,20 269:17

277:17 279:2 280:8,

270:3,6,15,19

out-of-control 121:3 133:11 outbursts 382:11 **outcome** 152:23 222:25 243:9 378:16 outfield 207:1 outlet 176:1,2 outlets 175:20 outlets' 175:12 outlined 185:2,3 235:2 outset 190:21 overhead 392:15 overheard 298:14 overrule 28:6 93:9, 10 125:23 132:5 149:1 184:10 230:23 231:3 244:5 397:1 overruled 90:7,9 92:7,8 145:20 147:23 149:2 150:10 184:11 193:6,10 244:7 383:3 397:2 overruling 193:12

oversee 138:14 overturned 14:10

Owens 384:2

p-o-r-p-p 414:5

Р

P.E. 6:21 9:4,15,25 10:21 11:9,11 12:6,8 18:1 19:4,16 20:22 22:13 23:3 26:6 28:17,18 30:8,9 31:21 32:4 34:21 35:20,22 36:7 37:9 39:1 41:4,7 42:13, 15,22 43:3,8,12 44:15 45:1,9,19,24 50:11,14 51:5 66:14 72:2,11,22,25 74:16, 19 75:25 78:22 79:6 80:15,16,23, 98:24 101:18,21 131:10,13 134:15 185:4,7 187:6 194:17 195:8, 14 201:6,11,24 202:8 203:5,12,21

204:2,13 205:18,19 206:9,20 213:5 214:8 217:21 218:19 220:23,24 221:11 229:12,18 230:15 231:10,20 236:4 241:3 253:15 264:8, 10 272:9,12,23 273:16 277:22 278:7 317:9 324:16 325:17 330:6 391:10 392:6

p.m. 137:4 199:21 200:1 245:6 262:20

pace 336:10 344:15 355:5 356:2 357:9 391:13,20 399:8

packed 215:12,14

packet 13:20 173:13 174:25 178:22 179:5,9,14 287:7 288:5,23 311:19,24

pages 169:11,14 170:5 187:24 188:3 285:12 291:5 323:21,22

paid 153:11

paint 11:6 38:7 81:22 352:21

painting 81:2

Paiva 6:4 199:23

panning 366:15 pants 220:17,18

224:8 **paperwork** 108:10

• •

paragraph 74:6,7 183:20 191:13,24 194:15 290:2 295:20 309:18 329:11,16 384:3

paragraphs 378:2

parameters 330:10

paraprofessional 59:23 60:13,19

paraprofessionals 17:15 296:10 310:8

parent 95:2,4 152:10,11

parental 264:22

parents 81:18 337:6 353:12

Park 143:25 234:8

Parole 105:4

part 7:20 14:4 15:21, 23 19:8 31:21 60:3 72:21 73:13 74:9 77:3,5 80:12 93:25 97:10 107:24 113:8 120:18 127:10 130:12,18 138:13 139:6 146:14 154:19 157:6,25 159:2 174:24 179:14 183:20 184:3 187:4 188:12 189:1,14 194:16 195:23 198:25 210:4 225:17 240:8 248:7 249:25 271:18 272:1 281:25 282:3 291:22 292:13,14, 293:25 294:1,2,9 311:13 312:1 321:11 325:5, 7 337:1 351:23 352:25 365:5 368:4 383:24 385:20 406:22

partial 187:25 partially 50:23

participant 120:23 399:11

participate 329:17 participated 329:20

participating 80:15

parties 24:21 104:10 200:23,24 227:18

partly 77:6

parts 94:5 142:13

Pasco 317:18 318:9 319:5,12 386:20,24 406:15

pass 392:14

passed 178:10 392:20 393:24

past 6:20 31:6 34:5, 12,17 36:20 152:2 168:11 240:21 268:22 289:10 342:16 356:6 369:18 388:6 402:19

Paterson 229:5 316:22

path 36:11 75:19 342:14,16

pathway 36:7

pattern 22:7 127:23

patterns 101:14

Pause 194:3 366:8

pavilion 277:10,13

pay 16:2 107:1 152:22,24 153:6 154:1

payable 59:17

paying 76:16

Payne 12:9,13,19 52:1,10,15,22,24 53:2,11,12 54:1,9, 12,17,20 55:3,4,8,11 57:24 83:15,25 86:9, 11,12,20 87:2 97:8 154:12 157:4 165:12 297:15,23 298:3,24 305:21,22 306:6

Payne's 52:4 54:18 56:1 63:16 83:11 164:10 297:19

peak 236:25

pen 82:5 351:14,15

penalty 183:5

pending 152:22 154:1

Pennsylvania 271:18

people 17:18,24
22:21 111:2 120:1
123:11,22 128:18
160:14 161:6 183:9,
12 186:1 187:15
207:13 234:25
238:24 241:13
251:16 260:14
261:13 267:18 303:4
310:15 322:18,22
331:6,9 332:6,12,
333:14,17 338:12
352:9 357:12,17,19

people's 129:25

perceive 403:20,23

perceives 132:25

percent 64:15 65:18 255:3,4 381:6

percentage 129:3, 334:6

perfection 235:5

performing 87:24

period 18:23 19:15, 16 41:19 65:21,22, 23 70:9 71:2 78:25 99:3 101:22 102:14 121:3 201:21 214:19 215:21 216:6 219:2 231:25 232:15,22 233:8 235:4,10,20 236:8 237:23,25 238:2 239:1 240:19 273:5 274:4 316:21 327:14 331:6 332:5, 21 344:4

periods 332:23 peripheral 79:3 permanent 350:15 permission 358:18 401:11,13,14

permitted 127:4 188:14

permitting 292:19

person 31:14 89:9 90:15 100:1 116:23 120:24 121:19 122:12 124:21 133:10 134:9 197:4 234:13,14 242:6,11, 14 244:15 261:11 283:3 291:25 310:17 325:1 332:3,9 362:2, 3,4,5 375:17 389:9 395:10

person's 124:22,25 125:3

personal 98:19 409:1

personally 135:7 145:17 203:6,7 208:22

personnel 141:5 147:3 150:17 194:19 persons 124:17,19 154:16 perspective 342:2 pertaining 153:8 pertinent 291:21 petitioner 6:8,10 25:9 86:22 117:7 137:11 154:23 200:3 405:7 407:21 petitioner's 55:18 57:8, 58:17 62:21 71:20 116:13 139:20,21 142:11 143:5 149:9 151:22 153:3,23 156:19 157:2,16,18,22 158:24 164:8 166:12 167:3 169:5,8 170:4, 6,14,19,25 171:17, 18,22 172:8,11,13 173:17 178:19,21 180:3,4,12 181:9 187:24 288:12 289:22 311:13 312:19,20 328:13,15 376:23 378:20 385:13 402:4.10 407:19 408:8 410:12,13 philosophy 257:23 324:16 **phone** 85:11 223:22,23,24 241:17,21,22 255:17 257:1,14,16 258:6 **phones** 223:13 241:11,12,18 photo 206:15 365:13 photograph 392:15 photojournalism 271:13 **phrase** 191:9 places 20:5 33:23 phys 61:20 102:14 272:19 275:13 321:4 **plain** 115:16 331:1 379:24 plan 193:15 195:4 physical 7:2 8:18 planning 332:5

9:20,23 11:14 12:23,

24 30:23 61:16

119:9,11 121:8,9

122:20 138:18,21

139:4,10 140:6

141:5 143:14,15 144:25 145:7,18 147:22 167:23 173:1 189:20 195:22 196:9,14 198:24 227:23 228:24 229:16 252:9 253:1, 2,18 278:19 292:17 295:2 316:23 321:12 322:9,11,22 323:1, 325:3,5 388:20 389:11 390:5 physically 8:12,24 9:17 27:18,20,21,23 30:24 31:2,4,11,15 46:3,4 47:19 89:11, 12 140:15 163:14 268:9 320:1,9 389:23 pick 106:20 325:2 picked 9:13 349:4 picking 32:16 82:22 83:1 219:14 **picture** 12:1 19:8 50:24 208:4 221:2 339:14 piece 344:9 350:6 **pieces** 131:7 pin 340:6 392:17,19, 23 393:21 pins 345:3 350:4 **place** 14:14 18:18 66:8 69:9 126:12 134:24 152:22 162:13 186:25 187:2,5 213:4 273:11 297:5 304:16 320:10 352:22 353:18 360:14 367:1 369:22 370:20 380:9 Placement 139:25

142:12

81:3 170:9 229:13

plate 34:20 341:24

play 126:6,9 257:14

358:3,4

playing 190:5 337:14 **plea** 7:12,14,17,20 13:19 14:16 15:1,2, 3,13,14,18 16:13 107:5 108:6,9,10,19 109:3,18 111:3,18 112:15,17,25 113:2, 6,9,10 114:13 181:5 314:9 402:4 **pleas** 113:16 **pled** 7:11 8:7 13:17, 25 14:1,3,7 180:22 181:1,3,8 243:17 244:10 plenty 410:25 pocket 241:23 point 11:13,17,21 22:1,21 24:2,17 30:1,20 31:22 32:16, 20,24 33:3,4 35:24 36:5 38:2,3,24 39:19 42:20,24 43:7 44:23 45:18 51:5 53:22 55:15 58:23 62:11 69:3 71:25 74:18 75:3,17 77:18 90:3 94:24 95:1 112:24 114:16 147:19 149:4 152:25 165:11 178:9 185:10 195:13 209:20 222:7 273:15 281:23 288:3 289:10 295:16 301:8 311:9 325:2,3 349:11 355:25 368:1 369:10 375:2 384:17 392:4, 393:23 394:24 399:21 400:17 401:1 **pointed** 344:10 398:22 pointer 342:14 pointing 10:18 227:20 398:6 379:1 412:8 police 7:8 13:15 95:17,19,22 96:5 383:25

272:23,25 325:12

366:16 401:5

28:24 29:7,8 36:15 41:3 45:16,17 79:25

points 19:12 297:7

policies 90:1 101:6 133:9 134:3 168:16, 18,22 169:24 170:9 172:19,20,21,24 174:9 188:8 197:11 282:4 311:7

policy 8:23 17:13,24 18:8,9,11,13 22:18 79:8,12 89:6 90:18 100:10,15 126:18, 20,23 127:1,5 129:17,18 131:23 132:14,18 133:16 134:5 135:12 138:18 139:6 141:9,11,14 169:22 170:7 175:5, 9 188:4,5,11 189:5, 17 192:20 193:9 282:19 285:3,8,14, 16 286:1,3 291:6,15 292:2,9,10 310:24 311:1,9 388:11,14, 16 389:10,14,19,22 390:2 406:6

policy's 390:13 population 320:11 porpp 414:5 portable 37:7,10,12, 13 41:1,3 42:8,16 44:17 45:1,10 69:17 77:9 160:6 232:19 366:3

portables 236:19

portion 63:10

281:12 311:23 position 8:6 26:1 59:18,23 87:5,10 113:21 117:15 118:2 132:11 143:13 202:8 341:18 348:1,17 357:14,16 363:6

positioned 337:24 339:13

positions 49:17 254:1,4 361:6

possession 154:20 164:24 165:11 204:24

possibility 131:17 298:16

possibly 114:14

post 211:15 212:7 postgrad 271:14 potential 8:5 18:20 133:24 218:4 230:16 259:9 261:6 360:17 potentially 84:14

pounding 349:11 powerful 279:17 practice 268:2 287:6

practices 379:12 preached 242:21 preceded 202:12 **precept** 140:14 precise 394:5 precisely 184:6 precluded 127:15, 17

preemployment 137:25

prefer 220:5 259:10 preliminary 67:6 prepared 14:25 157:5

preparing 39:17

presence 17:3 52:23

present 6:3 18:14 24:2 83:4 179:16 182:23 187:10 199:22 215:17 241:25 242:11 263:2 291:8 330:4 403:18

presented 13:21 17:2 173:14 191:25

presently 104:25 202:7 251:21 266:6

president 296:21, 22 407:1

presume 171:11 287:18

pretrial 7:20,21,23 105:13,21 106:11 111:20 112:10,14 313:5 385:20,23

pretty 93:7 107:23 243:24 248:7 269:23 324:2,3 333:6 375:8 378:5 393:11 prevent 79:13 87:23

prevent 79:13 87:23 100:11 121:2 125:18 126:4 184:5 259:8, 13 360:24

prevented 127:18

preventing 383:11

preventive 119:8 130:1

prevents 225:20

previous 197:10 259:14

previously 65:25 252:9

primarily 286:22

primary 105:9

principal 12:9,13 18:4 51:25 86:10 87:7,8 135:9 143:24 146:3 147:8 148:7 149:11 152:6 165:12 283:9 305:23 306:1, 10,11 328:5 378:25

principal's 12:12 51:24

principals 171:19 281:14 305:23,24

principles 171:25 282:11

prior 52:24 64:6 83:5,6 102:8 142:15 145:10 195:8,13,22 201:14,18 287:2,5 292:23 295:1 309:19 317:13,14 328:21,22 382:12 404:1

priority 203:5,7 265:1 325:16,19 400:8

privacy 7:4 58:14

privilege 331:18

privileges 176:18 195:12

proactive 218:10 249:19 360:22

probation 15:7 103:18 105:4,6,12 107:21 111:2

problem 25:1 80:3 135:15 225:24 239:22 240:23 243:11 290:9 333:24

problematic 334:22

problems 58:24 87:23 215:7 223:1 230:16 335:19,22

procedure 141:3 309:18 311:10

proceed 6:10,13 49:25 86:18 96:22 112:25 116:5 124:10 152:14 155:18 158:25 160:16 161:10 211:7

proceeding 243:9 368:25

proceedings 24:21 64:6 113:16 181:1 407:7

process 100:22 101:16 104:12 107:11 110:18 114:14 159:2 284:16 298:11,12 307:21 308:11,13 328:21 369:17 375:3 396:22 397:5 411:16

processed 106:5

processes 20:25

produced 25:8 86:21 104:17 117:6 137:10 200:14 227:9 245:13 251:9 263:16 265:23 270:22 280:18 315:23 405:6

profane 99:8 122:1 378:5 384:15,25

profanity 192:5

profession 323:1

professional

171:25 176:10,14 379:11

profit 387:1

program 8:16 88:15 100:8 105:13,21

106:1,14 107:1,3,7 108:14 109:13 111:21 113:24 114:1,5 117:17,21, 22,25 118:3,19,23 121:13,22 130:6 141:7 229:4 249:22 254:5 296:4 297:5 318:3,21 321:5 322:19 326:1

programs 23:11

progresses 283:4

progressive 145:14 282:11,22,25 283:2 284:22 309:3,7,12

prohibit 309:15

prohibits 8:24

promote 325:10,11

prompted 254:20

prone 121:16,21 373:10

proper 13:5,6 22:2 145:4 149:6 150:8

properly 21:16 130:21

property 192:14 193:4,5,20

proposed 413:1,12,

prosecutor 15:11, 16 16:12 107:11

prosecutors 16:12

prospectively 313:17

protect 167:20 172:25 173:2 188:14

protected 100:10

protection 121:7 183:25

protocol 24:18 78:22 358:21 379:22

prove 53:14,19 92:9,16

provide 57:14 118:20 130:1 256:5 323:8 377:11 380:4 408:24 413:1 414:3 **provided** 57:20 108:11 109:4,12 172:19 197:7 402:16,17,20,21

providing 147:9 297:7 406:19

411:17

province 293:15

provision 184:3 283:8,11 286:8

provisions 282:17, 18 285:25

proximity 162:11 186:16 218:13 264:14 290:8 352:11

psychomotor 325:4

PTI 15:2 106:10 107:11 115:22

public 15:22 192:5 193:4 321:19

publicity 175:8,15, 23

pull 48:10,11 49:24 216:23 220:18

pulled 11:19 13:14 39:24 40:3,7,10 48:7 77:3 163:21 300:9 304:23 353:1

pulling 40:12,14 50:3,7 401:19

purpose 112:13 115:9,19 119:13,15 126:11 130:18 332:11 382:7 410:4

purposes 58:14

pursuant 18:11

pursued 148:13

push 41:12 218:20, 22 240:21 265:7

pushes 41:10

pushpins 331:8

put 8:11 9:6 17:25 19:2 20:7 38:8 40:22 54:13,16 58:4,15 63:14,21 67:12 76:6 92:3 94:11 99:12 145:6 147:15,21 148:24 149:5 153:10 159:21 161:14 179:9 185:17 190:24 191:4 195:2 196:16 206:11 216:25 220:23 232:12 254:1 257:3 277:8 284:5 291:1 304:18 334:7 339:25 340:1 344:6 346:8 358:4 362:10 372:2 380:18 381:3,14, 392:17,19 393:21 405:14 411:25

putting 194:20 257:22 272:2

Q

qualified 141:6 quantifiable 338:18

394:5

question 48:18 67:6 70:24 74:9 76:25 79:10 90:11,13 110:8 126:2 128:23 142:17 146:23 147:12 162:14 164:19 166:14 181:16 184:9,22 185:19 186:23 192:18,23 194:22,25 195:5 197:4 207:12 211:24 215:18 227:19 230:20,24 243:16,22 270:5 282:15 284:21 291:12 293:19,22 307:19 308:17 313:4 326:10 329:6,7,8 333:19 335:23 336:11,15 345:16 346:12 374:4 383:1, 7 384:16 385:1,7 396:23 398:3 400:14 401:13 402:3 403:7 404:3,6 408:21 409:5 411:12

questioned 190:19 403:14

questioning 93:4

questions 24:21 59:2 84:6,9 97:3 103:2 110:23 111:8 128:10 151:14 162:10 181:13 186:11 198:14

199:15 223:7,8
226:18 243:13
244:18 250:10,12,13
259:15 261:24 262:5
265:12,14 269:15,18
270:2 278:25 279:2
280:5 285:4 287:1
292:9 302:24 307:1,
3 311:6 314:23
332:18 345:10
346:6,9 348:10
383:12 385:8 396:5
401:24 403:6,12
404:8,25 410:15
412:13,14

quick 67:12 137:1 198:17,19 330:22 348:21 351:19 402:3

quickly 93:7 218:3, 11 288:4,6,25 352:4

quiet 213:14,15

quiet all 213:16

quieting 249:18

quotations 191:6,8

quoted 67:20

quotes 291:1

R

R-2 86:3

R-a-n-d-y 271:4

R-o-w-e 227:16

race 264:17 272:1

racer 399:8

racing 356:7

rackets 338:12

radio 51:9 205:21 223:11,25 347:7

radio's 205:21

radioed 347:15

radios 241:23

rail 373:6,7

railing 11:20 41:1,2, 10,11,12,13 42:6,7 69:17 160:6 163:22 336:15 366:3 370:19,20 371:5,8, 14,25 374:14 382:2 393:17,18,20,22 399:24 400:4,16,19, 23 401:19

railing's 11:24

raise 358:16

raised 237:16 381:14 411:3

raising 91:22

ramp 41:2 366:4

ramps 366:4

ran 229:5 235:18 264:17

randomly 224:24

randy 270:21 271:4 315:15

range 257:7

rate 168:7 393:11

re-reading 63:17

re-swear 405:1

reach 241:16

reached 172:23 279:12

reaching 124:21

react 95:4

reacting 159:12

reaction 54:18 55:2, 4 362:6 376:12

reacts 362:2,5

read 18:10 63:8,10 69:8,11 74:9 101:5 131:13 140:17 197:2 198:1 256:3 285:14 289:17 294:5 312:21 314:13,15 377:4 383:24

reading 69:12 288:25 289:1,19 310:24 329:21

ready 6:10,13 76:4 231:17 235:11 263:8 319:22 413:5,8

real 198:16,19 342:20 345:7 396:25 401:6,9

realistic 302:13

reality 121:6

realizing 369:20

realm 145:14

rear 123:14

reason 19:20 135:23,24 151:2,6 179:7,15 188:8 195:2 206:13 219:22 220:4 240:9 273:12 327:8 329:20 344:6 367:21 371:22 386:23 393:15

reasonable 18:8,9, 12 22:7,11,18, 23:20 79:9,13 100:10,24 101:5 132:15,16 133:1,13,14,17 134:2,5 188:13 189:1,3,6,7,16 199:1,3,5 285:4 286:7,12 291:6,14, 21 292:11 310:25 388:23,24 390:3,4 406:6

reasonableness

293:2 294:10

reasons 177:12 223:20 235:17 277:6

rebar 368:13

rebuttal 84:8 103:4 136:8 404:12,15,22 405:9 407:14 410:17,23 411:3 412:8

recall 40:17 52:11 64:3,14 65:1,16,17, 22,23 66:21 67:11 68:2 69:21,22,24 70:20,21 71:3 73:2, 8,12,17 74:15, 84:16 102:2,4,5,6,12 128:9,14,15,18 129:1 132:16 164:23 165:15 175:25 183:2,4,9 184:18 186:14 197:24 216:3 261:18 290:10 291:19 294:14 314:13,14 328:7 374:24 375:2

recalled 84:17,25 85:1

receipt 414:4

receivable 59:17

receive 143:23 144:15 163:24 170:23 287:7 288:3 297:1 307:21,22 326:3

received 46:11 57:8

58:17 61:2 116:14 143:5,20,24 144:3, 18,22 148:4 153:23 156:19 157:16 158:24 166:12 167:3 170:20 172:4,13 179:14 180:4 182:5 247:12 258:21 287:1,4,21 288:19 290:15 292:7 311:19,21,23,24 324:14 325:25 326:17 329:19 377:14 386:19 407:6 408:5 410:13

receives 289:3 298:11

receiving 107:20 286:24 408:3

recent 320:23

recently 101:7,21 108:3 180:10 195:7 234:8 247:13 289:20

reception 24:15 205:6,11 241:6,8

receptionist 24:15

recertification 120:6,11

recertified 198:8

recertify 120:5 198:10

recess 71:16 117:2 137:4 199:21 245:6 280:11 315:14 362:23

recognize 55:20

recognized 126:14 281:7

recollection 58:20 72:6 183:8 217:11 289:7 335:6, 384:10

recommend 14:9

167:12,15

recommendation

153:8 173:23,25 174:1,21 177:17 178:7,10 180:13 181:10 182:25 309:21 311:3

recommended 167:14 174:7 414:3

record 14:4,5 15:21, 22 21:20 22:1 29:19 58:5 77:24 87:1 104:23 111:22 116:3 117:11 123:8,10 137:16 147:18 148:25 151:17 171:8 173:19 177:24 186:7 200:20 227:15 245:19 251:15 263:22 266:4 271:3 281:1 302:16,20 314:10 316:4 362:20,22,25 390:13 393:1 395:9 407:23, 24 408:1,8 409:3,7, 11,24 410:3,8,10 412:21,23 414:24,25

records 108:4

recreation 229:4

red 13:12 93:15,17, 18 94:5 98:21 161:16 407:8

redacted 58:8, 69:13,16,18

redirect 110:25 198:22 226:20,21 270:7 403:10

redness 12:15 160:22

reenters 106:23

refer 7:3,5 28:10 91:6 169:10 294:2

referable 195:5

referee 359:1

reference 175:6 259:1 289:22

referral 35:4 101:22 108:13 195:12

referred 181:25 182:1 193:20

referring 74:4 82:22,23 88:19 119:2 169:25 189:11 198:3 222:10 285:12 288:13.17 319:7 352:5 381:9 384:8 406:25 reflect 21:21 29:20 53:21 155:2 295:18 296:2 314:10 reflected 295:24 408:14 reflects 27:14 refresh 129:25 330:14 refreshed 289:19 refresher 330:22 **refuse** 328:2 refused 52:16 regard 8:11 159:6, 14.19 177:13 279:19,20 regional 319:13 regular 61:8 78:25 87:24 102:17,24 129:4 130:5 131:14, 16 132:21 134:12 135:16 247:8 255:3 256:22, 257:24 296:8,18 310:7 321:25 327:23 406:20,23 regulation 347:24 reins 378:6 reinstate 8:6 reinstated 14:10 223:1 314:5 reinstatement

243:10 313:12

rejected 327:1

rejoined 398:15

260:17 342:6

related 12:17

relates 155:6

relation 130:25

relate 52:23 159:9

reinstating 313:1

relied 167:25 reluctantly 221:18 rely 240:24 relying 200:24 354:17 remain 358:6 remarks 9:11 14:25 remember 30:21 32:16 35:3 38:17,19 39:12 41:14,15,16, 17 52:10 55:11 57:19 67:13 68:2 72:8 73:13,19 82:14, 17 83:1,8 128:22 163:16 216:7 217:5, 15,16 219:19 234:14 254:19 299:14 332:4 342:3 351:13 354:25 394:1 395:7 398:16 remove 7:25 removed 33:24 101:21 121:22 renewal 327:25 **Renna** 6:4 199:23 renumber 56:19 repeat 63:7 90:12 130:15 192:23 283:18 291:11 384:23 repeated 17:8 378:7

355:6

relations 137:25

relationship 24:3

relative 22:8 54:10

187:2 197:3

relaxed 278:2

release 42:11,17

released 63:21

releases 369:14

relevance 95:7

192:18 324:8

reliable 241:9

385:19

140:14 157:5 183:13

63:22 165:10 276:14

80:20 236:12 275:2

367:3 370:23 382:6

repeatedly 192:6 repeating 52:21 repercussions 353:12 rephrase 131:3 185:20 231:2 322:17 replay 354:11 **replied** 327:17 report 69:10 80:9 105:14 106:21 155:1 156:13 191:7 198:2 287:19 295:11,13,21 298:2 385:3 reported 105:22 162:21 176:1,3 reporter 25:6,16 63:9,10 65:2 86:16 116:2 117:4 171:7 200:8 251:6 265:20 285:15 305:25 362:20 405:1 reporting 71:7 73:5, 186:25 383:22 384:6 reposition 341:17 355:15 repositioned 343:7 represent 108:24 257:20 307:8,12,14, 17,19,20 363:14 365:21 representation 32:21 306:13 representative 159:24 187:13 307:8 312:24 313:23 representatives 406:19

representing 14:24 281:14 307:17 312:25 407:11 reprimand 309:22 Republish 188:11 republishing 188:9 request 56:1 135:7 165:1 190:16 245:3 254:12,16,21 requested 63:10 254:3 257:22 326:18 requesting 128:7 requests 135:14,19, 21 297:16 require 17:24 129:13 133:5 190:8 213:14 215:8 292:11 required 15:15 60:4 61:9,13 113:24

114:1,4,8 115:1,21 129:8,10 130:7 131:11,13 138:24 215:5 216:22 requirement 15:2

requirements 15:9, 11 321:9 390:22 requires 18:12 requiring 286:7 **reserve** 14:19

residence 105:16 resources 137:18 143:9 148:2 150:23 154:5 174:20 310:18

respect 32:10 33:5, 21 34:23 50:10 115:9 371:14 404:1

respects 7:19 113:11

respond 128:2 205:17 234:15 375:9 409:21

responded 31:1 405:15

respondent 6:9,12, 21 12:1 13:8 90:21 104:18 113:5,12 128:5 200:15 227:10 245:14 251:10 263:7,17 265:24 270:23 280:19 315:24

respondent's 68:23 69:5 71:6,8 256:6,7 258:15,19, 20,21 323:5 324:6, 11,14

responding 25:9 86:22 104:18 117:7 137:11 152:20 200:15 227:10 245:14 251:10

263:17 265:24 270:23 280:19 315:24 405:7

response 30:25 91:21 122:1,12 147:16 159:12 166:6 234:13,23 255:15 258:3,25 313:7 347:12,13,16 377:11 381:1,2

responses 122:4 responsibilities 138:5,14 330:13 378:4

responsibility 61:22 291:24 319:13 321:10

responsible 61:19 409:9

rest 29:16 202:3 255:4 277:23 404:11

restate 193:22 rested 404:10

restoration 196:10

restrain 27:19,23 45:24 46:22 47:18 48:1,3,10 124:21 261:10 290:6 306:18 357:20 369:16 375:9,10 376:8 388:11 389:4,23

restrained 12:2 42:5 43:23 69:15 95:6 261:13 299:23 368:18 369:9 373:16 394:7,14,17 396:15, 18,22 399:23 400:3, 21 407:9

restraining 8:12,25 23:23 46:14 77:16 146:10 391:9 399:19 400:16 401:19

restraint 12:24 13:5,6 16:23 21:12 47:13 54:11 89:17 90:16 97:10 102:11 122:1 123:19 124:25 125:3,5,10,18 126:4 138:18 139:4,10,13 140:6 141:5,8 144:6, 25 145:4,18 159:19 168:5,6 177:14

189:20 190:8,15 295:3 299:7,10,12 370:2 381:18 388:20,24 389:11 390:5

restraints 89:10,14 121:21,24 124:12, 20,24 125:2 126:21 138:22 145:8 147:22 198:24

restroom 315:11

rests 200:3

result 139:18 148:5, 16 175:15,24

results 175:1

resume 199:19,25 262:18 263:5 315:16

resumed 262:20

resumé 323:7,17,23

retained 146:16

retrain 321:11

retraining 129:23

returned 79:24 80:25 153:7

reverse 343:19

review 150:22 171:19 179:12 190:17 289:15

reviewed 185:2, 197:22 290:18

revolves 325:4

Richards 310:13 407:1,3

ridiculous 96:7

ring 20:13 82:15 233:20,22

rings 82:17 215:1 220:7 236:12 238:15 240:14

ripped 359:14

risk 9:1 16:4 121:23 140:7

road 113:4

rock 368:13 373:3

role 89:24 152:12 272:3,23 287:17

296:20 308:12

roll 214:11,14

roller 248:8

roof 36:12,13 41:8 317:3 335:13 343:3 368:13

room 17:6 19:19 21:1 22:15 23:4 39:18 60:6 66:9,11, 13,18 78:24 104:15 106:23 124:1 161:7 171:2 207:9 210:19, 23,25 211:8, 212:10, 20,21 213:1,25 214:2,5,21,23 215:9 216:11 217:6 220:21 227:2 229:13 232:21 233:9,17,23 235:3, 21 236:11,23,24 237:8, 238:24 239:6, 15,16,18 242:6,10, 14,18,23 273:4,9,23 274:12,13,18 275:7, 8,10,23 277:12 287:9 315:15 328:25 330:22,24 331:2,22 332:15,24 334:13,15 335:9 345:6 352:13, 14,15 354:22 355:19 358:12,18 359:13 369:3 372:12 378:3, 8 384:20

room's 243:2

rooms 19:11 23:6 209:21,23 210:1,7,9, 15 213:24 236:23 238:3 276:4 277:24 333:16

rotate 210:13 232:8,

rotates 232:10

rotation 208:25

Roth 135:4,9,23 197:14,16 254:14 255:7, 256:15 257:4, 20 258:4,10, 259:25 260:23

rough 77:12

roughly 16:10 77:19 208:11 210:3 219:20 236:3 247:2 306:7 340:5 371:7 round 252:3

Rountree 9:6 12:10 17:3 29:2,16 30:4 33:23 34:25 35:1,11, 14 37:13,14 42:24 43:1,20 45:5 51:6, 11,22 52:4,11,12 79:22,24 80:18,21 94:19,21 97:2,25 98:10 102:7 154:13 221:12,14 297:22 298:3,23 334:1,3,9 335:3 344:6 345:2,3 346:16,21 347:4,16, 18 348:3,8 349:5,7, 13,16 352:7,25 354:17 355:7 357:12 375:19, 379:20 380:6 382:4 392:11 397:24 398:1,2 399:9

Rountree's 9:14 75:15 80:14 157:24 158:14 333:21 335:7,8,19 336:3,6 343:12,13 344:23 349:21 351:15 352:17 354:12 357:10 392:8 396:11

Rowe 202:14 227:5, 8,14,16,22,25 243:9, 16 327:6 330:5 380:3

rule 47:5 125:9 223:17 226:15 276:1 291:22 410:8

ruler 368:21

rules 173:5,6 221:21 237:15 276:4,7

ruling 151:17

run 16:4 213:18 216:19,20 229:4,7 233:15 279:17 363:11 364:3 365:9 366:5 367:19 368:15 370:4 379:24

run-walk 316:24

runner 272:4 279:15

running 51:17,22 268:15,25 269:4,11 279:22 364:25

runs 224:14 333:3

S

S-m-i-t-t-y 251:17 **S-t-a-c-y** 104:24

safe 8:15,18 13:6,9 26:18 27:15 45:21 46:4,7,10,17,19 49:3,12,15 88:16,19 118:23 119:2,5,6,15 120:2,3,25 121:10 126:19,20,24 127:4 129:20 130:13,21 131:11 140:4 142:14,15,24 143:20 144:4,10,15,20,23 145:19 148:12 149:6,24 150:3 160:10 168:9 183:15 188:20 196:10,23 197:10 198:9,25 199:10,12 203:17 204:6,9 225:12 234:1 249:23 254:5, 11 255:13 256:23 261:19 289:23 290:6,11,12,21 291:4 292:18 296:4, 25 310:4,15,19 325:23 329:15,25 386:13,14,19,23 387:7,16 388:1,4,10, 15,21,25 389:2,7,12, 25 390:21 391:2 406:9,10,13,20 407:3 408:4,13,15 409:9

safety 173:1 188:16, 24 203:4 231:20, 242:22 249:6,9 259:5 265:1 294:7 325:18,19,21

said/she 16:5

sake 282:24 339:2 345:4

Sally 82:10 **salt** 16:8

sanctioned 88:23

269:2 **sat** 30:4 94:20

191:17 192:1 194:20 224:9 344:18 396:3

satisfactory 241:7

Saturdays 326:16

scab 99:22

scared 196:17

scarier 22:4

scenarios 70:3

scene 50:3 190:20 194:21 199:10 308:21 391:5

schedules 320:16

scheduling 414:19

scheme 192:15

school 6:20 8:5,23 9:7 14:15 23:14 25:18 26:12,13,15 27:1 32:15 35:19 45:20 50:13 52:18 59:13,14,16 77:9 81:3,17,25 85:2 87:4,5,13 88:1,23 89:6 90:1, 95:18,20 100:9 102:23 108:24 117:14,15 118:6 120:17 121:13 124:1 126:14,18,22 127:2, 5,9,12,21 133:9,16 134:5, 137:19 138:2, 17 139:6 140:1,19 141:5,9,11,12,14 143:9,10,16,18,19, 25 144:14,19 145:24 146:4,15 147:9,10, 11 148:2 149:12 150:17,19,22 152:7, 13,18 153:9 154:7,9, 14,21,25 155:4,22 156:1,2,7,8,14 165:4 167:13,15 168:16 170:6,22 173:6,14, 21 174:5,16 175:7, 11 177:16,17,25 178:6,15,21 179:4,6, 10,11 180:14 186:5 189:19 192:14 193:4 194:19 205:7 215:17 220:22 221:20 227:24 228:3,16 241:7,25 242:1 247:2,5,6,14,15,20, 22 248:14 249:11 251:22 254:2,3,25 255:1 260:12 264:20,21,25 266:7, 13 267:11,25 268:2, 5,6 269:3,8,12 271:8

272:12 279:13 281:20,22,24 282:4, 19 285:3 288:5 289:3 307:9,15 313:1 314:19 316:17 317:2,7,14 318:9,12, 319:17 321:19 322:20 325:10 356:15, 361:16 368:10 373:1 377:22 378:23 384:7 387:8 388:9,16 389:22 390:2,19 406:6,15

school's 50:12

school-based 150:24

schools 6:7 118:16 247:9 254:15 263:6 267:16,17 268:24 272:15,19 276:24 277:3 278:4,5 281:21 317:3,5 318:12 319:6

Science 228:24

SCM 17:12,13,21,22 21:14,16,17,25 22:2, 19,20,21,22 61:2,10 79:15 88:18,22 89:1, 7,10,14,24 90:5,16, 18 100:7 102:18,25 119:2,14,16,18,22, 24 120:7,15,18 121:13,25 122:4,7, 11 123:19 124:12, 20,24 125:2,10,18 126:4,11,14 127:8, 12,15,19,22 128:7 129:5,17,19 131:17 132:15,24 133:2,6,7, 16 134:23 135:8 184:6 188:19 296:18 326:17 328:2,3 404:1,3,6 406:23

Scooby 351:5,6

scope 410:23

scratch 375:24

screaming 32:14

screen 108:11 109:5 343:3,4 363:1,

4 381:24

season 332:1

seat 137:8 303:16

seated 97:23 121:20 124:17,18 163:12 401:10

secluded 190:9

seconds 24:1 51:19 67:9 69:22 70:5 83:22 299:14,15 349:8 361:19 370:22 373:18 374:17 381:7 398:14

secretary 187:14 287:15

section 184:2 284:14 293:1

secured 210:9

security 254:2

sees 348:6

self-authenticated 111:13,22

self-authenticating

self-contained

118:19,20 120:13,14 127:25 296:10 318:14 322:1

self-injurious 125:13

send 205:23 234:13 257:11 327:16 332:13 349:24

sending 205:20

sense 76:22 93:4 249:24 351:4

sentence 32:2 72:9 113:6,9,11 146:5 322:15

separate 79:6 132:13,14,15 276:9 354:20

separately 169:12

September 65:2 120:10,11 326:4,13, 14 327:1 386:16 408:5

sequence 101:9 235:2 256:1,2,18 257:4 337:5 347:8

sequentially 92:23

serve 121:6

served 228:7

server 327:12,15

service 176:14 264:19 281:4,10,11

services 140:1 176:10

session 6:3 185:4 199:22 263:2 386:5

set 132:13 240:18 241:4 258:12 264:18 354:16 358:4,5 362:14

sets 238:5

setting 22:23 333:20

seventh 26:16 50:15,25 87:14 204:19 274:16 275:18 317:6,10 331:17

severe 378:2

severities 194:1

severity 22:8 190:2 294:15

Shaggy 351:4

Shaggy's 351:6

shaken 196:15

shakes 132:20 258:7

share 148:17

shared 152:19 380:3 410:21

shaving 320:7

sheet 108:19 312:11 409:12

sheriff 68:8 71:19

sheriff's 57:21 73:10 164:4,11 165:1,5,9,10 167:7 185:13,14,22 197:23 198:3

shift 355:20

ships-passing-inthe-night 21:22 **shirt** 220:22 221:1, 16 224:9

shock 38:22

shocked 196:18

shoes 352:21

shook 55:5

short 18:23 103:10 245:4 316:6,19 319:1 404:12

shorter 48:6 49:5,6,

shortly 83:6 327:2

shot 364:24

shots 370:9,11,12

shotten 320:3

shoulder 48:5 125:6 372:1

shoulders 50:7 125:3

shove 240:21 265:8

shoved 69:16

shoving 361:7

show 10:6 19:14 22:1 47:11 53:9 66:22 68:11 71:5 73:24 92:15 145:13, 16 148:18,23 207:21 208:4 301:9 304:12 305:9 323:4 346:16 359:5 370:4 392:15

showed 14:3 36:22 42:24 80:21 94:19 109:23 369:24

showing 68:19 109:9

shown 50:23 363:1 397:19

shows 45:12 111:19

shushed 213:15

shut 11:11 39:7 69:14 394:10,11,14

sic 152:1 273:3 347:5

side 10:13 11:25 12:2 13:23 19:22 20:11 29:3,10 30:19 33:25 34:6,18,20 36:23 37:3 38:25 45:19 50:11,14 51:5 52:13 61:25 62:5 159:3 211:5,6 212:16 214:6 215:3 236:16 240:9 244:16 260:4,13,15 274:13 277:16 300:7 304:23 325:6 333:9 336:16, 22 356:5 358:2,5 359:23 364:16,20,22 366:1 367:5 368:24 392:9 412:25 414:3

sides 217:2 275:20 308:6

sidewalk 208:2 232:21 238:15,17 277:11,12,21 334:4, 25 336:8,9,11,14 337:25 338:3 342:24 344:15 354:12,14 355:9,10 357:17 363:7,8 365:7,14 368:4 373:2 374:23 381:7 382:5,13 391:14,21 398:12

sign 113:24 114:1,4, 9 115:22 128:2 129:7 171:19 185:17 234:24 329:2 351:8

sign-in 409:12

signature 57:24 171:18

signed 8:1 57:25 105:21,25 109:2,7, 11,12 113:5,6,8,12 114:18 185:16 186:2

significant 18:22 192:15 193:19 238:8 334:10 344:12 351:17 354:21

signs 7:18 93:14 111:2

silent 292:1

silver 350:5,6

similar 22:14 99:11, 21 148:12 176:4 185:14 277:9 279:10 283:14,15,25 386:1

similarities 387:3 similarly 185:3 simple 362:7 simply 15:12,15 16:7 113:24 115:13 142:14 248:20 412:8 single 209:13

sir 56:12 201:10 225:25 254:22 257:2,6 258:5 259:21,23 260:20 266:9,19 268:14,17 269:22,25 293:17 324:1,18 325:23,24

328:4 330:3 381:20

383:21

sit 80:1,18 91:23 99:13 207:19 211:3, 4,5,6,7 212:9,10,15 215:2,3,5,8,11 216:14,15,23 217:1, 15 221:24,25 233:3, 18 235:24,25 237:9, 11 238:4,12,18 239:17 242:20,22 275:5 276:15 292:2 331:8 332:13 360:8, 9 373:19 385:4

site 185:1 229:6

sitting 10:7 24:14 30:11,14 31:17,19 35:6,17 52:5 62:7, 63:16 83:18 163:16 203:15 210:25 212:16 216:12, 221:22 222:1,6 224:15 232:24 238:13 239:5,8,10, 17 275:20 331:17 343:23 344:7 348:22 349:1,2,3,9,10 361:24

situation 9:21 12:24 18:16 48:12 49:20, 24 62:4 132:25 133:24 139:1,15 148:5,16 154:3 168:5 189:19 196:13 218:15 222:4,21 224:11 226:15 244:14 259:6 296:2 313:1 332:21 361:23 378:3 379:21 399:10

situational 218:23

situations 8:17 133:12 140:5 238:7

241:15 244:17 253:24 261:5 282:22,23 309:11

six-inch 373:2

sixth 26:16 28:15 65:21 66:15 87:14 204:18 207:8 216:2, 10 246:21 247:5,6,9 251:23 252:4,8 274:16,17 275:7,15 278:5 316:23 317:5, 11,12 319:22 331:7,

size 22:8 208:11,14 358:6

slag 368:11,13 373:3

slam 397:8

slammed 21:7

slamming 83:2

slapping 39:10 397:14

sling 21:9

small 39:5 103:19 320:1 322:23 359:13

Smith's 217:17

Smitty 251:17

snapshot 28:19

soccer 207:7

social 325:8

socialize 216:21

softball 207:2,3 232:12 253:9 331:24 332:1 335:14 342:4 364:10

solicited 327:20

somebody's 10:14 17:10 22:3 46:12 251:3

someone's 331:21 340:18 344:17

something's 230:22

son 95:5 316:14

soothing 122:17

sort 15:22 18:14 19:7 43:23 46:14,15

77:12 139:3 148:1 175:8 189:23 300:8 304:23 368:8 385:22 387:2

Sosa 68:1,8 69:20 383:25 384:2

sounded 110:11

sounds 22:4 39:12 282:16 355:11

Southern 318:2 320:20,21

space 129:12,14 277:7

speak 93:16 95:11, 16 136:3 154:9,10, 11 179:12 255:20 267:2 306:3 329:4 396:1 399:15

speaker 183:13

speaking 75:8 150:20 183:10 186:22 248:15 323:20 367:13 391:6

special 18:5 88:12 106:22,24 134:8,9 173:20 179:10,12 292:22 296:10 316:24 319:7,10,11 325:1

special-needs 318:14

specialist 117:17 118:3,4,10,11,15 120:19

specialized 321:7

specially 323:3

specific 24:4 110:1 114:8 122:9 141:8 167:11 189:22 199:4 210:21 216:3 274:10 329:21 330:23,24 387:12 388:23

specifically 18:10 95:21 181:23 185:9 197:24 294:18 310:9 321:21 327:13 384:11 400:13

specifics 333:20

spectrum 17:17

speculating 54:24

speculation 99:23 125:21 128:16 131:19,20 132:2 151:5 374:4

speculative 329:6

speed 104:11 355:24 359:13 393:11 399:8

speeding 356:2

spell 104:23 200:19 227:14 245:18,22 251:14 263:22 266:4 271:2 280:25 316:3 414:4

spelled 245:21 316:5

spelling 324:3

spend 203:5 264:1 334:9

spent 192:21

spin 288:4

split 361:19

split-second 259:1, 4, 376:12

spoke 68:1 154:5, 12,13,19 183:13 184:25 348:15,17

spoken 174:8 260:7

sponge 320:13

sponges 320:13

sport 253:6 319:2

sports 253:4 264:8 266:20,22 271:7 272:5

spot 217:22 336:6 364:9 371:16

spray 81:2,22 352:21

spread 209:1

spring 28:9,21

squat 372:2

Stacy 15:10 104:16, 24

staff 79:12 100:9 118:18 122:25

123:13,14 126:9 197:6 217:21 285:5 331:2

staffing 118:10,11

stage 354:19,23,24 355:11,14 356:20

stages 354:20 355:24 363:22

stagger 218:1 233:8,15 332:11

staggered 233:12,

staggering 233:10, 13,15

stairway 11:20

stand 10:16 12:7 20:12 25:21,23 42:12 98:2 203:18 212:21 215:6 221:10 240:15 275:4, 303:5 332:14 372:9

standard 134:2 184:7 188:19,20 287:6 358:7 388:19,

standards 142:16

standing 10:14
20:10 30:19 32:16
35:9 43:2,21 44:11,
23,25 45:4,8,11
61:25 77:8 78:4
83:20 84:5 94:21
97:16,25 98:11
121:20 124:15,17
215:7,15 218:17
221:10 222:19
239:10 336:22
352:14,17 353:2
361:24 363:6,17
364:13 367:6 391:19
397:25 399:1,9

standpoint 386:4

stands 277:22

start 6:3 15:1 19:16 57:6 199:22 207:16, 17 209:8 211:2 216:10 257:9 263:2, 8 268:25 296:14 349:6 411:13

started 16:18 20:15 21:9 35:21,22 50:9

23 284:2,18 285:19,

51:22 72:1,22 75:6 77:2 194:6 257:10 279:22 317:2 318:20 327:14 335:8 starting 17:15 236:24 255:1 318:23 348:4 354:14 382:4 starts 11:10 71:21 209:3 212:17 295:23 393:21 **state** 25:15 59:18 87:1 104:22 105:3, 17 106:6,15,16 107:17 108:12,14,18 109:4 110:17 112:3, 4,18,22 114:7 117:11 137:15 169:1 173:6 176:15 186:16 200:19 227:14 245:18 251:14 263:21 266:3 271:2 279:13,17 280:25 290:12 294:18 295:9 316:3 389:16 stated 69:18 92:17 98:13 162:22

194:17,19 256:21 289:23 290:5 295:25 326:7 327:13 369:8 384:15 385:1

statement 6:17 14:19,22 17:1 18:24 55:16,24,25 56:5 57:15,20,23 58:21 63:12,17 67:24 70:23 71:19.22 72:14 73:15 91:22 94:13 115:20 140:17 157:4,19,24 158:15 164:10,24 165:12 257:17,25 290:17 298:13,16 306:19,21 384:4,21,23

statements 58:6 94:9 154:20 164:3 179:8, 185:16,23 186:1,5 197:23 292:20 297:17

states 8:24 314:12

stating 290:10

station 237:21

status 106:5 107:20 110:14,16

statute 18:11 389:16

stay 42:12 84:15 85:10 210:9 277:8 331:11 373:14 401:10

stayed 52:13 98:7 320:3,7

steal 345:3

steel 208:17 343:3

Steinberg 6:4 199:24

step 83:15,16 136:20 221:12 264:17 271:25

stepped 38:25 39:18 83:17 317:12 339:16

steps 354:13 371:10 374:13 376:1,2

stereotypical 351:25 358:1 382:8

steroids 323:18

Steve 407:1,3

stick 56:23 355:20

sticker 55:18

stipulating 181:19

stirring 231:14

stomp 344:17,18

stood 42:21 83:13, 18

stop 83:24 124:2 126:11 161:2 195:25 219:10 240:15 349:21 361:5 363:13 364:19 365:2,9 366:7,12,21 367:24 368:15 370:14 394:22 395:1,3,6

stopped 161:3 372:20

stopping 249:17

story 12:16 52:14 159:3 260:5,13,15

straight 86:1 213:20 309:12,16 391:21

strategies 119:8,9

121:2,4,5 122:14 130:1

street 103:12

stress 146:11 275:25

stressful 277:4

stretch 334:11

strict 134:23

stride 369:18 372:21

Striders 268:23

strides 356:24

strike 70:24 203:2 225:1 237:19 274:22 361:14 377:16 396:17 406:2

strong 342:6

structured 320:16

struggle 372:3,14

struggling 372:20 **Strunz** 9:10,16,20 10:25 12:4,10,17 16:25 17:3,6 24:12 25:7,13,17 53:11,22 57:10 58:19 59:8 66:19 69:7,13,17 71:18 94:16,19,20 97:16 98:14,16,20 102:8 154:13 157:20 158:7 159:16 161:23 162:8,9,14,17 163:2, 8,10,25 185:1

195:24 196:6,8,15 197:21 198:3 199:11 297:14,18,21 298:1, 23 336:9 339:10,19 342:11 343:6,16,17 344:16,20 348:12 349:17 350:5 352:12,15 353:2 356:25 357:18 364:13 374:1,12,15, 24 390:17 392:11 394:8 398:9,12,16 399:10,20 400:6,11

186:11,15 192:8

Strunz's 24:3 161:18 195:22

401:18

stuck 16:25 342:22

Studdard 6:5,12,15, 18 10:2,4,23 11:21 14:18,23 24:8 25:5 28:7 32:1 38:23

44:22 45:3,6 47:7,21 48:17,22,25 49:3,7, 12,18,22,25 54:7 56:11,17,20,22,25

57:6 58:11,15 59:4 62:25 63:3,6 64:22, 24 68:25 69:4 71:14 78:1,8,11,15 84:8,

10,21 85:6,10,20 86:6,11,14,17 90:8, 12 92:8 93:10 95:9 96:12,14,16,19 97:4,

5 99:25 103:4,6,13 104:8,9,13 111:24 112:2,8 113:18,25 114:20,24 115:5,21,

25 116:4,11,18,22, 25 117:3 123:25 124:8 125:15,22,25 128:11,21,24,25

130:15 131:4,8 132:4,7,8 133:15,19

134:4 136:8,11,14, 18,23 137:2,5 138:9 141:21,25 142:8,19

143:3 146:20,22,24 147:23 149:2 150:10,13 151:7,10, 15 152:3 153:17,18,

20 155:11,18 156:17 157:11,14 158:16, 20,22,25 160:13 161:1,10 163:9

164:18 166:11,22 167:1 170:17 171:3, 6 172:9,11,21 174:15 179:25 180:3

181:15 182:11,14,18

184:11 191:22 192:23 193:6,9,13 194:3,7,10 198:21 199:17,25 200:6,10

205:6 223:7 226:19, 22 227:3,6 230:10, 14 231:3,7 244:5,7, 19,24 245:5,7,10

250:12,14,18,22 251:1,6 256:10 258:17,20 259:2 262:1,4,7,9,12,17

263:4,10,13 265:15, 20 268:18 269:17 270:3,6,15,19

277:15,17 279:2 280:8,12,15 283:18, 21 291:11,16 299:1 300:21 301:4,6,21 302:4,8,17 303:7,9, 13 304:3,9,15 305:19 307:3 312:4, 8,10,16 313:19,24 314:1,25 315:3,10, 16,20 318:24 323:6, 9 324:7,10 327:11 336:24 340:25 341:3,6,8,12,21 342:1,6 345:4,15,17, 20 346:3,5 358:22 359:9 360:6,9 362:13,18,21,24 366:23 367:12,17 372:9,11 373:19 374:5,8 382:20,24 383:2,16 393:7 395:12,16 397:2

414:2,8,13,22,25 Studdard's 282:24

23,25 413:7,13,22

401:23 404:9,14,17,

410:9,16 412:11,18,

21 405:3 407:17

408:20 409:22

student 7:1,2,3 8:25 9:2,4,7,9 11:15 12:23,25 18:19,25 19:3 21:6 22:9,12, 23:23 25:22 27:19, 25 28:10,22 29:1 30:12,22 31:12,19, 21,24 32:3,7 38:19 44:3,6 48:19 58:14 81:9 87:22,24 89:11 91:6,8,13, 92:25 94:8 100:11,17,19, 22 101:3,16 117:20 121:2,17 122:2,5,7, 15,17,18,19 123:2, 12,14 125:12,13 126:8 139:13,17,25 140:1,8,16 146:12 152:8,19 155:1 156:13 160:3,5,24 162:1 163:21,22 167:20 168:4,5 172:25 173:2 184:5 186:22 187:6 188:21 190:4 191:3,16 193:3,20,23 194:14, 18,23 195:2,5,7,11, 12,21,25 196:3,4,12, 17 197:3 203:4 211:22,23,24

222:10,23 224:6 225:21,23 226:1,4,9, 229:16 235:13 249:6,9 250:8 253:21 259:8 265:5, 10 268:9,13 271:18 278:19 290:3,6 295:12 296:1 297:19 298:2 299:10,24 325:2,18 344:23 348:6 352:1 360:19 361:7 379:21 384:14,25 388:11 389:4,23 390:6 396:18

student's 7:4 40:12 64:17 65:19 91:21 93:13,21 94:3,5 95:2,4 122:12 160:1, 3 167:21 173:1 199:11 294:16

students 9:12 12:5 13:2 17:16 19:22 22:24 23:1,4,11 26:4,7,9,10,11 29:17 41:22,25 43:13,14, 15 60:1,4,15 61:20 66:4,17 75:13,16 76:3,6,9,18,19 78:25 79:13 87:22,25 88:10,24 117:22 118:16,18,22 119:10,15 126:10 130:2 134:10 138:18,22 139:16 173:10 184:23,24 185:5 188:14,17,25 190:4 192:16 193:5 195:3 203:11.12.21 206:17 208:3 211:21 214:7,20 216:4 217:12 221:24 229:12 231:24 233:21 236:4 237:2, 3 238:8 239:9,21 243:1,5 247:2,22 254:25 255:3 259:5, 13 264:23,25 265:4 267:23 268:7 273:3, 8 278:12,16 294:8 310:9 318:15 319:17 324:23 335:8 337:4 357:10 359:22 360:2 379:4 394:20

stuff 35:5 248:11 268:4 275:24 302:19 337:7 352:14,16 354:25 **subbed** 273:11 276:23 278:7

subject 6:22 284:21 286:15

subjecting 382:16 383:8

subjects 26:8 410:24

submit 179:7 413:11

submitted 179:4

submitting 179:11

subsection 184:19

subsequent 98:24, 25 149:4 286:18 326:21

subsequently 98:2 229:7 289:15 377:14

subset 388:24

substitute 271:7 272:6,11

substituted 272:14

substituting 271:9 successful 108:15

successfully 107:21

sudden 381:15

sue 50:13 52:17,20

sues 387:4

sufficient 18:19 322:5

sufficiently 309:17

suggest 10:12 315:11

suggested 8:13,14 204:11 302:22 329:13 379:2

suggesting 175:20 288:18

suggestion 148:11 379:1 385:13

suggests 13:12

sum 246:17 352:4

summaries 287:5

summarily 13:18

summary 106:9 175:1 286:25 287:2 312:12,14

summer 229:4 264:11

sun 19:1

superintendent 6:7 137:17,22 138:4 153:9 167:14 174:1, 6,8,14,18,19 178:10 263:6 309:21

superintendent's 173:22 182:25

supervise 105:11 210:17 233:6

supervising 90:25 105:23 138:6

supervisor 108:17 229:3

supine 121:16,17, 21 373:11

support 8:9 138:2 313:11 351:21 352:2

suppose 57:7

supposed 7:23 15:17 20:6 113:23 207:15 210:23 213:13,15 222:1 237:3 241:18 242:20 275:19 293:12 334:13 337:11 343:22 351:4 389:3, 7,11 391:2 401:10 414:6

supposedly 20:4 275:21 409:5

surpassed 392:13

Surprisingly 153:15

surrounding 175:8

suspected 261:13

suspend 152:24

suspended 153:6 154:1 195:8

suspension 152:22 153:11 283:6 309:13,22 **sustain** 95:8 100:3 151:10 230:8 412:10

sustained 64:23,24 95:9 99:24,25 100:4 151:9 374:7,8 382:20 412:11

swear 25:6 86:15 104:13 117:4 137:6 200:8,10 227:6 245:10 251:7 263:13 265:21 270:19 280:15 315:20

sweeping 347:10 349:12

sweeps 369:14

swinging 338:12

sworn 25:8 86:16,21 104:17 117:6 164:10 200:14 227:9 245:13 251:9 263:16 265:23 270:22 280:18 315:23 405:6

symbol 82:3

system 21:2 59:9 112:24 143:11 146:15 173:6 175:7, 11 189:19 223:12 307:9 321:19

system-wide 322:20

systems 249:11

Т

T-e-r-i 171:9

T-r-a-c-y 281:2

tab 27:11 55:19

table 10:13 169:20 221:22,24,25 222:6, 8 224:10 225:5 376:21

tables 259:7

tag 249:16 257:14

tail 20:17 359:25 376:11

takes 50:18 110:17

taking 62:8 65:1 75:19 126:12 127:19 160:2 163:18 182:12 193:21 234:13 254:10 264:2 369:17 400:16,23

talk 22:13 38:19 43:2 52:22 62:9 79:19 96:15 99:13 130:19 194:10 197:14,16,17 222:8 237:2 244:3 255:17 256:15 279:10 286:14 302:5, 305:15,16 318:17 325:22 330:12 337:10 376:12 386:3 411:8

talked 100:7 142:12, 15 144:24 158:9 237:4,18 242:4 260:11 296:3 309:2 310:4 313:8 348:13, 14 349:17 375:14 379:16 388:12 399:24 402:4 405:25 412:6

talking 34:14 42:2 44:17 50:9 52:5,10 53:7 66:12 72:2,10, 23 73:9,22 75:1 76:5 80:2 98:5 122:17 133:3,15 142:13 148:19 158:16 196:23 198:24 207:23 208:12 217:19 222:9 224:6 243:23 249:18 260:8 273:13 302:23 303:5 304:6 312:1 328:2 330:16 331:15,25 337:22 344:4 348:5 353:7 355:2,3 361:10,11 363:23 368:25 370:22 371:6 379:10 388:14,15, 22,23 389:19,22 390:4, 395:5 400:20 411:7 414:14

talks 18:13 74:10 284:15 292:16

tall 22:9 78:3,12,13 300:1

taller 48:19,21,22,24 77:21,22 78:17,19 196:3,7 300:3

tangential 17:5

tape 338:25 targeted 248:24 tattoo 82:4 350:16 tattooed 350:16 taught 49:14,16 119:12 140:18 202:2 242:24 246:6 253:1 272:11 278:4 281:21,22 317:8,9, 13,23,25 318:5,7 384:14,25 387:9,10 teach 88:10 118:21 121:1,5,8,25 122:7, 11,14,25 123:3,6,13, 15,17 197:18 246:4 266:16 271:20 272:6 316:20 318:9 320:12 teacher 6:22 9:5 18:15 20:1 22:18,19 23:9 26:2 28:17,18 46:11 51:9 60:21,22, 23,24 61:14,17 81:14 88:5,6,7 96:24 101:18 118:17 127:21 131:10,13,16 132:10,24 133:5,13 134:8,13,15 135:8 138:14 139:12, 140:15 143:14,15 152:9,17 165:8 170:22 176:11,14,23 183:25 184:4 189:20 201:6,11,22,24 202:6,25 203:1,5 205:1,18,19 206:1, 22 207:2,6,8,9 210:10,12,14 211:9 212:12 221:11 225:20,22 226:1,3,9, 15 227:24,25 229:18 237:20 239:21 246:2,11 247:14 251:23 252:11,12 253:16 256:22, 257:24 259:2,4 266:7,14 271:8,15, 18 272:24 277:22 281:16,17 284:6,10, 14 310:8 316:23 375:6 407:25 teacher's 25:20 43:10 191:18 192:2 195:4 407:24 409:10

teacher/educator 173:4 teachers 8:24 17:16,20 18:5,8 19:5,16 20:2 22:13 23:3 61:9 78:22 79:6,12 89:3 91:12 102:18,20,23,24 118:20 120:4,13 127:16,18,24,25 129:4 130:5,6 133:11 135:14,16 138:7,24 139:4 140:10,18 168:19,22 169:1 171:24 204:13,18, 206:21 207:6 208:22 215:2 223:12.18 225:8 236:10 253:18 272:12 278:7 281:8 285:4 293:3 296:8, 11,19 297:1,3,7

327:23 329:3 331:1 332:4 333:10 353:9 356:15 406:21,24

310:8,10 321:12

teachers' 132:15

teaches 266:13

teaching 119:13 237:14 246:17,19 247:1,12 251:24 252:2,3 318:8 319:16 321:22 324:16 325:17

team 378:5,7

teams 267:16

technicalities 322:4

technique 13:10

techniques 121:18 124:15,17,18 141:8 144:7 149:6 150:8 321:23

teeny 320:2

telephone 260:22

telling 52:6,13 73:12,13 74:15,17 79:25 115:6 130:8 192:10 352:18,20 392:1,3

telltale 292:25

template 293:5

temporary 11:19,24 101:22 ten 103:14 202:3 206:18,20 207:14, 17,25 209:3,7,16 214:1,3 219:20,21 231:25 232:22 235:9,19 236:8 250:24 266:15,23 274:4 289:1 328:25 330:7 344:11 355:9 386:24 413:8

ten-foot 374:22

ten-minute 103:21 214:19

tend 203:16 215:6 216:14 355:8,9

tendency 219:24

tendering 68:14 90:2 323:8

tennis 33:13 34:15, 16 207:4 232:7,13, 25 233:1 253:10 325:14 338:4,11,12 349:18

tenure 143:16 296:13,16

Teri 171:5,7,9

term 17:10 63:18 87:15, 117:19 276:20 378:18

terminate 106:3 168:1 173:23 177:20 178:7

termination 8:3 14:12 91:3 115:11 167:15,18 174:22 177:5 180:14 283:6 309:16 313:11 328:22

terms 9:22 28:23 50:3 79:20 138:21 144:25 145:7,18 148:19 154:2 159:12 181:10 185:15 216:4 264:6 272:25 281:9 282:1 307:18 320:16

Terry 135:4 197:14, 16 254:14 255:7 259:24

Terry's 279:14

testified 14:5 25:10 63:24 65:25 70:9

89:23 111:19 117:8 134:1 137:12 150:2 161:13 175:19 177:13 189:2 200:16 227:11 245:15 251:11 263:18 265:25 270:24 280:20 315:25 330:6,17 374:25 394:16 399:2,6,12, 18 400:2 405:8 410:2 411:1 412:9

testifies 301:17

testify 9:20 12:14 13:8 21:7 24:12 77:2 90:5 92:21 155:13 172:17 180:19 196:8 326:25 339:21 347:18 349:16 375:17 398:10 399:22,25 405:12 410:1

testifying 15:18 142:22 255:21 270:9,11 302:25 311:11 412:2

testimony 8:10 15:9 18:21 19:4 20:21 22:10 24:5 53:4,20 62:8,15 64:18 130:11,16,19 145:9,15 149:23 160:21 161:15 175:6 179:3 192:9 195:22 290:23 301:7 318:20 326:5,13 330:9,16 335:11 382:16 398:19 400:15 405:12, 406:17 407:5 408:3

tests 105:15

thick 39:4 208:17 248:23

thieves 331:5

thing 13:4 16:24 17:12,23 153:25 175:4 211:20 240:13 249:21 254:20 289:4 309:2 314:14 316:24 325:20 342:8 344:14 350:20 360:15 362:10 368:5 370:10 387:2 394:7

things 12:21 16:18

18:14 22:7 33:19 64:5 79:3 81:9,13 92:24 101:13,14 102:13 115:6 121:7 133:4,6 186:17 192:15 194:24 203:13 211:18,25 216:17 218:4 222:2 224:15 231:11,16 235:12 237:19 249:10,13 268:25 269:1,13 278:15 279:16 291:20 311:7 313:10 319:3 325:4, 16 333:21 337:16 361:14.16 372:23 375:7 379:6 387:9 407:13 411:4 412:2

thinking 49:9 272:22 293:14 391:18

thought 10:16 22:1 67:22 73:6 78:18 80:6,7 110:10 126:8 137:7 153:18 193:12 223:15 256:13,21 257:25 262:5 398:12 413:10

thousand 267:18 372:17,18

thread 260:22

threat 12:17,23 53:24 54:18 97:13 159:15 163:25 168:4 177:13 186:20 229:15 250:7 253:20 268:13 380:17

threaten 44:7 188:16 222:22 261:12 265:4 278:22 294:7

threatened 54:13 95:5

threatening 7:1 188:24 261:8

three-two 183:2

three-week 208:24

threes 338:7

threw 9:14 10:8,9 32:17 34:1,7,16 82:19 99:4,6,7 191:17,18 192:1,2 349:9 395:19 396:11

throat 190:25 247:19 248:16 164:1 176:6 185:3 279:10,12,13,16 transitional 319:20 380:12 252:24 253:19 192:10 198:3 242:2 319:2,3 378:4,5 transitioned 317:4 259:10 262:1 263:24 251:3 262:18 271:7 throw 32:18 34:8 **Tracy** 187:12 264:1 267:12 269:24 272:3 308:22 312:20 transpired 152:8 195:3 337:15,16 280:14,17 407:2 273:6 278:13,17 330:24 332:20 395:23 347:13 395:21 280:4 281:3 287:1 360:14 382:16 traffic 21:3.4 274:19 trash 363:15,17 throwing 82:23 289:10,15 291:3 387:10 399:25 **train** 119:24 123:11 292:19 296:13,16,22 405:18,24 406:18 83:2 193:20,21 treacherous 373:3 124:3 194:7 195:1 295:5 396:8, 300:14 301:1 307:2 told 11:3 12:7 43:17 treatment 12:19 311:23 316:21 11 trained 21:17 22:22 51:7 53:2,25 54:15, 317:11,14 328:5,24 26:17,20,21 46:19 trial 16:3 112:25 thrown 294:20,21 17 65:5,8 69:14 329:22 331:11 333:4 47:18 50:2 79:15 114:15 341:4,9,13 72:3,24 80:18 94:10, 334:10,17,22 335:7 102:18 119:16,18,22 21 98:20 102:15 trigger 361:17 **thumb** 125:9 351:15 336:3,13,17,18,19, 120:2 129:4 130:21 135:14,23 139:8,11 21 337:23 339:8 140:13 144:4.23 **tripping** 361:22 Thursday 120:12 152:10 159:15,17 343:20 345:1 346:10 199:9, 225:12 161:25 162:4,14,17 trips 362:1 347:8,15 348:16,20, tight 216:24 256:23 310:15 388:1 163:13,17 186:18 21 349:24 350:9 391:2 trouble 50:13 52:20 187:4 195:24 time 8:20 9:17 10:14 351:17 354:13 357:1 335:3 196:15,17 222:7 12:5,14 13:1, 14:3 trainer 120:21,23 361:8 362:3 368:18 224:10 234:24 16:22 18:23 19:15 134:9 408:25 409:8 truck 353:11 370:25 371:20 241:20 260:14 20:9 21:5,18 29:13 374:12,16 375:25 **trainers** 135:10 **true** 7:18 65:5,10 303:1,24 306:8 30:1 31:20 32:5,20, 376:7 377:15,19 197:17 258:12 76:23 77:4 113:11 327:22 350:20, 25 33:3 34:24 35:10, 378:25 386:6 114:19 190:11 351:21 375:10 394:9 training 8:19 17:21 14 36:1 37:15,21 391:10,13 393:23 310:23 400:1,2,10 406:12 39:16 41:23 42:17 21:19 26:23,25 27:3 394:13 395:15 401:21 44:4 51:8 53:3,22 45:22,23 46:1,8,11, 398:9,14 399:21 **tomorrow** 262:18 55:15 58:23 59:3 24 49:13,15 61:6,10 trump 325:21 400:7,18 401:2 ton 16:2 62:15 64:14 65:20 102:25 120:5,7,15, 403:6 406:12 409:20 trumps 22:20 67:12 69:7,15,23,24 25 121:10,13,22,25 411:25 413:2,4,6 **Toni** 6:4 137:9.17 389:16 70:2,10 73:9,21 122:4,7,11 127:13, 414:11 174:19 199:23 263:3 79:20,23 80:14,22 15,19,22 128:2,3,8 truncated 18:23 387:15 405:5 time-out 9:6 10:7 81:4,14 82:5 84:7 131:24,25 132:24 truth 53:15 92:16 30:4,5,18 31:17 tons 76:9 89:17 91:14 92:24 133:6,7 135:8,25 410:5 62:8, 102:16 190:9 95:1 98:8 101:20,22 138:6,15,19,23,25 **Tony** 14:24 344:6,7 395:24 102:2 103:20 106:3, 139:9 140:10 141:4 Tuck 239:11 18 107:25 108:15 top 27:8 63:14 141:3 143:21 144:1,10,16, timelines 390:23 **Tucker** 152:6,16 109:13 116:17 160:8 209:22 265:1 18,22 148:12,13,16 times 20:6 31:8 99:3 141:15,16 144:13,21 285:17 149:25 150:4,5 Tuesday 6:2 191:10 205:24 146:4 148:20 149:5 160:10 172:1 198:10 **top-notch** 279:12 **tumbled** 342:9 151:1 152:25 153:7 221:18 235:5 237:18 250:1,2,4 256:25 155:25 156:1,6,12 243:4 253:25 254:4 258:1,12 260:24 torso 21:13 tumbleweed 257:14 259:3,7 162:6,10,18,19 261:20 296:9,18,24, 340:24 342:7,8 **tossed** 9:12 274:15 278:19 163:10 165:3, 25 297:6 310:20 292:17 309:9 339:6 **turkeys** 334:6 168:10,12 169:9 321:2,5,15,18,21 tossing 347:12 340:23 357:5 359:18 178:14 180:13 325:25 326:21 379:3 turn 36:2 57:17 76:8 total 116:8 214:11, 374:2 375:5 381:12 181:2,5,14 185:3,6, 384:7,14,24 386:14, 167:15 205:21 14 236:3 246:17 387:10 391:15 10 190:9 192:22 15,20 387:7,17 213:23 214:1 269:11 392:11 194:24 195:10 388:5,10 404:2,4,6 totally 390:9 305:14 312:18 198:15 201:21 406:13,14,20,23 Times-union 176:5 344:19 363:9 371:11 touch 85:5 381:3 202:25 203:5,11 408:4,13,24 376:16 409:17,18,20 timing 67:8 274:17 204:21 206:4 209:15 touched 350:14 trainings 326:17 turned 11:3 37:16 411:16 210:8 217:18 218:6, 384:10 touching 20:8 40:25 41:14,18 75:6 8,25 219:2,9,11,13, title 120:21 132:11 228:12,13 300:11 14,15 221:1,22 **trains** 133:10 tough 269:3 137:16 305:13,14,17 348:2 226:4,7 233:6 234:7, transcript 14:6 track 23:10 235:16, 373:6,7 393:24 19,25 235:11,16 today 6:24 15:6,7,25 413:4,6,7,14,20,23 19 253:9 264:11,16, 237:21 239:20 16:8 56:6 63:24 70:9 turning 320:6 20 266:21,23 267:15 240:7,14 242:16 84:15 106:4 110:5, transition 23:6 271:25 278:15 16 130:19 155:7

244:22 246:10

turns 41:9 51:18,20 398:13 **TV** 363:1,4

two-and-a-half 260:1

twisted 378:9

two-day 413:11

two-handed 123:14,16

two-thirds 69:10

twofold 382:7

type 22:22,23 23:14 27:3 63:20 125:5 144:18 148:12 160:11 177:14 187:19 189:21 190:8 199:3 289:16

typed 287:18, 288:22 290:16,19 311:12 410:19

types 101:14 123:5 145:4 156:11 216:17 267:22 310:19

typical 127:23 207:15 214:8

typically 135:18 231:11 235:9,19 238:11 240:17 242:13 300:2

U

uh-huh 50:25 77:23 109:19 133:21 180:2 232:5 250:16 294:11 309:4 317:16 327:7 351:12 353:24 355:13 365:20 371:12 376:15 392:25 393:2,5 394:19 400:5 413:25

ultimate 114:17

ultimately 55:8 91:3 154:20 290:4 392:13

unbalanced 101:10

uncomfortable 255:2

uncover 162:25

undergo 78:25

undergrad 271:13

underlying 8:8

understand 63:24 79:10 85:18 88:19 98:23 113:17 119:1 143:2 147:12 151:7, 11,17 178:11 190:14 198:8 230:20,22 282:15 293:23 314:7,11 330:19 384:5 390:19,22,23 391:1 400:9

Understandable 72:18

understanding

15:4 16:10 27:18 28:5 81:1,6 89:22 90:6 92:14 102:17, 19,23 131:10 196:11,19,24 225:11 247:22 255:8 261:21 287:20 296:7 313:4 345:5

understands 46:21 90:6

understood 15:20 92:19 134:22 179:3 373:11

undertake 149:24 189:22

unemployment

13:22,24 14:4 64:11 65:8,14 180:16,19 181:1,5

unencumbered 275:23

union 159:24 187:13 296:17 307:7 312:24 313:22 314:20 406:18,23

union's 296:8

unit 210:13 281:5, 10,11 307:12,18,24 308:2,10 310:20 312:25

units 232:9 318:14 322:1

unlock 212:20 352:13 unlocked 352:13

unnecessary 146:11

unreasonable

unreliable 241:24

untoward 298:6

unusual 302:5,7,18 306:10

up,' 69:15

update 144:22 326:17,20

updated 21:19

updates 18:2

uploaded 179:5

upper 46:12 48:16 124:22 125:6 160:1, 23 161:14 190:25 210:3,5

upset 99:2 211:23 356:9,10

upstairs 24:13,14 161:5 328:25

Users 141:4

utilize 187:19 207:5

utilized 159:24

٧

vague 230:7,18,19 396:24

van 6:7 174:6,19 263:5 351:6

vandalism 81:2,21 83:7

varies 16:11

variety 121:9

vehicles 355:21

vent 122:15

verbal 9:18,22 12:17,22 54:17 119:8 122:12,21 163:25 190:6 224:17,18 337:1

verbalizes 31:3 32:14

verbally 31:2 32:13 159:21 224:17 296:1

verify 108:5

verifying 105:16

version 24:6 159:23 161:19 257:22 323:23

versus 6:8 133:16 263:7 398:10

veteran 20:1,2 23:8 375:6

veto 287:24

Vice 149:11

vicinity 41:22 43:4 173:10

victim 107:1,8

video 11:25 369:10 370:11 381:24

view 363:14 364:16, 20,22 365:8

Village 201:19

violated 168:16 172:20,22 173:5 174:9 175:10

violation 133:2

violations 106:20 167:19

violent 294:22,23

visit 154:5

visited 184:25 185:4

visually 343:5

vitae 323:17,24

voice 399:12,15

voir 141:24 142:1,4, 9 146:21,22,25 150:9,14 155:12,17, 20 164:17,20 166:7 178:24 179:1 408:19,22

volatility 16:22

volleyball 253:9

volume 203:11

voluntarily 113:10

volunteers 269:9

vote 177:16,20 178:15 183:2

voted 6:20 178:7 182:24 247:14

W

W-a-l-k-e-r 245:21

W-e-i-d-n-e-r 263:23

wait 19:24 43:18 191:20 211:8 233:20,21 235:14 236:2 242:22 257:12 277:8 302:14

waiting 19:19,23 20:20,23 83:25 84:1 215:15 238:9 243:3, 5 274:24 275:1 276:13,16 349:25 369:2 391:21

wake 248:6

walk 9:25 11:2 44:7 66:2 75:12,13 84:4 220:24 221:19 275:22 332:15 334:18 354:14,15 355:8,9,24 356:9 363:23 372:12 376:1 392:4 405:13

walked 9:15 10:8 11:9 33:8,16,24 34:10,24 35:16 79:23 97:18 222:4 342:16,17,18 344:1 349:4

walker 51:18

Walker-ford 245:9, 12,20

walkie-talkie

195:16 204:24 205:3,8 241:7,16 347:2

walkie-talkies 205:9,12 240:24 241:5,13

walking 10:20,24 11:1, 12:5 31:21 32:4 34:5,17 35:21, 22 36:6,11,18,23 37:6,16,18,19 38:25 45:24 50:14 72:1,10, 22,25 74:16,19,21 75:6 162:2,3 186:20 212:3 320:17 334:11 355:4,8 356:3 358:9 372:19 392:5,7,8,10, 20 399:7

walks 10:20 51:16

walkway 10:1 36:13,14,21 70:12 75:1,2,4,5,22,23,25 208:6,7 236:14 238:10 273:8,16 333:9 336:5 365:6

wall 20:4 42:22 77:14,17 80:22 199:19 211:6 275:9 300:10,12,13 304:25 305:3,6,8,9,11 336:16,22,23 338:24 366:19,25 367:1,2,6, 7,8,13,15 368:4 370:21 373:17 382:7,13 397:22,23 398:7 399:1

walls 211:4 224:24

wanted 53:21 66:1 71:25 84:1 162:22 187:1,3 207:20 221:5 234:22 255:17 296:25 298:17 302:21 304:3,11 342:1 385:11 397:9 401:22

Ware 187:13,19 287:13,14, 288:22 289:16 290:15,16,19 299:12 411:16

warning 147:14 283:12,13,14,24

warnings 283:3,8 284:16,17,23 309:18

warrant 68:4,7,12 85:24 167:18 198:1

warrants 283:4

watch 35:7 61:22,23 338:13

watching 29:6 44:20

water 216:21 276:2, 3,5 335:15,17,19,20 349:21 353:1 ways 230:3 373:14

wear 220:17,21,22

wearing 221:15 300:2

weather 248:3

wedge 368:23

Wednesday 120:12 263:1

week 107:16 110:18 268:2 327:18

weekend 81:9,19, 20

weeks 209:1 232:9, 15 260:1 329:22 330:1 402:19 413:13,14 414:20

Weidner 263:12,15, 21,23 265:13

weight 207:9 275:10

welfare 188:16,25 294:7

well-being 265:2

western 340:24 342:8

whatsoever 59:1 162:25

wheelchair 321:24

whichever 319:8

whispering 75:9

white 340:6 350:5 392:23

wide 355:10 374:23

wife's 353:11

win 23:15

window 39:5 103:19 358:1,13 359:15,17

windows 366:19 367:4,6,17

withdraw 96:8 329:7,8

witness' 28:3

witness's 186:3

witnessed 12:4 13:12 162:24 163:18 280:2 witnesses 7:4 24:22,24 103:11,23 123:22 136:21

142:15 154:9 160:18 190:20 191:5,9 194:17 196:22

297:14 345:25 404:15 412:17,19

woman 221:2

women 301:2

won 13:24

wonderful 319:3

word 63:13 82:14 99:3 159:20 191:1 192:6 193:14 294:25 322:20 332:23 340:20 350:2 363:16 373:12 379:2 391:7

wording 184:18

words 30:21 52:11 54:22 75:7,11 146:10 162:5 191:4 218:12,18 226:1 373:10 378:7,9 388:17 405:15

wore 224:8

work 23:25 26:12 89:5 118:19 143:18 150:24 153:7 156:5 204:20 206:1 218:2 223:12 235:4,8 243:19 245:25 247:20 251:22 252:16,20 268:3 297:6 303:14 314:21 322:17

worked 59:19 134:10 143:19 202:20 244:14,16 246:13 250:6 252:21 253:12 268:23 347:14 359:18

working 59:15,25 60:4,15 122:19 223:2,25 229:12 243:11 272:25 349:22 362:19 365:16 367:21

works 19:5 25:3 43:10 156:2 235:7

world 321:17 401:6

worry 249:20

worst 206:6

worthy 23:16,17

wrapped 40:3 48:4 65:13,19

wrestling 253:11

wrist 163:21 304:22

write 55:11,16 82:5 173:13

writing 8:1 55:13 313:10

written 14:17 63:14 68:7 146:2 154:16 156:23 283:5,12,14, 16,19,20,24 284:23 378:24

wrong 63:25 78:19 80:7 137:8 168:2 196:20 203:14 221:15 301:18 361:20 409:17

wrongdoing 96:3

wrote 16:25 55:12, 25 56:5 154:21 197:3

Χ

XIX 176:23 284:10

Υ

yards 334:25 347:22 374:18,20 382:3

Yea 153:20

year 7:22 17:15,22 26:13 59:24 60:2,7, 8,10,18,22 87:11 106:18 121:12 127:2 129:24 141:12 144:19 201:13,23 202:11 204:1,4,5 206:6,11 214:9,11 219:8 228:13 247:14,15 252:4 253:3 254:17 318:1 319:8,22 320:20,21, 22 378:24 380:2 387:4 390:18

years 18:3 59:21

66:12 88:6,9 105:8 118:13 119:19 124:1 135:22 176:16 198:11 202:3,6,22, 23 228:1,5,10 229:21 237:14 244:15 246:16,18,19 247:4 249:11,25 250:6 252:4,7,13,21 253:13 264:19 266:15,24 267:4,8, 21,25 268:22 269:21 271:11,17 279:6 281:17 316:10,19,25 317:3,5,11,18,20 318:5,8,11,22 319:2 320:6,22 361:11 368:10 381:13 384:11 386:18,24

yell 394:22,25 395:2,

yelled 31:24 347:19

yelling 337:18,20 339:5 343:21

yellow 334:8 349:20,23 362:4

yesterday 326:6,24 327:19 330:5 332:19 335:11 338:25 339:9,20 344:11 350:20,21,23 351:21 360:14 373:10 380:3 388:13 398:12 405:2

you-all 161:1 181:18 182:14 344:3 350:4

young 17:2,6 196:7 248:25 249:1,2,5 319:21 320:6 375:13 380:17

youngest 264:11

Ζ

Zant 6:7 174:6,19 263:5

Zimmerman 117:1, 5,12 132:10 196:25 197:4 258:11 327:18,22

zits 320:10